

Chapter 701 - Created by a Martial Emperor

MGA: Chapter 701 - Created by a Martial Emperor

“Earthen Taboo martial skill!”

“It’s truly an Earthen Taboo martial skill!”

“Not only did I raise my cultivation after coming into the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Eggy’s cultivation was also raised into a rank one Martial Lord. Right now, I even obtained an Earthen Taboo martial skill. Truly not a wasted journey!”

Chu Feng was elated. However, if it were before, he would have definitely not have such a reaction. After all, a hundred Martial Markings could be exchanged for a Mortal Taboo martial skill, so if six thousand Martial Markings were only enough for an Earthen Taboo martial skill, that would be quite a swindle.

Before entering, both Eggy and Chu Feng felt he could obtain a Heaven Taboo martial skill, but after carefully thinking, not only did Eggy change that thought, she even flung a bucket of cold water on Chu Feng’s head.

It was because she suddenly thought of something. From her understanding, Mortal Taboo martial skills could definitely only be created by peak Martial Kings. As for Earthen Taboo martial skills, only peak Martial Emperors could create them.

Although there was only a single word of difference between Mortal Taboo and Earthen Taboo, how could Martial Kings and Martial Emperors be compared on the same level?

Just their creators alone decided that the difference between Mortal Taboo and Earthen Taboo would be incomparable.

Even within ten thousand Martial Kings, there might not appear a Martial Emperor, let alone a person at the peak? The realm of Martial Emperors was a very powerful realm! Unless one had exceptional talent, or pinnacle bloodlines, or Divine Bodies, they should not even think of entering that realm. No matter how much more hardworking they were, it was impossible.

As for Heaven Taboo martial skills, they were even more impressive. Only those above the realm of Martial Emperors could create them, and as for Divine Taboo martial skill, those were true legendary items. No one even knew if the world had such a martial skill.

However, the thing worth mentioning was the Earthen Taboo martial skill would not be weaker than Secret Skills. If there was anyone in the world who successfully mastered the Earthen Taboo martial skill, then in his hands, the martial skill was about to have devastating power. Even before Secret Skills, it could hold its own up against them.

As a result, when she thought of that, Eggy felt disquieted. She was truly worried whether Chu Feng's six thousand Martial Markings was sufficient for an Earthen Taboo martial skill because they were too precious. At least, six thousand Martial Kings could not defeat a single Martial Emperor.

That worry spread to Chu Feng. After entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, he was very restless. He feared heavily that the six thousand Martial Markings were only enough for sixty Mortal Taboo martial skills. However, what use was there giving him so many? They were simply incomparable to a single Earthen Taboo martial skill.

But at present, Chu Feng truly obtained an Earthen Taboo martial skill. How could he not be excited? One had to know that, from what he heard, not a single person had an Earthen Taboo martial skill in the entire Eastern Sea Region. Yet, he did. How could he not be happy? How could he not be excited?

hmm Just at that moment, the golden dots in the air formed by the Martial Markings interweaved, lined up orderly, and like a golden dragon,

shot into Chu Feng's forehead.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt a pricking pain in his brain, but quickly after, his eyes couldn't help light up because the cultivation method of the Firmament Slash had already entered his brain.

However, there was a special seal over the Firmament Slash. It could only exist within Chu Feng's brain. He could not write it out or teach it to others.

Very clearly, the martial skills at that place were only bestowed to those who they belonged to. Others could not obtain them, nor could they cultivate them.

But Chu Feng did not care about that. At that moment, he was focused on reading the introduction regarding the Firmament Slash as well as its specific way of cultivation:

EARTHEN TABOO—FIRMAMENT SLASH.

CREATED BY EMPEROR FIRMAMENT AT THE AGE OF TWO THOUSAND.

CONJURING ENERGY OF THE FIRMAMENTS, GRANTING POWER TO BRING RUIN TO THE WORLD.

IT IS WORK OF THE HIGHEST QUALITY WITHIN EARTHEN TABOO MARTIAL SKILLS.

VIGOROUS BODIES ARE REQUIRED FOR THOSE WHO CULTIVATE THIS TECHNIQUE.

A BODY CONSISTING OF MARTIAL POWER OF THE KING LEVEL IS ESSENTIAL.

THOSE BELOW MARTIAL KINGS ARE FORBIDDEN FROM CULTIVATION.

IF THESE WARNINGS ARE NOT HEEDDED, THERE WILL BE BACKLASH.

IF SUPERFICIAL, THERE WILL BE DISEASES NEAR INCURABLE.

IF SERIOUS, ONE'S SOUL WILL SCATTER, DEATH FALLING IMMEDIATELY UPON THEM.

“Really? The requirements are actually that high?!”

As he read, Chu Feng was stupefied. That sort of feeling was akin to the blood throughout his body boiling, feeling his entire body being ablaze. Yet, shortly after, he felt as though he was dropped into bone-piercing chilly water. How tortuous.

After so much trouble, he finally got an Earthen Taboo martial skill that could be called legendary, yet in the end, he was actually not allowed to train in it. Could anyone even survive from such a sickening thing?

“Chu Feng, don't panic. Earthen Taboo martial skills always had extremely high requirements. Besides, this Firmament Slash is of highest quality, so its requirement should be even higher.

“However, although it cannot be cultivated by those below Martial Kings, that applies only for ordinary people. The mysterious Divine Lightning is concealed within you, so your body has always been stronger than others. Besides, your cultivation of a Martial Lord is reached by using the lightnings. You have yet to truly step into the realm of Martial Lords.

“When you do, however, enter such a realm, and obtain the fourth lightning as a result, that's when you truly comprehend the realm of Martial Lords. I'm sure at that time, your body will be indescribable with words.

“When you reach such a state, your body will then be able to endure my power. I can transfer my power to you, and in terms of your body's physical strength, even if it's not on a level of a Martial King, there will be

nearly no difference. Naturally, at that time, you will be able to use this Firmament Slash,” Eggy reminded.

“Is that true? You can transfer your power to me?” Chu Feng was ecstatic upon hearing those words.

He had seen Eggy’s strength, and also felt her unique aura. The burst of matchless powerful strength simply made even Chu Feng envious. If he could obtain Eggy’s power, Chu Feng’s battle strength was obviously going to step into a completely new realm.

Seeming to know what Chu Feng was thinking, Eggy indifferently smiled, then mercilessly doused Chu Feng’s excited emotions and said, “What are you thinking about? Do you think my power can be used by you? I can indeed transfer my power to you, but it will only strengthen your physical body, not raise your battle strength.

“Of course, originally, one needed to be at least a Gold-cloak World Spiritist in order for them to use this method of transferring a World Spirit’s power to them.

“But the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World are different. We can more perfectly control our power, so when you are still a Purple-cloak World Spiritist, I can transfer my power to you.

“Obviously, it also has high body requirements. If your body is too weak, even if I lower my power to the extreme, you will not be able to endure the frenzy in my power.”

“Heh, I understand.” Although he was fiercely dispirited, Chu Feng was still unable to control his cheerful emotions. As if to him, the power Eggy grasped was more attractive than the Firmament Slash.

As though feeling Chu Feng’s emotional changes and thought process, Eggy proudly smiled and said hiddenly in her heart, “At least you know what’s good for you.”

Chapter 702 - Conclusion

MGA: Chapter 702 - Conclusion

hmm Just at that moment, the entrance behind Chu Feng slightly trembled, seeming that it was about to close.

At that instant, Chu Feng couldn't help smiling, then said, "It's time to head out."

Once Chu Feng stepped out, the entrance to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm closed in an instant. The entire mountain peak returned to its former state.

But the current peak was not quiet. In the eyes of almost everyone who looked at Chu Feng was full of strong amazement. There were even some of the same generation who looked at Chu Feng with a few bits of admiration or idolization.

Chu Feng had already anticipated such a scene. Back then, six thousand Martial Markings made even him very shocked, let alone them. Certainly, at that very moment, some people were guessing what sort of Taboo martial skill he got.

"Junior Wuqing, you're too awesome! All of the Martial Markings in the Temple of Reproduction were captured by you, right? How did you do that?" Chun Wu said after running over with a face full of joy. As she spoke, she even gave the Cosmos Sack in her hand to Chu Feng.

"Senior Chun Wu, you should keep this," Chu Feng refused with a smile.

"How can that do? This is your reward, how can I accept it? That does not comply with the rules!"

"Besides, Junior Wuqing, although you are very powerful, you still need to work hard on your cultivation! And this, can help you." Chun Wu

forcefully opened up Chu Feng's palm, then stuffed the Cosmos Sack into his hands.

Seeing that, Chu Feng examined the Cosmos Sack and his eyes involuntarily lit up instantly. He hurriedly asked, "Senior Chun Wu, what exactly are these? The Martial power inside is so gentle! They are such rare cultivation treasures!"

"These are the high-rank Martial Medicine, the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism. However, they are not ordinary high-rank Martial medicine. They are unique Martial Medicine that only the Misty Peak has. Moreover, their growth cannot be sped up and only when they mature on their own could they be picked. Their price far surpasses beyond normal high-rank Martial Medicine, and are even more precious than top-rank Martial Medicine—Martial Beads.

"Although the Martial power in the top-rank Martial Medicine 'Martial Bead' is far above the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism, after all, those under the rank of Martial Lord cannot cultivate them. This Immortal Mushroom of Martialism, however, is different. Even those in the Heaven realm can cultivate them, and there are even good effects after cultivation," Chun Wu explained patiently.

"It's that mystical?"

Chu Feng's heart was even more joyed when he heard those words. No matter what, he did not expect the first-place reward for the Martial Marking Immortal Realm would be that bountiful.

With Chu Feng's Spirit power, he could feel how powerful the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism was. Not only did it contain powerful Martial power, it was even very gentle. And, the gentler the Martial power, it represented greater ease in refining.

Especially to those in the Heaven realm, it had great effects. Even with a single Immortal Mushroom of Martialism, it would absolutely be no problem to continuously make breakthrough past many realms. It was a true Natural Oddity, a cultivation treasure.

If Chu Feng wanted to make breakthroughs now, the Martial power required was very enormous. Thus, the six Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism would not have much of an effect. However, if Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi, and Jiang Wushang refined them, the effects would be unimaginable.

So, that was why Chu Feng was so elated. It was because the six Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism would help greatly towards Su Rou's, Su Mei's, and the others' cultivation. As the closest people to him currently in the Eastern Sea Region, Chu Feng had always wanted to help them. And now, he finally had such a chance.

“Wuqing, it seems that your harvests in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm are quite good. I wonder... Have you gotten the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus?”

Just at that moment, Lady Piaomiao also walked over. When she looked at Chu Feng, her eyes actually contained a bit of amiability. It could be said to be a few times more benignant than before. After seeing Chu Feng's strength, she did look at him with new lens.

“Senior Piaomiao, I have gotten the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.” As Chu Feng spoke, he gave the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus Chun Wu helped him collect to Lady Piaomiao.

“Mm.” Seeing the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus, a rare expression of joy appeared on Lady Piaomiao's face. One could see that she too really wanted to save Yan Ruyu.

Afterwards, in Chun Wu, Jiang Wanshi, and the other beauty's company, under countless admirative and envious gazes, Chu Feng left the mountain peak and returned to his place of residence.

But even after returning, Chu Feng could not rest well because he, who had collected six thousand Martial Markings, already showed his powerful side and exceptional talent.

Almost all the youths who knew of that matter wanted to befriend Chu Feng. There were even some young females who sent messages to Chu Feng, expressing their love towards him. It reached a point where even some old experts wished to see Chu Feng and chat with him.

But how could Chu Feng, who had already seen people who acted like that within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, give them the chance? So, other than Chun Wu and others who had rather closer relationships with him, Chu Feng closed his door to all and was not willing to see them. No matter who it was, he gave no face.

And because the Martial Marking Immortal Realm event had concluded, the Misty Peak would not leave those people there as guests for long periods of time. So, pretty much other than Chu Feng as well as Qiushui Fuyan and Jiang Wanshi, everyone was politely sent down the Misty Peak.

Although the people who were bothering had gone, the current Chu Feng instead became more restless. He could not even sit in peace.

The reason for that was because he heard that Lady Piaomiao had already used the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus to officially dispel the demon in Yan Ruyu's body.

And after several long days of torture, Qiushui Fuyan who went to help Lady Piaomiao finally appeared within Chu Feng's line of sight.

“Senior Qiushui, how was it? Yan Ruyu is fine, right?” Chu Feng anxiously asked when he saw Qiushui Fuyan.

“Hoh.” Seeing Chu Feng with a face full of disquiet, Qiushui Fuyan charmingly smiled, then said, “I didn't think you would be so worried for her. Is the relationship between the two of you good?”

“Eh...” Chu Feng hesitated a bit, then shook his head and said, “No, my relationship with her isn't good, but the reason why she was in that state was, after all, related to me. If she could not be healed, I cannot feel calmness in my heart.”

“Don’t worry. The Martial Marking Immortal Lotus is a sealing oddity. Although that demon was powerful, it has been completely exorcised. Right now, that girl Yan Ruyu not only has no worries for her health, she has also thoroughly obtained that demon’s unique power.

“That power is not simple. It can even be said to be extremely powerful, possibly no weaker than a Divine Body’s power. In the future, her potential is unlimited. It may not be an impossibility for her to surpass Murong Xun one day.” As Qiushui Fuyan spoke, there was even a bit of admiration on her face. As if she was admiring Lady Piaomiao able to take in such an outstanding disciple.

“However, Chu Feng, she seemed to have quite an opinion on you, so she does not wish to see you,” Qiushui Fuyan said with a smile. It seemed that she had hiddenly guessed of something.

Chu Feng did not mind Yan Ruyu not willing to see him. After hearing that she was not only completely fine, and even obtained power comparable to Divine Bodies, Chu Feng felt happy for her. Perhaps it was the so-called “all’s well that ends well”.

Seeing Chu Feng’s relieved complexion, Qiushui Fuyan satisfiedly smiled. She had better and better thoughts about Chu Feng. Not only did he have outstanding talent, exceptional courage, he even had a very suave air. From all sides, he surpassed those of the same generation by huge margins. So, she asked again, “Chu Feng, the Martial Marking Immortal Realm has ended now, and we should be leaving soon. Do you have plans regarding your destination?”

“Senior Qiushui, do you know where Senior Fu Liansheng, one of the Four Protectors of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, is?” Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 703 - A Long Wait

MGA: Chapter 703 - A Long Wait

“Fu Liansheng?” Qiushui Fuyan shook her head when she heard those words, and said, “I’ve had extremely few contact with the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Besides, after the sect disbanded, traces of many great characters who influenced the Eastern Sea Region disappeared. There are also no news regarding the Four Protectors, as if they had just evaporated off the face of the world.

“However, I have heard people occasionally say the descendants of the Four Protectors appearing in succession. Moreover, that they would have a contest two months later in the Depraved Ravine.”

“The descendants of the Four Protectors?” Chu Feng couldn’t help be taken aback.

“To be more precise, it’s the descendants of the Three Protectors because you, the descendant of the head of the Four Protectors, clearly don’t know anything about the arranged battle with the other three.” Qiushui Fuyan smiled. She could instantly see Chu Feng, as Qiu Canfeng’s only disciple, did not know anything about that matter.

“I indeed know nothing about it. Before, I have always been in the continent of the Nine Provinces and after coming to this place, I immediately came to find you, Senior Qiushui. I know very little about the things in the Eastern Sea Region.

“Not to mention this arranged battle, I don’t even know who the descendants of the three other protectors are,” Chu Feng said truthfully.

“It can’t be blamed on you. Although the Four Protectors of the Crippling Night Demon Sect are strong, they have never been on good terms with one another. So, judging by your master’s character, he shouldn’t have told

you things regarding the relationship between them, nor would he have mentioned their disciples.

“But, since you have something you need to find Fu Liansheng for, no matter if the news is true or false, I feel that you

can

check out the Depraved Ravine two months later. After all, Fu Liansheng’s disciple will definitely know where his master is, right?” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“Mm. Thank you for your guidance, Senior Qiushui. This news is too important to me.”

Chu Feng nodded. Fu Liansheng was the crucial person who could save his master, and Qiu Canfeng also grasped all the treasures within that Imperial Tomb, and those, on the other hand, were crucial things that could raise his cultivation, so he could save Zi Ling.

So, the most important mission Chu Feng came to the Eastern Sea Region for was to find Fu Liansheng. No matter if the arranged battle at the Depraved Ravine was true or false, he had to go.

“Chu Feng, the actions you took in the Misty Peak are fated to be spread everywhere. At least, your face, your name, Wuqing, will soon spread throughout the Eastern Sea Region.

“However, the world is big. There is every sort of people, and after knowing you’ve gotten great things from the Misty Peak, there will always be people who have malicious intents towards you.

“You can use your mask to change your face and set up another name for yourself—making it so ‘Wuqing’ thus disappears from this world, which would be a simple and effective way of evading the peril—it is, however, not the best way of resolving this problem. Running away from danger isn’t a solution; only when facing danger can one grow,” Qiushui Fuyan said smilingly.

“Senior Qiushui, it’s not that I, Chu Feng, don’t dare to show my actual appearance to others or fear to face danger, it’s just that I have several very important friends in the Four Seas Academy.

“I don’t want them to be affected because of me. That’s why I completely buried my name. When the time is ripe, I will announce my identity to the world, but that is only a time when I can guarantee no one can harm them.

“As for the dangers submerged outside, the ones that will come will come eventually. I know it is useless regardless how well I hide myself, so after leaving this place, I will still face others with the face of ‘Wuqing’. Even though I know my current cultivation is very weak, it won’t be easy if they want to take care of me,” Chu Feng replied.

“So it’s like that. It seems like I’ve misunderstood you. Actually, the reason why I told you this isn’t because I want you to meet force with force against existences you cannot defend yourself against. After all, that is equal to committing suicide; an unintelligent approach.

“The reason why I told you this is only because I want you to learn how to face your dangers. But when facing undefeatable dangers, when you should escape, you must escape. After all, great men ought to bow when needed, and stand straight when needed. Looking at it now, however, it’s not necessary for me to tell you all this.”

Qiushui Fuyan faintly smiled. She, who originally wanted to teach Chu Feng some truths, did not expect that he had hidden troubles. It involuntarily made her feel a bit embarrassed. But shortly after, she did an action that made Chu Feng surprised.

The Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church, the former greatest beauty in the Eastern Sea Region, leaned over slightly, put her veiled red lips next to Chu Feng’s ear, and softly said some words.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression couldn’t help changing slightly, then he said, “Thank you, Senior Qiushui.”

On that day, Chu Feng decided to leave the Misty Peak, and Qiushui Fuyan decided to stay for a few more days.

Outside the Misty Peak, Chun Wu, Qiu Zhu, Jiang Wanshi, and Qiushui Fuyan all came to send him off.

For Chun Wu particularly, when she looked at Chu Feng, her eyes were full of unwillingness. If it weren't for Lady Piaomiao's request, disallowing her from leaving the Misty Peak, she would have definitely wanted to leave with Chu Feng.

“Senior Chun Wu, Senior Qiu Zhu, Yan Ruyu is my friend. Right now, she has also become Lady Piaomiao's disciple, so I hope you can take good care of her.” Before leaving, Chu Feng did not forget to tell Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu that.

After all, from what he knew, Yan Ruyu had a slightly timid nature. She completely followed her seniors' words, and since Xia Yu and Dong Xue were so oppressive, Chu Feng worried they would make things difficult for Yan Ruyu.

“Junior Wuqing, don't worry. With me and Senior Qiu Zhu, no one will dare to bully Senior Yan,” Chun Wu guaranteed with a pat of her chest, immediately understanding Chu Feng intentions.

“We will take good care of Senior Yan,” Qiu Zhu said with a warm smile as well.

“Sorry to trouble you two then.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng too peacefully smiled. Chun Wu had always kept her word and was worthy of his trust. So, Chu Feng dallied for no longer, and while being sent off by the gazes of Chun Wu and the others, he left the Misty Peak, flying towards an Ancient Teleportation Arrays.

At that very instant, however, at the exit of the Misty Peak, there stood a straight and jade-like figure, who similarly gazed upon Chu Feng

departing back.

That female had an exceptional appearance, absolutely not inferior to Chun Wu and the others. Moreover, she had a very special bearing. It was a very strange one. It would make others involuntarily feel affable, but a powerful expert could tell that bearing did not match a human's. Naturally, that person was Yan Ruyu, who obtained the demon's power.

She had very complicated emotions, but looked at Chu Feng back without blinking. Only when Chu Feng disappeared in the vast horizon did she say quietly, "Thanks!"

Although the territory of the Misty Peak was large, the people within the Misty Peak only moved within the peaks. As a result, the other areas of the Misty Peak's land was, in reality, empty.

It was especially so since some time had passed since the conclusion of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Pretty much everyone other than Chu Feng, Qiushui Fuyan, and the others had left already. So, in the regions outside the Misty Peak itself were so peaceful, it was slightly strange.

The only exit Chu Feng had to leave by was to pass through Ancient Teleportation Arrays; however, just as he arrived at one, before entering, the space before him trembled. Quickly after, four aged figures appeared, sealing Chu Feng's escape.

The ages of those four were very high—they were at least over a hundred years—nor were their cultivations weak: all peak Martial Lords.

Chu Feng had seen them once in the Misty Peak. Although he did not know their specific names, he did know they were senior experts whose names were famous at certain areas.

However, at that instant, when the four looked at Chu Feng, their eyes were not kind at all. One of them even said with a strange tone, "My friend Wuqing, you've finally come. You've made us wait for quite a long time!"

Chapter 704 - Killing Three to Warn a Myriad

MGA: Chapter 704 - Killing Three to Warn a Myriad

Seeing this, Chu Feng already knew something was wrong. However, he didn't panic, nor was there a change in his expression. In an indifferent tone, he said, "Seniors, what business do you have with me?"

"Heh, it's not much, just a small matter we want you to help us out with," said one of the old men with malicious intents.

"What is it? Just speak your mind," Chu Feng replied.

"Wuqing, this time around you've gone to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and obtained six thousand Martial Markings. Surely, you've exchanged them for a pretty decent martial skill.

"However, we have also heard the martial skills within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm are bound to one's brain. They cannot be spoken out, nor can they be recorded. Only their owner can cultivate them.

"However, the martial skill exchanged for six thousand Martial Markings must certainly be extraordinary. It'd be quite a waste if you enjoyed its use all by yourself. So, the four of us wish to help you and see if we can take the Taboo martial skill out of your brain. That way, we can share it all together," said the old man, beaming with smiles.

"Hoh. You think I'm an idiot? If you want to kill and rob, then just say so. You even act so grand and dignified. The skin on your face is truly quite thick—so thick, you feel no shame. I see you've spent all your years on your face, huh?" Chu Feng disdainfully smiled. Not only was he fearless, he was even ridiculing and looking down on them.

“You sharp-tongued brat! You can say whatever you want to, but today, you should erase any thoughts of leaving peacefully.”

As the old man spoke, he walked upon the air towards Chu Feng. At the same time, the three others had also secretly sealed off Chu Feng’s escape. The four peak Martial Lords enveloped him with might from all sides. Instantly, Chu Feng felt enormous pressure and could no longer move even an inch.

“This area is within the Misty Peak’s territory. Are you not afraid of Lady Piaomiao punishing all of you for doing this?” Chu Feng indifferently swept his gaze over the four people. No matter how much stronger the pressure enveloping him became, he still did not fear in the face of danger.

“Hmph. This is indeed within the territory of the Misty Peak, but it is not the Misty Peak. Although Lady Piaomiao guards the peak, she does not care about this land. Right now, you have already left the Misty Peak. Even if we kill you, judging by Lady Piaomiao’s nature, she will definitely not ask any questions,” the old man said after a cold snort.

“

WHO SAID I WON’T ASK ANY QUESTIONS

?!” But just at that moment, suddenly, a voice filled with might sounded. At the same time, the entire world seemed to tremble, as though it were about to collapse.

Under the veil of such a powerful pressure, the four old men’s faces immediately turned ashen, because they could feel how horrifying that strength was. At that very instant, under such pressure, they were as weak as ants, as if any slight movement their opponent made would make them disappear like a whisper of smoke within a gale.

hmm Just at that moment, two people, like ghosts, appeared before Chu Feng. They were Lady Piaomiao and Qiushui Fuyan.

Chu Feng had expected such a scene. The reason why he choose to leave today was because Lady Piaomiao discovered people walking to and fro near the Ancient Teleportation Array while he was still within the Misty Peak. They seemed to be waiting for something.

So, she told Qiushui Fuyan to have Chu Feng be more cautious. The words Qiushui Fuyan had spoken to Chu Feng before were to inform him that he should leave immediately—today—just to see if those people were waiting for exactly him.

If there were really people who had ill-intents towards Chu Feng, then Lady Piaomiao would make her move—she would kill these people. “To warn a hundred by killing one”. [1] To let the people of the world know that Chu Feng not only had the protection of Qiushui Fuyan, he also had the protection of Lady Piaomiao. No matter who wanted to touch him, they should examine their own strength before doing so.”

“La-La-Lady Piaomiao, we meant no offense! We were only making a joke with Junior Wuqing!”

Although they were all senior experts, the difference in seniority between them and Lady Piaomiao was too great. In addition to the disparity in strength, after they saw Lady Piaomiao, they immediately quivered from fear, and even stuttered when they spoke.

Although they were well-known in certain parts of the Eastern Sea Region and were seniors whom many people revered in their hearts, when facing a life-threatening danger, they would show their cowardly side.

bang, bang, bang Suddenly, Lady Piaomiao willed three of them to become mists of blood. After three muffled explosions, the mist floated through the air, and the strong pungent stench of blood wafted over instantly. They truly vanished into thin air, leaving not even a single piece of clothing. The only items that remained were their three Cosmos Sacks.

“Chu Feng, quickly help me absorb their Source Energy! Although their bodies have already disintegrated, the Source Energy still remains. Quick! Three peak Martial Lords are a huge supplement for me!” Seeing that,

Eggy was elated. As a World Spirit, she had extremely sharp observational power regarding Source Energy. After seeing three people killed, the first thing she thought of was Source Energy.

whoosh However, before letting Chu Feng make his move, the three mists of blood floating in the air had already shot towards Lady Piaomiao. She actually absorbed their Source Energy.

“God damn, a step too late. What is this dog butt fairy? Can fairies so casually absorb Source Energy? Not only that, she absorbed their entire bodies! That’s too disgusting. From what I see, she’s not a fairy, but a demon.” At that moment, Eggy threw curses here and there, gritting her teeth in anger. If she could, she would truly go and claw Lady Piaomiao madly.

“Have mercy, have mercy!” At that moment as well, the remaining person’s face turned blue from fear. After seeing Lady Piaomiao’s work, he too felt he was undoubtedly dead.

However, unexpectedly, Lady Piaomiao did not kill him. Instead, she said with an extremely icy tone, “Scram. If you dare to act with such insolence in my Misty Peak again, I will slaughter a path to your sect, and destroy its several thousand years of foundation.”

“Thank you merciful Lady, thank you merciful Lady!”

Hearing those words, that person quickly knelt in midair and kowtowed and bowed towards her. How did he even have the bearing of a powerful senior? It was as though he were a timid brat who feared death.

Shortly after, that person dared not to continue loitering. He turned around, and prepared to leave.

“Halt.” But just at that moment, Qiushui Fuyan spoke. With a chilly tone, she said, “She won’t lower herself to deal with you, but I won’t let you go so easily. By attacking Wuqing, you are not putting me in your eyes at all”

whoosh As she spoke, Qiushui Fuyan suddenly made her move. After her fair hand as beautiful as jade was extended, she lightly clenched her fist. With two bangs, one of the old man's arm and leg had exploded.

“

MM

!” The pain of his arm and leg breaking made the old man gnash his teeth and instantly, sweat poured out of his head. However, he was, after all, quite a high-level expert. He forcibly endured the agony and did not make a sound. Instead, he said with a very humble tone, “My gratitude for your mercy.”

“If you want to leave, that is fine. Hand over your Cosmos Sack,” Qiushui Fuyan said again.

He furrowed his brows lightly upon hearing those words. Originally, he thought he could safely leave after being crippled, but he did not think she would still demand him to give his Cosmos Sack to her. They failed a robbery, and instead were being robbed! He, who initially wanted to net some benefits from Chu Feng, was extremely depressed.

But recalling how his three others old friends ended up as, he already felt that the result was excellent. So, he did not hesitate much and quickly, with reverence, threw his Cosmos Sack to Qiushui Fuyan.

“Scram.” After taking the Cosmos Sack, Qiushui Fuyan first examined the items within, then shouted with a cold tone.

The old man couldn't help rejoicing, thinking he could finally keep his life. Without even more thoughts, he turned around, and was about to enter the Ancient Teleportation Array.

However, before letting him enter, a sentence from Qiushui Fuyan threw him in despair.

“You cannot heal your broken arm and leg. For the remainder of your life, you must face others with this appearance. If I were to discover one day you restored your broken arm and leg, I will chop off all four of your limbs and throw you into a pit of manure, where you shall live the rest of your life.”

Chapter 705 - Esteemed Mother

MGA: Chapter 705 - Esteemed Mother

Although the old man was bitter, due to Qiushui Fuyan's powerful strength, he could only leave dispirited.

In reality, he too understood living the rest of his life with only one arm and leg was very embarrassing. He would feel even more embarrassed when people asked how the arm and leg were lost, and why they were not healed.

But as the proverbs say: "Better to be living than dead". If he had to blame something, he could only blame himself for thinking to attack Chu Feng. If greed did not exist in his heart, it'd be impossible for him to be in such a miserable state right now. Also, as the proverbs say: "One cannot escape the consequences for their crimes." His punishment was well-deserved.

"He's let go, just like that? He should be killed, then his Source Energy should be given to me for refining," Eggy said in confusion when she looked at the old man walking into the Ancient Teleportation Array.

"I'm guessing she let one go because she wants the world to know of this matter. After all, the reason why Senior Qiushui wanted me to leave first is because she wanted to 'bait the snake out of the hole', then exert her dominance upon them, as a result, allowing those who harbour malicious intents towards me to have some sort of understanding. To let them know if they want to touch me, Chu Feng, they would have to judge their own power first," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Even if she wants to show her power, she should still kill him then let Lady Piaomiao spread the news. Would that not be better? After all, he

was

killed by her. There should be nothing she wants to hide, right?” Eggy asked.

“No matter. I’m sure he has also gotten the lesson he deserved. Continuing to live like this isn’t something an ordinary person can do. After all, if this were to be known, even his sect would likely not be able to keep him there, right?” Chu Feng smiled, as if he could already see the tragic scene of the person who left just now being betrayed by his comrades and families, and being looked down upon by the people of the world.

“Wuqing, you keep this.” Suddenly, Qiushui Fuyan waved her hand faintly, throwing the Cosmos Sack in her hand to Chu Feng.

“Senior Qiushui, thank you.” Chu Feng felt his heart birthing to joy when he caught the Cosmos Sack because there were quite a few treasures within it. There were countless Heaven beads and Elite Armaments—low-rank goods—as well as several hundred low-rank Martial Medicines and mid-rank Martial Medicines.

There were even a good few high-rank Martial Medicines. Even though their quality was far from equal with the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism, they were, after all, high-rank Martial Medicines. They were priceless objects. Chu Feng had to admit: the objects in the Cosmos Sack alone could turn him into a small wealthy person.

“Also take these three.” Just at that moment, there were four beams of light that flew over from Lady Piaomiao’s hand which immediately entered Chu Feng’s palm.

“Senior Piaomiao, thank you.” At that moment, Chu Feng was even more elated because the four beams were not only three Cosmos Sacks similarly full of treasures, one of them was even a Misty Badge.

After the Martial Marking Immortal Realm concluded, those who received the Misty Badge had to return them when they left. When Chu Feng departed, he was no exception.

When Lady Piaomiao gave Chu Feng the Misty Badge again, it meant she viewed Chu Feng with quite a bit of importance, allowing him to have the qualification to enter the Misty Peak at any time.

“I’ve heard Fuyan say you have business, so I won’t keep you here. But if you have time in the future, my Misty Peak welcomes your presence at any time,” Lady Piaomiao said. Moreover, on her face, a rare faint smile appeared.

“Seniors, then Chu Feng will take his leave now.” This time, Chu Feng said his real name.

Lady Piaomiao’s expression was very calm upon hearing the two words “Chu Feng”, as if she had already knew

Wuqing

was a fake name, and only

Chu Feng

was the real one.

After Chu Feng left, Qiushui Fuyan suddenly took off the veil covering her visage, revealing an extremely beautiful appearance. Although her age neared forty, her complexion was akin to a young female’s, as though time had left no blemishes on her face.

It had to be said the former greatest beauty in the Eastern Sea Region was not inferior to Ya Fei or Qiu Zhu even now. However, the thing worth mentioning was even though Qiushui Fuyan had a very beautiful countenance, so beautiful that it made Lady Piaomiao’s, whose appearance was ordinary, seem a bit ugly, in certain areas there were actually some close similarities.

“Esteemed Mother, it seems that you look at Chu Feng quite highly. I have never seen you granting any person in the younger generation a Misty Badge before. Even Murong Xun and Huangfu Haoyue back then received

no such treatment.” Qiushui Fuyan spoke and actually stated a shocking secret—Lady Piaomiao, who had such a significant status, was actually her mother.

“Murong Xun is a person from the Immortal Execution Archipelago so how could I grant him a Misty Badge? As for Huangfu Haoyue, even though he was quite extraordinary, he too did not possess the qualifications.

“However, Chu Feng is different from them all. It was no mere coincidence that he could escape near-death in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and even obtain six thousand Martial Markings. From what I see, he has definitely received the approval of that mysterious existence in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm,” Lady Piaomiao said.

“Approval? Esteemed Mother, is the mysterious existence you speak of the demon sealed in the Misty Peak, or the master of the Misty Peak?” Qiushui Fuyan asked curiously.

“I’ve guarded this place for almost a thousand years. I only know that the Martial Marking Immortal Realm is the core of the Misty Peak, that there is an extraordinary existence within, and, even to some degree, that the existence controls the Misty Peak.

“But despite many attempts to increase the connection between us, they were all ineffective. It’s not that I cannot send my words to it, it’s just that it does not care about me.

“Although I’ve gotten enormous gains by guarding this place, in reality, the appellation of

guardian

is no more than an empty title.

“At present, the influence of the Immortal Execution Archipelago is getting larger and larger. It has also laid its eyes upon the Misty Peak and, if one day, the Immortal Execution Archipelago comes invading, and the

mysterious existence within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm isn't willing to help me, I will definitely lose the Misty Peak.

“But this child called Chu Feng... If he truly obtained the approval of that mysterious existence, perhaps at that time, he can be of help,” Lady Piaomiao said flatly. But, there was a

scent

of guile and scheming emerging on her face.

“Then no wonder even Esteemed Mother personally came out to protect Chu Feng. Since he is viewed so highly, do you need me to protect him in the dark?” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“No need. If he has truly gained the mysterious existence's approval, I'm sure it would not wish for us to protect him. It would want us to let him develop on his own, so the talent he has can be pillared down more firmly.”

Lady Piaomiao shook her head, then asked Qiushui Fuyan, “Fuyan, how about... you don't leave this time and stay behind? After all, sooner or later, this Misty Peak will be handed over to you.”

“I can't, Esteemed Mother. I think that the Lovers Terrace is more suitable for me. Besides, don't you have

the Four Seasons

and Yan Ruyu, five disciples, right now? I think it'd be better to hand the Misty Peak over to them.” Qiushui Fuyan shook her head.

Lady Piaomiao couldn't help sighing upon hearing those words, then said, “You aren't still blaming me for prohibiting you to enter the Heavenly Road with the Burning Heaven Church, right?”

At that instant, Qiushui Fuyan's body involuntarily trembled slightly. Several complex changes occurred on her face, but in the end, she still

wore a light smile and said, “How would I? If Esteemed Mother did not stop me, perhaps I would already be dead by now.”

Chapter 706 - Paying a Visit to the Li Family

MGA: Chapter 706 - Paying a Visit to the Li Family

Before Chu Feng entered the Ancient Teleportation Array, he already had a clear destination.

There were still two months until the arranged battle between the disciples of the Three Protectors in the Depraved Ravine. At present, Chu Feng prepared to head towards the Four Seas Academy to visit his two fiancées—Su Rou and Su Mei—as well as his two brothers—Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang.

After all, as long as he gave them the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism, their cultivations would rise greatly. Although they might not catch up to the current him, the mushrooms would at least allow them to reside in the Four Seas Academy better.

But before that, Chu Feng wanted to head towards another location—the Li family at the Wolf Ivory Mountain

. Back then, when Chu Feng took away the Ice Crystal Egg, he had told Li Chan he was only borrowing it and that in the future, he would repay her with an object of equal value.

Although, to Chu Feng, the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism was just the slightest bit inferior to the Ice Crystal Egg, to Li Chan, the price of the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism would be clearly much higher than the Ice Crystal Egg. It'd be just right to repay her with that object.

After some hurrying, Chu Feng finally arrived at the Wolf Ivory Mountain. He was walking on air, atop the clouds, with extremely quick speed.

But before he neared the Li family's residence, Chu Feng heard bursts of rowdy noises. Looking downwards from above, he discovered a large crowd of people congregated on the vast ground outside the gate of the Li family.

“It seems that something has happened!”

Chu Feng could instantly tell that the people gathered there were not all people from the Li family. Many were outsiders, so something definitely happened at the Li family.

In order to avoid attention, Chu Feng did not take on the appearance of Wuqing

. But, he wore a conical hat and concealed his aura. Only then did he fly down and land onto open land. However, after landing, Chu Feng felt a creeping feeling that something was wrong.

On the vast open space, many people gathered. They were cheering and yelling, so it was obvious something was happening in the middle.

Moreover, Chu Feng discovered most importantly, the crowd was divided into two. On one side, there were the people from the Li family, and on the other, there were people donned with grey-coloured robes. It was unclear which school or sect they came from, but they were obviously people from some sort of sect.

Other than those people, there were many people who belonged to neither side. They were obviously there for the liveliness.

Only after closely approaching did he discover in the center of everyone, a large and broad fighting stage was built. On the stage, a man and a woman were currently sparring, and the woman was, unexpectedly, Li Chan.

The person sparring against Li Chan was a middle-aged man. He too wore a grey-coloured robe, held an Elite Armament longsword in his hand, and

had the same cultivation as Li Chan—the seventh level of the Heaven realm.

At that moment, the two were intensely fighting against one another. However, not only was Li Chan's cultivation of the seventh level of the Heaven realm at the peak, her attacks even flowed smoothly and she had thoroughly held the advantage.

“Brother, why is it so lively here? What happened?” Chu Feng asked a big man.

After examining Chu Feng, the man asked, “You aren't a local, right?”

“Just passing,” said Chu Feng. He concealed his aura so others would not fear him. Since he asked on his own accord, Chu Feng's tone was very polite.

“No wonder. But if you don't know, that's fine. I'll give you an introduction.

“Do you see her? The woman on the stage with a few bits of grace is called Li Chan. She is the eldest daughter of the Li family, and this Li family is the overlord of this region. The entirety of the Wolf Ivory Mountain is managed by the Li family.

“As for the person sparring Li Chan, he is the number one disciple of Painting Sect,” the big man explained.

“Painting Sect? What's the Painting Sect?” Chu Feng asked in confusion. However, as those words were spoken, it attracted many surrounding people's attention. Almost everyone's eyes were full of unkindness when they looked at Chu Feng.

“Ehh... Brother, you actually don't even know Painting Sect?!” Hearing those words, the big man quickly looked at Chu Feng with disdain. At the same time, he also winked at Chu Feng a few times, indicating him to remain silent because at that instant, many people there were from the Painting Sect.

Only after those people cast their gazes back at the fighting stage did the big man say in a low voice, “Actually, I didn’t know what the Painting Sect was before either.

“However, I’ve heard that the Painting Sect is preparing to establish a sect in the Wolf Ivory Mountain. However, this mountain is within the Li family’s territory! Of course, the Li family said it was unfair.

“However, the master of the Li family seemed to have drunk wine with the head of the Painting Sect, and at the drinking table, he promised the Painting Sect could build a sect in the Wolf Ivory Mountain. At that time, many people were witnesses, and one of them was even the head of the Flash Gold Temple.

“You haven’t heard of the Painting Sect, but you’ve definitely heard of the Flash Gold Temple, right? It’s the strongest power in this region, and its head is even a rank three Martial Lord!

“Although the master of the Li family does not wish to admit it, since the head of the Flash Gold Temple was a witness, he had no choice

but

to admit it. He immediately put himself into an impasse.

“In the end, someone suggested a method that would be perfect for both sides. It was to lay down this sparring stage and rely on the strengths of the younger generation to fight over the Wolf Ivory Mountain.”

“So this is trouble stirred up by that foolish family master again?”

After knowing everything, Chu Feng couldn’t help looking in the direction of the Li family. At that place, on the peak of palace, a group of people stood. They had rather high cultivation. One of them was the Li family’s master, and by his side there was an old man who wore a grey robe. That person also had the cultivation of a rank one Martial Lord, and was obviously a senior expert from the Painting Sect.

“Ahh!”

Just at that moment, a cry rang out from the stage. The person who was fighting against Li Chan had fallen onto the ground, defeated.

But Li Chan did not do anything worse and stopped when appropriate. So, that person only suffered some light superficial wounds. However, Li Chan was quite intelligent and knew to not let him go so easily. So, she cut off the top portion of that person’s hair, putting him in a very sorry state with an appearance of defeat.

After defeating that person, Li Chan did not say much. She turned around, bowed to the palace where the master of the Li family and the others were at, and loudly said, “Sect Head Ouyang, though I am untalented, I am just slightly more skillful and defeated him. As per the agreement, please bring your Painting Sect’s disciples away from the Wolf Ivory Mountain and never return again.”

“Haha! The eldest daughter of the Li family is indeed powerful! However, the contest is not finished here, so where did victory and defeat come from?” The old man who stood by the master of the Li family was the Painting Sect’s head. However, judging by his current expression, he obviously did not prepare to admit defeat.

“Sect Head Ouyang, did we not agree before that the loser of the younger generation’s sparring will leave the Wolf Ivory Mountain? Right now, the strongest disciple from your Painting Sect has been defeated by my daughter. Are you saying, you, the Painting Sect, have even stronger disciples?” the master of the Li family asked with slight displeasure upon seeing Sect Head Ouyang’s unwillingness to admit defeat.

“There are indeed no stronger disciples in the Painting Sect’s younger generation who are stronger than your Li family’s daughter. However, within the Flash Gold Temple, the Painting Sect’s ally, there are.” The head of the Painting Sect strangely smiled, and as he spoke, he cast his gaze back at the fighting stage.

whoosh Just at that moment, a person suddenly leapt up from the crowd, then landed onto the stage.

It was a monk clad in a golden

kasaya

. There were barely any differences in his age and Li Chan's, but he also had the cultivation of the seventh level of the Heaven realm. Moreover, his aura was clearly stronger than Li Chan's. Likely, he was just about to enter the realm of the eighth level of the Heaven realm. After stepping upon the stage, he spoke no useless words. After clasping his hands and saluting to Li Chan, he said, "Lady Li. This one is Flash Gold Temple's second disciple, Dao Yuan. I represent the Painting Sect for a spar against you."

Chapter 707 - Despicable and Shameless

MGA: Chapter 707 - Despicable and Shameless

“Represent? Sir, today’s fight is a battle for land between my Li family and the Painting Sect. As a person of the Flash Gold Temple, how can you interfere?” Li Chan fiercely asked.

The monk interestingly did not explain much. Instead, he said very forcefully, “Lady Li, you are incorrect. The Flash Gold Temple and the Painting Sect are allies. As an ally, it is very normal to fight for my own ally, the Painting Sect.

“Lady Li, if you are afraid, you are free to concede. With that, you can also avoid physical pain. However, do not say that I lack the qualifications to interfere.”

“You...” Li Chan’s complexion instantly changed when she heard those words. They were simply unreasonable! As a result, she could only cast her gaze towards her father, asking for assistance from him.

At present, the master of the Li family was quite furious as well. He pointed at Sect Head Ouyang and shouted, “Sect Head Ouyang, you are violating the rules by doing this!”

“Family Master Li, is there a problem with your ears? I’ve already said it. The Flash Gold Temple is my Painting Sect’s ally. Is it against the rules for an ally to help an ally? If you feel this to be a violation of the rules, I must ask for the head of the Flash Gold Temple to discuss this issue with you then.

“Back then, during the banquet, you clearly promised that my Painting Sect can establish a sect on the Wolf Ivory Mountain. Yet afterwards, you

refuse. If not for the face of the head of the Flash Gold Temple, my Painting Sect wouldn't have set up this fight with you. I have no problem just coming to the Wolf Ivory Mountain and setting up a sect. What can you do then?

“I speak reason yet you don't care about that. In terms of strength, I have the assistance of the Flash Gold Temple. Your Li family simply cannot fight against my Painting Sect,” Sect Head Ouyang said after a cold snort.

After those words, all of the higher-ups of the Li family had unsightly faces because it was clear he gave absolutely no care to face. He had told the Li family that they were going to take over it regardless of any situation. The current fight was no more than an interlude, and the outcome was actually already determined.

At that instant, the head of the Li family as well as the people with high ranks in the Li family felt great fury. They wished they could fight to the death with the Painting Sect, but so long as they recalled the Painting Sect had the backup of the Flash Gold Temple, they had no choice but to endure the anger and silently bear it.

Although they did not fear the Painting Sect, they

had

to fear the Flash Gold Temple. The Li family could truly do nothing to the Painting Sect, who had the Flash Gold Temple behind them.

Seeing the Li family enraged yet dared not to vent their rage, Sect Head Ouyang felt even more smug, and said with a chuckle, “Family Master Li, although you were in the wrong at first, since we set this arranged battle with you, I, the Painting Sect, will follow the rules.

“If your Li family has an appropriate ally, you can also invite them! As long as they are younger than forty, we can count them as a youth and allow them to join this fight.

“But carefully think about it. In this area, which youth is stronger than the Flash Gold Temple’s youths? Hahaha...”

Sect Head Ouyang madly laughed. So much that the face of the Li family’s master turned ashen. The fists concealed within his robe creaked from tight clenching because the sect head was so nakedly mocking them. Mocking that his Li family had no powerful shield behind them and could only give up.

“Lady Li, excuse me for this offense.” At the same time, the monk named Dao Yuan attacked.

He did not use any gorgeous skill, but it flowed very consummately, smoothly, and the atmosphere it gave off was extraordinary. Boundless Heaven power was operated as per his thoughts, and went straight towards Li Chan. It was like a metal wall—indestructible, and unstoppable. With overwhelming might it destructively made its way towards Li Chan.

“Dammit.”

At that instant, Li Chan did not dare to hesitate. She quickly backed away and did not dare to meet force with force. Her opponent was really too strong. Although they were both in the seventh level of the Heaven realm, his strength was clearly above hers. At that instant, his seemingly simple skill was actually a top-level martial skill. Moreover, it was cultivated to a very practiced level.

“Truly shameless. A monk hitting a woman, and even uses such a ruthless attack. These bald donkeys’ usual claim of benevolence has gone completely to waste.” Chu Feng curled his lips with a face full of mocking.

“God damn, what are you saying? You dare to disrespect Senior Dao Yuan? Do you want to die?!” Chu Feng’s words attracted the furious gazes from the people of the Painting Sect. All of them pulled up their sleeves and wanted to give Chu Feng a lesson.

However, Chu Feng did not choose to ignore them this time. He suddenly raised the conical hat he was wearing. From his eyes shot a chilling glare that was like a sharp blade. He said icily, "If all of you wish to die, I don't mind sending you on a journey."

"You..."

At that instant, almost everyone who saw Chu Feng's gaze took several steps back in fear. Involuntarily, large amounts of cold sweat flowed down their bodies.

With that glimpse alone, it was as if they fell into an infinitely deep abyss, entered hell, and reincarnated back. It was too terrifying. The killing intent in his gaze was something they had simply never seen before.

And when they thought about their inability to see what level his cultivation was, they couldn't help but fear him.

Because that meant there were only two possibilities. The first was that he carried a treasure which concealed his cultivation very, very deeply. The other was that his cultivation was too powerful, and with their strength, they could not fathom it.

Even though they too felt disbelief, as long as they thought of the horrifying gaze just now, they couldn't help believing the second possibility. So, all of them no longer spoke, and turned their heads around in silence. They continued to look at the fighting stage and also secretly pulled apart the distance between them and Chu Feng, staying far from that uncertain, terrifying existence.

"This..." The big man who was explaining the situation Chu Feng also noticed such a change. Amazement and surprise filled the man's eyes. From his experience, he determined that the young man with a suave appearance and an age less than twenty was clearly not an ordinary person.

boom

"Ahh!"

Just at that moment, an explosion suddenly rang out on the fighting stage. The monk called Dao Yuan used a very powerful martial skill. Although Li Chan evaded it, she was still struck by the remnant shock waves. After Li Chan was struck, she flew through the air, and lay on the corner of the fighting stage. Her face was pale-white, akin to paper, and the blood on her left arm flowed incessantly. The outcome had been determined.

“He won. The monk of the Flash Gold Temple is indeed powerful. As expected of the strongest force of power in this region!” Seeing such a scene, many outsiders who were watching the show exclaimed endlessly. They were not concerned who won or who lost. They were only concerned with the excitement level of that fight.

swish But even when everyone knew the outcome had been firmly set, the monk called Dao Yuan did not stop. Like a leopard, he leaped and actually attacked the incomparably weak Li Chan. Judging by his momentum, he planned to take Li Chan’s life.

“Stop!” The people from the Li family all panicked when they saw that. Especially so for the master of the Li family. He leaped forward and wanted to stop him himself.

However, just at that moment, a hand grabbed his shoulder and stopped him. It was Sect Head Ouyang.

At that instant, his face was full of smugness and he wore a despicable smile on his face. He said indifferently, “Family Master Li, we agreed this would be a fight between the younger generation! As a senior, how can you interfere? Do not break the rules!”

Chapter 708 - Chu Feng Making His Move

MGA: Chapter 708 - Chu Feng Making His Move

“Sect Head Ouyang, you...” When he heard those words, the Li family’s master thoroughly panicked. Particularly so when he turned around and discovered all his Li family’s experts were bound by the Painting Sect’s people, and as a result, no one could resolve Li Chan’s plight.

His face was truly dead as ash, and his heart felt as though blades were cutting it. They had clearly plotted this for a long time, and at that instant, he finally understood their intentions. With the relationship the Painting Sect had with the Flash Gold Temple, they had absolutely no problem waltzing over to the Wolf Ivory Mountain and establishing a sect. He could do nothing to stop them.

As for the reason why they set up a fighting stage, they wanted him to personally witness his precious daughter beaten to death while remaining powerless to stop them. They wanted him to pay such a price for refusing their demand.

At that instant, the Li family’s master, as well as everyone else from the Li family, couldn’t help closing their eyes. They really could not bear seeing the scene of Li Chan being killed.

Seeing Dao Yuan attacking with power she was unable to defend against, Li Chan knew her life had reached its end as well. So, she did not harbour any hopes, and similarly, closed her eyes. However, she was different from others. It wasn’t that she feared facing it, but because she had already given up.

When he saw this, Sect Head Ouyang was even smugger. He didn’t believe the people observing outside the fighting stage would come out and help.

After all, even if someone did, they would be committing suicide due to their strengths being much weaker. At present, his scheme had prevailed, so naturally, he was elated.

whoosh

However, just as everyone felt Li Chan was undoubtedly dead, a person leapt from the crowd. Not only did he stand stably atop the stage, he even landed before Li Chan. That person was, of course, Chu Feng.

“Even the people from the Li family don’t care, yet you, an outsider, are looking to die. No problem, I will grant you your wish.”

Determining that Chu Feng wasn’t a person from the Li family by his clothes, not only did the monk called Dao Yuan not retract his attack, he even strengthened its power. The fist descended straight for Chu Feng’s throat. He wanted to use such a punch to shatter Chu Feng’s head.

“Hmph.” But why would Chu Feng, who had used the power of two lightnings and possessed the cultivation of a rank one Martial Lord, fear the puny attack of the seventh level of the Heaven realm? Chu Feng stood where he landed, and did not even move a tiny bit, allowing the monk’s attack to arrive.

dang When the fist crashed into Chu Feng, Dao Yuan’s face changed greatly because when it slammed into Chu Feng, not only did his neck not burst like tofu, it was as if his own fist slammed into an unbreakable steel wall. His fist actually shattered with a

puchi

sound.

“

AHH

~~~” Seeing his completely broken hand with blood and flesh mashed together, Dao Yuan instantly let out a miserable shriek akin to the crying



of wolves and ghosts. Simultaneously, he took several steps back. When he looked at Chu Feng, his eyes were full of fear.

Such a change also made Li Chan and the others from the Li family aware that something was wrong. They all opened their eyes, and only then did they discover a person standing before Li Chan.

That person was no more than twenty, but he had an unspeakable aura. Although one could not determine what level of cultivation he had, at that instant, the monk called Dao Yuan clearly took quite a hit from him.

Such a change made everyone stunned, especially for the people from the Painting Sect. Even their faces greened. After taking Dao Yuan's punch head-on, not only did nothing happen to him, it even brought ruin to Dao Yuan's hand. That was quite twisted.

They felt even more stunned when they saw Chu Feng, despite his young appearance, actually possessing such strength. It involuntarily made their hearts tremble and chills go down their spine.

“Who are you? Why have you interfered in the sparring between my Painting Sect and the Li family?” Sect Head Ouyang asked because he astonishedly discovered even with his own cultivation, he could not determine Chu Feng's strength. Subconsciously, it made him feel that the youth before him was not a simple at all.

“I am Wuqing, Miss Li Chan's friend. Today, there is only one reason why I am here. I've come to drive you shameless dogs away for the Li family.”

\*whoosh\* As he spoke, Chu Feng suddenly moved and dashed towards Dao Yuan. At the same time, his fist came rushing down, and pierced through Dao Yuan's dantian.

“

AHH

~~~” Dao Yuan could not even endure the agony of his hand being destroyed, let alone his dantian. What was the dantian? It was the life of a cultivator! The destruction of one’s dantian was equal to the destruction of one’s cultivation! Multitudinous years of cultivating, all for naught! It was not only physical pain he felt. More so, it was pain in his soul.

“Junior Dao Yuan!” Just as Dao Yuan howled with tears and rolled around the floor, a person suddenly flew out from the crowd. He was also a monk, and he was a bit older than Dao Yuan. Moreover, his cultivation was stronger than Dao Yuan—the eighth level of the Heaven realm.

After he appeared, he sat Dao Yuan up. He also started to heal Dao Yuan’s dantian to prevent too much Heaven power from flowing out. He was saving Dao Yuan so he could preserve as much cultivation as possible.

“That’s the strongest disciple in the Flash Gold Temple, Dao Cheng!” After seeing the monk’s appearance, the crowd exclaimed because in comparison to Dao Yuan, Dao Cheng was very famous in the area. After all, he was the strongest disciple within the Flash Gold Temple, and the future temple head. Many accomplishments related to the Flash Gold Temple were done by him. Not only did he have powerful strength, his name spread far.

“I didn’t expect even Dao Cheng to have come. It seems that the relationship between the Flash Gold Temple and the Painting Sect is not ordinary. They really are helping the Painting Sect take over the Wolf Ivory Mountain!” After recognizing Dao Cheng, everyone understood the Flash Gold Temple’s intentions. After all, not just any person could invite a person like Dao Cheng.

“You dare to cripple my junior’s cultivation? I will have your life!” After a quick healing of Dao Yuan’s dantian, extremely sinister expressions emerged onto Dao Cheng’s face.

aoo

Then, he moved and actually let out a fierce beastly roar. At that instant, Dao Cheng did not even seem like a person. He seemed more like an

incomparably powerful fierce beast. One that could shatter the mountains with a single punch and stop the flow of rivers with a single step. He looked extremely ferocious.

When such might burst out, even the people below the stage were affected. Everyone was forced back by such bursts of might, and some people even threw up blood from the shock, suffering heavy injuries in turn.

“Ahh!” At the same time, even Li Chan standing behind Chu Feng couldn’t help shrieking from fright. She could feel that Dao Cheng truly reached an extremely horrifying state of power.

But as everyone was terrified by Dao Cheng’s strike, Chu Feng still stood there without moving. He allowed the power, that swept over towards him like a gale, to blow his clothes and hair, and he was not the slightest bit fearful.

Only when the fist carrying horrifying power was about to contact his face did Chu Feng extend his palm and cover it over Dao Cheng’s fist.

Then, he performed an action that terrified everyone so much their souls left their bodies: he waved his arm up, lifting Dao Cheng’s body like a scarecrow high into the air, then flung his arm down. A

pu

was heard.

The strongest disciple of the Flash Gold Temple, the future temple head, was forcefully crushed into a meat patty.

Chapter 709 - Die, No Exception

MGA: Chapter 709 - Die, No Exception

“Heavens! This, this, this...”

Looking at the meat pulp on the fighting stage, nearly everyone was stupefied from shock. The grand, strongest disciple of the Flash Gold Temple was actually killed just like that. He even died so miserably. That was simply unacceptable. After all, he was a famous person whose name spread throughout that area.

“W-wh-who are you? You dare to kill my senior? Are you not afraid of my master, Monk Huang Jin?[1]” When he saw even his senior transformed into a paste of flesh, Dao Yuan seemed to have forgotten the pain on his body and quivered in terror. He even threw out his master’s name.

He was truly worried. Worried that the youth before his eyes would kill him. After all, he even dared to kill his senior, so it was not out of the question for him to be killed as well.

But, after all, his master was the head of the Flash Gold Temple. After all, his master was a rank three Martial Lord. So, he felt if he gave his master’s name, the person in front of him would, more or less, be slightly afraid. At present, as long as he could stay alive, it would not be too late for revenge in the future when he went to find his master.

But no matter what, he didn’t think Chu Feng would lack the slightest bit of reaction to “Monk Huang Jin”. Instead, he said very calmly, “Who’s Monk Huang Jin?”

“Really? He doesn’t even know who Monk Huang Jin is?” When Chu Feng words came out of his mouth, everyone couldn’t help sucking in a breath of air because even all of

them

knew who Monk Huang Jin was.

“Monk Huang Jin is my master, the head of the Flash Gold Temple,

a rank three Martial Lord

.” Dao Yuan even emphasized his master’s cultivation.

However, the words Chu Feng spoke next made him immediately speechless, removing him of any course of action.

“Oh, the head of the Flash Gold Temple. So you have the support of that bastard, and that’s why you dare to rampage here in the Li family?

“Good. Very good. You, scam right now. Go tell your dog butt master I, Wuqing, will come to his Flash Gold Temple and collect his head.”

huaaa~~~~

A commotion instantly arose from the crowd after hearing those words. Everyone felt shock from Chu Feng’s words.

Dao Yuan had clearly stated his master’s identity and told Chu Feng his cultivation. But not only did he not fear, he even said such words. Even if they didn’t want to be shocked, they had no choice.

Overbearingness—extreme overbearingness.

Arrogance—but he most certainly had the qualifications to be arrogant.

At that instant, everyone felt the man called Wuqing must have come from an extraordinary place. Otherwise, it’d be impossible he would act so wildly.

At that moment, everyone was thinking where Wuqing came from, as he actually did not even put the Flash Gold Temple in his eyes. After all, the temple, in their perspective, was an existence that could not be desecrated. It was the king of many powers in that region.

“What a savage brat. I don’t know what school nor sect you come from, but since you dare to attack Monk Huang Jin’s disciples, it is equal to attacking my, Sect Head Ouyang’s, disciples! Today, I will bring you to justice!”

Just at that moment, Sect Head Ouyang suddenly yelled, then leapt up, and like a dragon streaking through the air, he flew over.

He attacked, because he had no choice. After all, Dao Yuan and Dao Cheng came here for the Painting Sect’s sake. At present, Dao Cheng was killed, and even killed right before his very own eyes. If he did not do something now, then he would not be able to give Monk Huang Jin an explanation. So, he had to attack.

Whenever a rank one Martial Lord attacked, the colours of the weather would change and the earth would tremble. The Martial power Martial Lords had was really too strong. It was a divide between realms, a realm that cultivators dreamt of reaching. Not only did one’s power surge greatly after entering that realm, their lives could be prolonged.

So, Sect Head Ouyang’s attack made everyone beneath the stage scutter about in fear, deeply afraid they’d be affected by his attacks and die.

In reality, before Sect Head Ouyang attacked, he had already enveloped the entire fighting stage with his might. He wanted to seal off Chu Feng’s path to prevent him from escaping.

However, as he felt the pressure surrounding him formlessly attacking, Chu Feng did not move in the slightest, nor was he affected by anything in the slightest. To him, such pressure was akin to air. It did not even present an iota of threat to him.

“How can this be? This brat can actually resist my pressure?” Seeing that, Sect Head Ouyang tightly furrowed his brows and further confirmed that Chu Feng was not a simple person. He did not dare to be careless, so with a flash of light in his palm, a great blade—an Elite Armament—appeared within his hand.

whoosh With the Elite Armament in hand, he seemed as if he could rule the world. When it slashed down suddenly, a blinding half-moon blade of light appeared.

The blade of light seemed as though it could slice through anything. Even a deep black gap was slashed open in the air, and even the sky and earth turned dim. At that instant, what lit up that earth was no longer the sun, but the half-moon blade of light from the Elite Armament.

“Break!” However, as the blade of light came down, Chu Feng explosively shouted. That yell alone actually shattered the blade of light into pieces, dispersed the dark clouds above his head, and drove away all the enveloping dust that rose into the air from Sect Head Ouyang’s might.

But that was not all. Seeing the Elite Armament quickly chopping downwards, Chu Feng still did not dodge. Only when it was about to touch him did he suddenly extend his hand and actually caught the blade that could slice open space.

“You...” At that instant, Sect Head Ouyang was dumbfounded. His old face turned deathly-white from fear because he discovered in astonishment that it was as if his Mastered Elite Armament was stuck in Chu Feng’s hand. Not only was it unable to injure Chu Feng, he could not even move it a tiny bit.

But the thing that made him most shocked came afterwards. With a light smile on his face, Chu Feng put a slight bit of force into his hand, and pinched. Just like that, with a snapping sound, his Mastered Elite Armament had turned into fragments.

“How is this possible? You are only a rank one Martial Lord, how can you have this power?!” At that instant, Sect Head Ouyang finally felt Chu Feng’s aura. He determined that Chu Feng was no more than a rank one Martial Lord, yet how could someone like him have such strength? He actually shattered the Elite Armament he used!

puchi Just as Sect Head Ouyang felt shocked and could barely accept that fact, he suddenly felt pain in his chest. Quickly after, warm liquid

uncontrollably flowed out. Looking down, he saw Chu Feng's hand stabbed into his chest.

Under the gaze of the crowd, after Chu Feng stabbed his hand, which destroyed the Elite Armament, into Sect Head Ouyang's chest, he willed the Painting Sect's head to become a mist of blood with a bang, dying before his face.

The mist drifted about and permeated the air. However, it could not stain Chu Feng's clothes, nor dirty his face. The demeanor of a supreme expert was shown evidently at that moment.

After killing Sect Head Ouyang with lightning quick methods, Chu Feng suddenly cast his icy gaze over the crowd from the Painting Sect, and said chillingly, "I will only count to ten. After ten counts, those who dare to remain within my line of sight will die! No! Exceptions!"

Chapter 710 - Return

MGA: Chapter 710 - Return

After Chu Feng spoke, they immediately wet themselves from fear. Even their sect head was killed, so how could placeholder troops like them resist?

So, at that very instant, the people from the Painting Sect had absolutely no reason to stay behind? With their full strength, they escaped into the distance for their lives, without leaving anything behind.

In reality, even many of the observers feared deeply they would be killed by Chu Feng, so they too left that troublesome region. Instantly, in the previously boisterous land near the Li family's residence, only people from the Li family and Chu Feng remained.

At that instant, the Li family's master as well as the others from the Li family hurriedly flew over, came before the fighting stage, and gave their gritudes to Chu Feng.

Moreover, with an indication from the Li family's master, the crowd said simultaneously with a thunderous voice, "Sir, thank you for your assistance! Our Li family will never forget the favour you granted us today!"

As he spoke these words, the Li family's head deliberate acting of deep gratitude was so excellent, the only thing lacking was tears streaming down his cheeks.

But Chu Feng did not even say anything when the Li family's master and the other elderly people stepped upon the stage. He went up to Li Chan who was also thanking, propped her up, and said with a smile, "Miss, please quickly rise."

“Sir, are you truly called Wuqing?” Li Chan asked after being lifted up by Chu Feng and looking at him carefully.

“What about it?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“Eh... It’s nothing. It’s just that I have a friend whose name is the same, and the feeling you give me is also very close to that friend. But...” Li Chan hesitated a bit when she reached that point.

“But what?” Chu Feng quickly asked.

“It’s just that you’re a lot younger than him, your cultivation is stronger, and in all areas you are far above him. It is truly impressive for a person your age to have already become a Martial Lord,” Li Chan said while both idolizing and admiring. However, as she spoke, she couldn’t help thinking of the middle-aged man who was also called Wuqing.

Although in various areas, the youth before him named Wuqing was many times more excellent than the middle-aged man called Wuqing before, in Li Chan’s heart, however, the middle-aged man held a greater position because he changed her life completely.

“Haha.” Chu Feng first laughed after hearing those words, then he intentionally used his sleeve to cover his face. When his sleeve fell down, Chu Feng’s visage had changed. He changed into the appearance he took when he first came to the Wolf Ivory Mountain, looked at Li Chan, and said, “Miss,

now

you know who I am, right?”

“Heavens! You...”

When Li Chan looked at Chu Feng again, she instantly became dumbfounded because the person currently before her eyes had transformed his face. He was no longer a youth, but a middle-aged man.

However, his cultivation did not change. He was still a rank one Martial Lord. But that appearance... it was so familiar. It was so intimate. Was that not Wuqing, who had helped her before, saved the entire Li family, and assisted them in defeating the Ma family?

“This...”

In reality, not only was Li Chan shocked, many people from the Li family—especially the Li family’s master—were shocked.

All of them recognized the middle-aged man that Chu Feng currently became. It was the person who had some past history with them. It was the person who had helped the Li family. But, at the same time, it was the person who was almost killed by the Li family’s master, who repaid kindness with enmity.

“Wuqing, it’s you? It’s truly you?!” Li Chan didn’t know what to do from the shock. Even when she spoke, her words leaked the emotions she felt in her heart. No matter what, she did not think the two Wuqings would be the same person. That was too unbelievable.

After all, Wuqing back then was only in the eighth level of the Heaven realm. How did he become a rank one Martial Lord in a blink? Moreover, his ability to fight was even so terrifying! He killed Sect Head Ouyang in such an easy manner! It had to be said it was really quite an inconceivable notion.

However, in comparison to Li Chan’s pure shock, the Li family’s master and the others were both surprised and afraid. After all, even though Chu Feng genuinely wanted to help their Li family back then, the Li family’s master did not accept such kindness and instead laid a pillar of animosity with, almost taking away Chu Feng’s life.

Now, Chu Feng was so powerful. He had actually surpassed the Li family’s master by such a huge margin, so how could the people from the Li family

not

be worried? If Chu Feng still harboured vengeful thoughts, it was likely they would be facing a disaster soon.

“Miss, of course it’s me.” Chu Feng firmly nodded his head.

“But, y-yo-your face, and your cultivation!” Li Chan said shockingly while pointing at Chu Feng’s face.

“Ah, that is only some technique I use to hide my real appearance.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then used his sleeve to cover his face again. When it fell down, Chu Feng’s face returned to its former handsome youthful appearance. Then, he smiled and said, “

This

is my actual appearance. As for cultivation... Actually, I was already a rank one Martial Lord when I first came to the Wolf Ivory Mountain.”

Chu Feng did not say the truth. First, he intentionally used his sleeve to hide his face before changing it, but not immediately. It was to let Li Chan and the others misunderstand that it was a

technique

he used to alter his appearance, not a tool, nor an innate ability.

As for his cultivation, Chu Feng didn’t bother to explain. So, he just said he was a rank one Martial Lord from the beginning. It was fine to just let them think he was a genius.

“Wuqing, you... I didn’t think you were actually such a great character!”

Indeed, after hearing Chu Feng’s words, Li Chan was shocked once again because the age and strength Chu Feng currently showed had clearly told them one thing—so it seemed that the person called Wuqing was a peak-level genius. A person like him definitely had unordinary origins. It was very possible he came from an enormous power.

At that instant, the Li family's master felt a hammer with the weight of five thousand kilograms ferociously striking his head. Swishing chilly winds blew past his spine, and his legs trembled uncontrollably.

As long as he thought of Chu Feng's real identity, then recalling the very actions he did to Chu Feng, he truly felt trepidation. Not to mention the enormous power behind Chu Feng, even Chu Feng alone could easily wipe out his Li family.

But just as everyone from the Li family worried whether Chu Feng would take revenge on them, Chu Feng flipped his palm, letting a bright mushroom containing immense Martial power appear.

After the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism appeared, almost everyone from the Li family lit up their eyes, involuntarily being attracted by it because they could feel that the glowing mushroom was most certainly a cultivation treasure.

The Martial power it contained was even stronger than the Ice Crystal Phoenix Egg Chu Feng took way back then in the Wolf Ivory Mountain. It was simply akin to a treasure one only heard in legends.

And just as everyone from the Li family stared blankly at the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism, their faces full of longing, Chu Feng said more words that made them so shocked they were handicapped.

“Miss, when I, Wuqing, left back then, I said that this Ice Crystal Phoenix Egg is only a loan. One day, I would repay you with something of equal value. And this, this high-rank Immortal Mushroom of Martialism is the object of equal value I will repay you with.”

Chapter 711 - Returning to the Four Seas Academy

MGA: Chapter 711 - Returning to the Four Seas Academy

“What? He actually wants to give such a rare treasure to our Li family?” When they heard those words, many people did not even dare to believe their own ears. After all, the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism was too precious.

Besides, due to the manner the Li family treated him before, even if Chu Feng were to take away the Ice Crystal Phoenix Egg and give nothing back, it would be within reason. There was simply no need to return anything. So, they felt that the scene happening before their eyes did not match reality.

The only person who maintained rationality was Li Chan because she could be counted as the person in the Li family who understood Chu Feng the most. She knew Chu Feng wasn't such a narrow-minded person, otherwise he wouldn't help the Li family again and again.

And in reality, when she looked at the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism in Chu Feng's hand, Li Chan's heart was immediately moved. As long as one wasn't an idiot, they could tell what sort of energy the glowing mushroom contained, and what sort of assistance they would obtain in cultivation if they were to refine it.

But even so, Li Chan still shook her head with a light smile, and said, “Wuqing, this Immortal Mushroom of Martialism is too precious. I cannot have it.

“Besides, you've helped my Li family so many times. If it weren't for you, I'm afraid the Li family would not even be here right now. If there were no Li family, then what use would we have with the Ice Crystal Phoenix Egg?

The favours you gave us far surpass the favours we gave you. You do not owe our Li family anything. Rather, our Li family owes you too much.”

“This girl! How can she be so foolish? You don’t even want a treasure that’s sent right to your doorstep!” When Li Chan spoke, even the Li family’s master’s heart was bleeding. He could really not understand why Li Chan would refuse to accept such a treasure.

But he could do nothing about it and could only think of it in his heart. At a time like this, he had no right to speak. He did not even dare to send a mental message to his own daughter, because he was too afraid of Chu Feng.

“I give it to you, so hold onto it.

“This is for you, not for your Li family.

“From the start, I have never felt that I, Wuqing, owed your Li family anything” Chu Feng forcefully put the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism into Li Chan’s hand, then asked, “Which direction to the Flash Gold Temple?”

“The Flash Gold Temple isn’t too far away from the Wolf Ivory Mountain. It is built in the Fragmented Moon Forest in the southeast,” Li Chan replied as per the truth. But then, she quickly reacted to what he said, and quickly urged, “Wuqing, Monk Huang Jin is a rank three Martial Lord. Also, from what I’ve heard, he is already two hundred years old. Moreover, he is a ruthless person, sinister, and cunning. It’s almost as if he’s an old monster! Please, don’t go look for him!”

However, Chu Feng only smiled at Li Chan’s advice, and said, “Don’t worry. No matter if it’s the Painting Sect, or the Flash Gold Temple, they will not come look for trouble again. I will settle this issue for you, but remember—for you, not for your Li family.”

whoosh After speaking, Chu Feng leapt up and flew towards the direction of the Flash Gold Temple. When Li Chan and others came to their senses, any traces of Chu Feng could no longer be seen.

“He isn’t really going to look for Monk Huang Jin, right?” the Li family’s master muttered while looking in the direction of the Flash Gold Temple. If possible, he did truly hope Chu Feng would finish off Monk Huang Jin. With that, his Li family would have quite a few less troubles. As for Chu Feng life, in reality, he did not care.

On the other hand, however, when she looked in the direction of Chu Feng’s departure, Li Chan’s heart was extremely worried. So, she quickly sent a message to the scout stationed near the Flash Gold Temple, telling him to pay attention to the events within the Flash Gold Temple.

On the third day since Chu Feng left, Li Chan finally received a report from the scout. After opening the letter and reading its content, a pleasantly surprised expression surged on Li Chan initially worried face.

On the letter, it clearly stated that Chu Feng arrived at the Flash Gold Temple on the day Chu Feng left the Li family. Moreover, before all of the disciples from the Flash Gold Temple, he destroyed Monk Huang Jin’s cultivation.

Monk Huang Jin could not bear such shame, and shortly after Chu Feng left, he took away his own life.

At present, the Flash Gold Temple was in chaos. Several elders formed several factions and were madly fighting over the resources within the Flash Gold Temple. Also, other than the disciples who followed those elders, most of them left the Flash Gold Temple, going their own ways.

Right now, the overlord power that oppressed that land, the Flash Gold Temple, could no longer return to its former glory. It was destroyed by a man called Wuqing.

After reading the contents of the letter, Li Chan’s hands were trembling slightly. Only after a long while did she come to her senses and murmured, “Wuqing, who exactly are you?!”

Chu Feng, of course, did not know of Li Chan’s astonishment, nor the Li family’s reactions, nor the reactions of all the other powers near the Wolf

Ivory Mountain.

After taking care of Monk Huang Jin, the monk who committed many evils and threatened the Li family, Chu Feng had already went forth to the Four Seas Academy.

When walking upon the road he passed before, Chu Feng felt quite emotional. Although it had been less than a year since he arrived in the Eastern Sea Region, he had experienced many things. Moreover, it had been just a little over a year since Zi Ling was taken away by the Zi family.

Within that time, Chu Feng's cultivation did indeed have an increase in essence, but it was still impossible for him to fight against the enormous power, the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Although Chu Feng put a lot of his hope to save Zi Ling on Qiu Canfeng as well as on the resources within the Imperial Tomb, in reality, Chu Feng did not view Qiu Canfeng as his only hope. Although he felt Qiu Canfeng genuinely wanted to help him, he could not be certain whether Fu Liansheng was really as reliable as Qiu Canfeng said. After all, "People only know appearances, not their hearts". Besides, people change.

So, right now, although Chu Feng's main goal was to find Fu Liansheng, he would not give up any chance to raise his cultivation. The so-called "Rather than relying on others, why not rely on yourself". If there were no one willing to help himself in the most crucial moment, then Chu Feng could only rely on himself to save Zi Ling and fight to the death with the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago because that was his promise to Zi Ling. No matter life or death, he would do it.

The Four Seas Academy was very large and its territory was very vast. However, it too had a protective Spirit Formation—not just any person could enter the academy. If one wished to enter the Four Seas Academy, they could only enter through several special preset entrances.

Also, other than the annual disciple recruitment day, people outside the Four Seas Academy were not allowed to enter as they willed.

In fact, at that instant, when Chu Feng arrived at the entrance, he discovered quite a few people gathered outside the vast gate. Moreover, from their words, Chu Feng could tell they wanted to see certain people within the Four Seas Academy. They gathered there because they wanted to have the disciple who guarded the entrance notify them.

But the Four Seas Academy was really too large, and every single disciple had a land that belonged to themselves. Even though the people within the Four Seas Academy could use Teleportation Arrays to quickly travel, it was still very troublesome if they wanted to notify a person.

As a result, the number of people who gathered outside the Four Seas Academy became greater and greater. If one wanted to get the disciple who pass a message, they had to stand in a queue.

“What should I do?” Seeing the long line of people, and hearing that some people had actually lined up for over ten days yet it was still not their turn, Chu Feng really felt he had a headache.

At present, he had turned back to his true appearance. He turned back into the true Chu Feng.

Although he had matured quite a bit during that period of time, and some of his youthful appearance had faded away, Chu Feng could not attract too much attention when he was showing his actual identity.

So, he could not show his true strength, and as a result, he could not make others look at him with more importance, and could not enjoy special treatment. Yet, there were so many people lining up. Chu Feng simply did not have enough time to follow the rules and stand in queue.

“Oi, why are you not standing in line?”

“Bastard! We’ve painstakingly waited for so long! How can you do this?”

“Scram back, or else don’t blame me for my impoliteness!”

However, just as Chu Feng felt his head throbbing, no clue on what to do, a young man with gorgeous clothing just ignored the long line of people and came up to the Four Seas Academy's big and grand gate.

The man was not only fearless while facing the crowd's curses, he even shouted very arrogantly, "Those who don't want to die, shut the hell up!" As he spoke, the man burst out his aura. So, he was a cultivator in the fifth level of the Heaven realm.

Although to Chu Feng, the fifth level of the Heaven realm was not even a strand of hair, obviously to those who stood in line, that cultivation was not a simple. As a result, even though there were grudgeful voices in their hearts, no one dared to say much anymore.

Chapter 712 - Cutting the Line

MGA: Chapter 712 - Cutting the Line

Not only did this man's cultivation of the fifth level of the Heaven realm scare those who were waiting in line behind, even the disciple who was guarding felt that this person was not simple. He asked, "Who are you? Why are you not abiding by the rules and not waiting in line?"

"Brother, my name is Liu Zhenbiao. My younger brother, Liu Zhenwei, is cultivating within the Four Seas Academy. I really do have urgent business I need him for, so that's why I've done this. I wonder... can you help me notify him?" asked the man, who proclaimed himself as Liu Zhenbiao, smilingly.

"You are Junior Liu Zhenwei's elder brother?" After hearing those words, the eyes of the guard instantly lit up. He did know Liu Zhenwei's name.

Although Liu Zhenwei was a new disciple who just recently entered the Four Seas Academy this year, with his young age he already had the cultivation of the fifth level of the Heaven realm. Moreover, he became a disciple of one of the Ten Divine Instructors, and was a disciple with great status, position, and potential.

Although in terms of seniority, the guard was above Liu Zhenwei, in terms of position, he was far below. Since the person before his eyes was Liu Zhenwei's elder brother, he naturally did not dare to treat him disrespectfully.

"I am. This is my proof of identity." Liu Zhenbiao nodded his head, and as he spoke, he even took out a badge. On top of it, "Liu family" was written.

When he saw that badge, the guarding disciple's attitude towards the man turned completely around. He hurriedly said, "Since you are Junior Liu's elder brother, you are a part of us. Naturally, we handle our own specially.

“Just now, a disciple responsible for notification came back. I’ll have him notify Junior Liu right now and tell him to pick you up.” As he spoke, the guarding disciple crushed a Communication Talisman.

“Sorry to trouble you,” Liu Zhenbiao said smilingly. As he did, he even shot a glance at the people who were still waiting in line, then said to the guard, “I wonder... when will the next person responsible for notifying arrive? I can see these people are very tired from waiting, so we cannot let them wait too long!”

Sarcasm. Absolute sarcasm. He clearly cut the line without shame and seized away the chance that should have belonged to another person, yet now, he dared to speak these words. He was intentionally mocking their powerlessness.

As for the guarding disciple, he was no idiot and understood Liu Zhenbiao’s intentions in his heart. He said, “Recently, there are some things in the academy that require managing, so quite a few disciple we usually have here have been transferred away. We are really lacking heavily in people these days, otherwise, a situation like this wouldn’t have happened.

“Although there are Teleportation Arrays throughout the Four Seas Academy, the academy is still very vast, after all. Even though there are a lot of Teleportation Arrays, there are still a limited number. In addition, a few disciples live in farther locations, so if we want to notify them, we really need some time for the journey. From my estimations, I’m afraid the next person can only return the day after tomorrow.”

“What? The day after tomorrow?!”

“How can this be? I have urgent business with my family’s young master!”

“Who doesn’t? I too have an extremely urgent matter I need to tell my family’s lady!”

The people lining up instantly panicked when they heard those words. Perhaps it was better for the people at the front, but who knew what year

and month the people at the back needed to wait until before they could send a notification for someone to pick them up? If that continued, they could never enter!

“Ahh, quiet, quiet!” Just at that moment, the man called Liu Zhenbiao waved his hand at the crowd, indicating them to be silent, then said, “You’ve heard his words just now. It is really an issue with the internal affairs of the Four Seas Academy. They lack manpower, otherwise something like this wouldn’t happen.

“All of you should understand them! They have it hard too! If you truly cannot wait, you can always leave, right? No one’s forcing you to stay here.”

“You...”

When they heard Liu Zhenbiao’s words, it made the crowd so angry the roots of their teeth itched. He was really too shameless. Not only did he steal away their chance of notification, he was even mocking them, intentionally ridiculing them, making them feel even more unpleasant.

However, none of them were fools. They could tell he was not a simple person. When even the guarding disciple treated him with respect, what could they do? They could only endure.

“Senior Wang, what is it? I just came back from the main institution. Couldn’t you just let me rest for a bit longer?” Just at that moment, a rainbow came down from the sky. A disciple of the Four Seas Academy walked up to the guarding disciple with a yawn, and judging by his appearance, he didn’t even seem to be awake yet.

“Ahh, Junior Li. If possible, do you think I wouldn’t want you to rest longer? But I really do have an urgent notification waiting for you,” said the guarding disciple.

“What urgent thing? The disciples responsible for this place have all been called by Elder Xu to the residence for physical labour. The only ones remaining in this place are us two. For the past few days, I’ve ran back and

forth and I'm almost going to break from tiredness. I've finally found the time to sleep for a while, yet I was woken by you," the disciple surnamed Li said very displeasably.

"This is Liu Zhenwei's elder brother. He came to the Four Seas Academy from a faraway place, so you can't just let him wait here, right?" The guarding disciple pointed at Liu Zhenbiao.

"Sorry to trouble you." Liu Zhenbiao smiled at Disciple Li and clasped his hands.

If it were a normal situation, with his younger brother's status in the Four Seas Academy, he would absolutely not be so polite to a mere disciple guard.

But at present, he learnt from their words that of the people who guarded this gate in the Four Seas Academy, there were only two people who remained. No wonder it was so much work to send a notification.

In order to not delay his own business, he had to be polite. Although their position was low, if they were unhappy and delayed the notification, he could do absolutely nothing.

Even if he thought of a way to give them a lesson afterwards, his business was still delayed. Looking at the benefits and detriments, at present, he could only lower himself and request.

"Oh! So it's Junior Liu's elder brother. You are really too polite. Junior Liu often treats us quite well, so his elder brother is equal to our elder brother! This becomes our own matter—it is of no inconvenience.

"Brother, please wait here for a while. I will go right now and notify Junior Liu. Before dark, I will definitely have him here and welcome you in." Indeed, after knowing that Liu Zhenbiao was Liu Zhenwei's elder brother, Disciple Li also put away his former displeasable attitude and put on a face of obsequiousness.

Those who waited in line for several days had expressions of helplessness when they saw that. But they could do nothing. What could they do about Liu Zhenbiao having high cultivation and also having such an outstanding younger brother?

“Wait.” However, just as Disciple Li was preparing to leave, a loud and clear voice suddenly rang out. Quickly after, a person also flew out from the end of the crowd and landed before Liu Zhenbiao. That person was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could clearly hear all of their words, so he too knew that there was a lack in notification disciples in the Four Seas Academy.

Putting aside the amount of time he would need if he continued staying in line, even if he were right behind Liu Zhenbiao, he still had to wait until tomorrow before he had a chance to get someone for notification.

At first, Chu Feng really did not want to play tricks and use special methods to cut the line. After all, those who standing in the queue

had

waited for a long time.

But right now, since Liu Zhenbiao succeeded in shamelessly cutting the line, rather than letting a person like him enjoy all benefits, why not take that chance for himself? So, that was why Chu Feng stood out.

Chapter 713 - Contest of Wealth

MGA: Chapter 713 - Contest of Wealth

“Who are you? You dare to make such a racket in the Four Seas Academy?” yelled the two guards after looking at Chu Feng.

Although they were very polite to Liu Zhenbiao, not just anyone could receive such a special treatment. To others, they were often incomparably arrogant and domineering.

Chu Feng was not angry at their roars because he was very familiar with people like them. They merely bullied the weak and feared the strong, so Chu Feng didn't even bother arguing with them. Learning from Liu Zhenbiao's previous tone, he said, “Seniors, it's not that I'm not following the rules, nor am I intentionally making such noises in front of the Four Seas Academy's gate. It's just that I need to find my friends for urgent business.”

“Oh? Brother, judging from your words, you're planning to cut the line, huh?”

“Not trying to chastise you or anything, but do you feel no shame by cutting the line with so many people behind you waiting? If you want them to go notify your friends, go stay in queue.” At that instant, before the guarding disciples even said anything, Liu Zhenbiao spoke first.

At that moment, Chu Feng had to say that Liu Zhenbiao was truly a shameless thing.

He was the one who clearly cut the line, yet now, he was so righteously talking about others in such a manner. That was really not something an ordinary person could do.

Indeed, after hearing Liu Zhenbiao's words, Disciple Li finally reacted to what was happening, and pointed at Chu Feng, saying after a cold snort,

“If you want to look for someone, go in the queue from the back. Can’t you see so many people are waiting?”

“One second.” At that instant, the disciple named Wang was a bit calmer. After looking at Chu Feng again, he asked, “What are your friends’ names?”

He was probing because as a disciple who guarded the gate of the Four Seas Academy, he knew the names of the famous characters in the academy.

Thus, if Chu Feng were able to name a powerful existence, he could naturally not offend him. On the other hand, if Chu Feng named several people he had never heard of before, that would mean Chu Feng was stirring up trouble.

Not only would he shout at Chu Feng then, he would even give Chu Feng some punishments. For example, after over a dozen days of staying in queue and finally reaching his turn, he would intentionally make things more troublesome for him, or just not notify his friends for him.

However, what sort of person was Chu Feng? Of course, he instantly saw through his plans. So, he stuck out his chest with his head raised, and said without a change of expression, “I have four friends who are training in the Four Seas Academy. Their names are Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi, and Jiang Wushang.”

“What!? Yo-you are?!”

When they heard those words, both of their expressions changed greatly. As regards, they obviously heard of Su Rou, Su Mei, as well as Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang. The four of them were all disciples of the Ten Divine Instructors!

Moreover, the relationship between them was extremely good—that was very well-known—and not only were Su Rou’s and Su Mei’s talent outstanding, their appearances were akin to fairies. Within the Four Seas Academy, there were countless male disciples who chased after them.

But Su Rou and Su Mei did not pay attention to any of them. Only Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang were a bit close to them. Most importantly, Su Rou and Su Mei, as well as Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, went to the various gates and specially ordered all of the guards to instantly notify them if a person called Chu Feng were looking for them.

In order to prevent them from being undutiful, Su Rou and Su Mei even gave them quite a few good things when giving them such an order. So, the guards paid very close attention to the name Chu Feng.

So, at that moment, the faces of the two guards changed greatly. They asked nearly at the same time, “Are you called Chu Feng?”

“I am indeed Chu Feng.” Chu Feng nodded his head with a smile.

“Ahh, so it’s Junior Chu Feng! You’re one of us, one of us!”

“Junior Chu Feng, don’t worry. I will go notify them right away.” After the two guards confirmed Chu Feng’s identity, their attitudes became entirely different. They were even more welcoming than Liu Zhenbiao.

“This isn’t good.” But soon, Disciple Li’s face twisted slightly.

“What is it?” asked Disciple Wang hiddenly via mental messaging when he saw the faint change.

“Both of them want to see disciples of the Ten Divine Instructors! We cannot delay either one.

“But Junior Su Rou’s and Junior Su Mei’s residences are a very far distance away from Junior Liu’s residence! Moreover, there are no Teleportation Arrays in between, so even if I were to hurry, I still need at least half a day with my cultivation. This... Who should I go notify first?” Disciple Li said in a very trouble manner.

Although Liu Zhenbiao, as a person, was very shameless, he was at the same time very smart. With powerful World Spiritist methods, he eavesdropped their conversation.

So, with a quick thought, he took out an Elite Armament out of his Cosmos Sack, passed it to Disciple Li through the gate, and said, “Junior, sorry to trouble you.”

“Brother Liu, you are...?” Disciple Li’s eyes instantly lit up when he saw that. His eyes even gave out faint light. Liu Zhenbiao’s intention was very clear—he was bribing him, getting him to go notify Liu Zhenwei first.

Although he too was an expert in the Heaven realm, and he also had an Elite Armament, it did not mean he did not put Elite Armaments in his eyes.

Quite oppositely, an Elite Armament, to him, was a very precious treasure. So, at that instant, he truly felt a surprised joy. No matter what, he did not expect Liu Zhenbiao to be so generous. That was quite an accidental harvest!

“Just a small token of my appreciation,” Liu Zhenbiao said smilingly. He had a face of deep scheming and as he spoke, he even disdainfully looked at Chu Feng. It was as if his gaze were saying, “A small beggar fighting against me? Can you afford it?”

Chu Feng gazed with contempt at Liu Zhenbiao’s disdainful look. He brushed his palm past his Cosmos Sack. Two shiny armaments then appeared within his palm. He gave them to the two guards, and said, “Seniors, a small token of my appreciation. Please accept them.”

“Heavens! This...” After looking at the armaments in Chu Feng’s hand, the disciples’ expressions changed greatly because the two armaments currently in Chu Feng’s hand established a sharp contrast with the Elite Armament in Liu Zhenbiao’s hand.

The ones in Chu Feng’s hand were also Elite Armaments, but they were not ordinary ones. They were Mastered Elite Armaments. Moreover, ones that were of excellent quality. One could say either one of them could beat the Elite Armament in Liu Zhenbiao’s hand by a hundredfold, even a thousandfold.

“You...” At the same time, Liu Zhenbiao’s complexion instantly changed greatly as well. Before, it was a face full of smugness; now, it turned greener than green bean soup!

He never would have thought the brat who was dressed incomparably poor and did not even seem worth more than a glimpse would be so lavish in his “token of appreciation”. He took out two Mastered Elite Armaments and gave them to the guards so casually. Moreover, they were Elite Armaments of superb quality!

At that instant, not to mention those two disciples, even his own heart was a bit moved when he saw the two Elite Armaments in Chu Feng’s hand. Although his Liu family had money, it was not

that

wealthy as to freely give Mastered Elite Armaments to others.

Chapter 714 - Brothers Meeting

MGA: Chapter 714 - Brothers Meeting

“Ahh, Junior Chu Feng, you are too generous. You are really too generous.” There was simply no need to even think about the two choices before their eyes. Although the two guards claimed Chu Feng to be too generous, they still unhesitatingly went up to take his Mastered Elite Armaments.

After obtaining the Elite Armaments into their hands, Disciple Li patted his chest and said, guaranteeing, “Junior Chu Feng, don’t worry. I will definitely go notify them with the quickest speed possible. They will arrive here and welcome you into the Four Seas Academy before the sky darkens.”

As he spoke, he turned around and prepared to leave. His choice could be clearly seen—it was to first notify Su Rou and the others.

“Halt!” Liu Zhenbiao yelled when he saw that, then pointed at Disciple Li and said, “For all matters, it is first come, first served. Before, you clearly promised me to notify my younger brother first. How can you go back on your word after taking his two Mastered Elite Armaments? Do you even have any sense of morals?”

“I...” The two guards were a bit speechless when they were berated. Their faces even involuntarily flushed red because they too knew that their actions were in the wrong.

“Morals? Do you think a person like you is qualified to talk about morals?” Seeing as the two guards were clueless on how to reply, Chu Feng sneered then very disdainfully swept his gaze over Liu Zhenbiao.

“Hmph.” Liu Zhenbiao coldly snorted and pay no more attention to Chu Feng. Again, he pointed at the two guards and said, “If you don’t notify my younger brother first, in the future, you will bear the consequences.

With my younger brother's status in the Four Seas Academy, he can put you both to death with a casual sentence."

When they heard those words, the two guards' faces changed with a whoosh

. The reason they treated Liu Zhenbiao so respectfully before was because they feared his younger brother, Liu Zhenwei. Indeed, according to his position in the Four Seas Academy, Liu Zhenwei did indeed have the strength Liu Zhenbiao claimed he had.

"What a joke. Who do you think you are? You think the Four Seas Academy is your home? You even dare to threaten the disciples of the academy? Who gave you these nerves?"

But at that moment, Chu Feng spoke again. Shortly after, he waved his hands at the two guards and said, "Seniors, don't worry. I know the elders of the Four Seas Academy have always been fair. They will not make things difficult for dutiful disciples like you."

"Thank you, Junior Chu Feng." The two disciples were no fools so they could tell Chu Feng aimed to protect them. Since they had already made such a decision, they could no longer escape. Thus, without more hesitation, Disciple Li immediately flew away and went to notify.

As for Disciple Wang, he made an exception and invited Chu Feng, who should have been waiting outside the gate, past the gate and inside. He brought Chu Feng to the resting room next to the gate, and when Su Rou and the others arrive, they would bring Chu Feng in.

After inviting Chu Feng into the resting room, Disciple Wang even said to Liu Zhenbiao in an arrogant tone, "You! Back to the queue!"

"You shameless bootlicker! With that brat behind your back, you dare to speak to me like this? In the future, I will have my brother kill you! Even if you kneel in front of me and beg, I will not forgive you!" At that instant,

Liu Zhenbiao gritted his teeth in anger. One could even see smoke steaming out of his seven facial orifices.

“I told you to get back to the queue! Are you deaf? If you dare to continue pestering me, I will call people to lock you up!” Disciple Wang no longer feared Liu Zhenbiao’s threats and actually threatened back at him.

Since he had already offended him, he was not afraid to make him a complete enemy because he knew after such an event, judging by Liu Zhenbiao’s character, he would definitely not easily forgive him. So, if he wanted to protect himself at present, he should not beg Liu Zhenbiao, but instead fawn over Chu Feng.

“You...” At that instant, Liu Zhenbiao’s heart could truly explode from fury. If he could, he truly wished to rip apart Disciple Wang whilst he was alive. However, since his younger brother wasn’t there and he wasn’t a disciple of the Four Seas Academy, he could indeed not stir up too much trouble.

Ultimately, under the entertained gazes of the crowd, he circled around the crowd of people, dispirited, and stood at the very end of the line, starting to orderly stay in queue.

After Disciple Li received the gift, his efficiency was truly very high. Shortly after noon, a stream of light landed before the gate.

Chu Feng knew that person very well—it was Zhang Tianyi.

“Junior Chu Feng! Where is Chu Feng?” After Zhang Tianyi arrived, he looked everywhere for traces of Chu Feng.

“Senior Zhang, your cultivation has actually reached the fifth level of the Heaven realm in less than half a year! This is truly a divine speed of improvement!” Chu Feng walked out of the resting room. After seeing Zhang Tianyi, he felt very excited. He went up and very happily put his fist to Zhang Tianyi’s chest.

He discovered Zhang Tianyi's cultivation had already entered the fifth level of the Heaven realm. One had to know before arriving at the Four Seas Academy, Zhang Tianyi was only in the third level of the Heaven realm. In less than half a year, he advanced two levels. That was a very quick speed.

“Haha, I'm nothing. You will be even more amazed when you see Su Rou and Su Mei! But no matter what, it's all thanks to you that we can have our present achievements.” When he saw Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi too was elated.

“All thanks to me?” Chu Feng's head was in a fog; he did not understand.

“Eh? Why can't I see your level of cultivation? And you even say it's a 'divine speed of improvement'! From what I see, I have yet to catch up to you, and instead, I seemed to have been left behind even further!”

Zhang Tianyi examined Chu Feng and discovered he could simply not see through his cultivation. That made him even happier because he knew Chu Feng had many burdens. Deep in his heart, he hoped Chu Feng could become even stronger. He would absolutely not envy Chu Feng even if he surpassed him by a thousand times or ten thousand times. Because they were brothers.

“What? This Chu Feng's cultivation is even above Junior Zhang Tianyi's?!” When he heard those words, Disciple Wang's eyes lit up and only then did he discovered he too could not see Chu Feng's level of cultivation despite being a World Spiritist.

Looking back at Zhang Tianyi's as well as Chu Feng's reaction, it meant most likely Zhang Tianyi's words were true. That made Disciple Wang even more shocked.

Zhang Tianyi was already so strong, and now, Chu Feng was clearly quite a bit younger than Zhang Tianyi yet had cultivation superior to Zhang Tianyi's. He was truly an extraordinary genius! Even in the Four Seas Academy, there were very few people like him.

At that instant, he involuntarily celebrated inside—celebrating that the one he chose to rely on was Chu Feng, and not Liu Zhenbiao. Chu Feng’s potential surpassed Liu Zhenbiao’s by many times! The two of them could simply not even be discussed as equals.

“Hehe, whatever. You’ve always been mysterious, and your aptitude has always surpassed ours. Otherwise, the Four Seas Academy would have been enough to keep you here.

“Follow me. After that guard came to notify me, I told him to not notify Jiang Wushang, Su Rou, and as well as Su Mei. I didn’t want to let them know you’ve come, so I can secretly bring you to my residence and then give them a surprise.” Zhang Tianyi smiled cheerfully. Brothers separated for nearly half a year could now finally reunite. He was truly ecstatic.

Chapter 715 - Special Technique

MGA: Chapter 715 - Special Technique

“Haha, good! Tonight, we brothers will not leave undrunk!” Chu Feng replied with a smile. He and Zhang Tianyi both came from the continent of the Nine Provinces, both cultivated in the Azure Dragon School, and they even passed through life and death together, and eradicated powerful enemies together. They were true brothers who looked after each other closely.

“Brother Chu Feng, I...” Just at that moment, the guard named Wang seemed to be hesitating, as if he had something he wanted to say.

An intelligent person like Chu Feng instantly saw the guard’s plight. So, he said to Zhang Tianyi, “Senior Zhang, there’s a bit of trouble here. However, I’m sure that it won’t be much of a problem to you.” Quickly after, Chu Feng briefly told Zhang Tianyi the matter with Liu Zhenbiao.

“Haha! I even thought it was something big! So it’s that Liu Zhenwei.” After hearing the events that had occurred, Zhang Tianyi roared with laughter, then intentionally cast his gaze towards the end of the long line outside the gate, and said loudly, “I don’t know what Liu Zhenwei looks like in the eyes of outsiders, but in my eyes, he is less than a dog. Several days ago, he lost two front teeth because of me, and he is so embarrassed he won’t come out and see people! If he dares to come and stir up any more trouble, I don’t mind beating him up again!”

After speaking, Zhang Tianyi rose into the air with Chu Feng, disappearing at the horizon.

But as for Liu Zhenbiao who stood at the end of the queue, his mood was not great at all because from Zhang Tianyi’s words, he could tell that his younger brother—who he thought to be incomparably arrogant and

invincible—wasn't passing his days in the Four Seas Academy as well as he had imagined.

When Chu Feng arrived at Zhang Tianyi's territory, the sky hadn't grown dark yet. So, Chu Feng was able to clearly gaze at his land.

It was truly a vast area. There were not only small mountain ranges, there were even large lakes. It was a very enormous region.

Zhang Tianyi also liked palaces quite a bit, so in his land, he got people to build quite a few grand palaces. When one looked at Zhang Tianyi's territory, it seemed more like a small-scale sect. However, the master of that place was Zhang Tianyi.

“Junior Chu Feng, how is it? The buildings here are quite nice, right?” Zhang Tianyi proudly asked.

“It is very good. Senior Zhang, it seems that you have passed your days quite satisfiedly huh?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Ahh, don't mention it. In the world of cultivation, how can there truly be a place where one feels satisfied? No matter where, there are battles!” Zhang Tianyi shook his head, then said, “I've already gotten people to get Su Rou, Su Mei, and Wushang over. In a while, stay a bit quiet. When they enter, give them a good surprise!”

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded, but in reality, he was truly impatient to see the two beauties who belonged to him—Su Rou and Su Mei—and Jiang Wushang—the brother who was younger than him.

In Zhang Tianyi's land, there were quite a few servants. So, the speed in which he prepared a banquet was very fast. Rather, it was notifying Su Rou, Su Mei, and Jiang Wushang that was the troublesome part. After all, the Four Seas Academy was really too big. Even with the four of their territories being relatively close, they still needed a bit of time to be notified.

At that instant, in the large living room, before a table of wine and food, only Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi were here. After a while of chatting, Zhang Tianyi suddenly asked, “Junior Chu Feng, where have you gone in this past half year? Have you discovered anything similar to the pattern on my jade ornament?”

Back then, when they first came to the Eastern Sea Region, Zhang Tianyi knew Chu Feng didn’t prepare to enter the Four Seas Academy. So, he entrusted Chu Feng to help him search for clues related to his ancestry.

It was a pattern—or to be more precise, it should be a symbol—on a jade ornament. A sword with wings, both beautiful and overbearing; it was extraordinary.

“Although I haven’t been to many places, no matter where I went, I’ve always carefully observed. I even indirectly asked others, but no one knew of this pattern, nor have anyone seen this pattern.” Chu Feng shook his head, then said, “But the more I experience in the Eastern Sea Region, the more I feel that this pattern is not simple. So, Senior Zhang, I’m guessing either you were not born in the Eastern Sea Region, or you came from a very complicated area.”

“Ahh, I’ve also been thinking about that question. After coming to the Four Seas Academy, I’ve seen many geniuses. Before, there were barely any people in the continent of the Nine Provinces who grasped Forbidden Mysterious Techniques, but in the Four Seas Academy alone, I’ve met three.

“However, although Forbidden Mysterious Techniques are powerful, there is a restriction in the end. After all, Forbidden Mysterious Technique are only techniques. They cannot be as powerful as Divine Bodies.

“But my Forbidden Mysterious Technique is a bit different. It’s as though there is no end to it and can be cultivated endlessly. Some time ago, I reached a bottleneck. After breaking through that bottleneck, I felt my entire body’s power becoming a lot stronger. Even my thoughts became sharper and while learning martial skills, I could grasp them quicker.

“Honestly speaking, right now, I actually already feel the doorstep to the sixth level of the Heaven realm. If some time is given to me, I will have absolutely no problem breaking into the sixth level of the Heaven realm.

“But that’s not the most crucial point. It’s that I can feel this bottleneck being not the only one. There are more that come later, and as long as I can keep on making breakthroughs, my power will continue increasing many times over.

“However, I’ve asked others who cultivate Forbidden Mysterious Techniques, and have also asked my instructor. The Forbidden Mysterious Technique they speak of is different from the one I’m cultivating.

“That leads me to feel that the one I have seems to be more obscure and more profound than they think. It could even be said to be completely unique,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Senior Zhang, can you let me see the Forbidden Mysterious Technique you cultivate?” After hearing Zhang Tianyi’s words, Chu Feng felt quite shocked. So, he wanted to see what exactly the Forbidden Mysterious Technique was.

“Of course.” As for Zhang Tianyi, he was very straightforward. He took out the Forbidden Mysterious Technique he viewed as treasure and gave it to Chu Feng.

If a normal person wanted that Forbidden Mysterious Technique, unless one took away Zhang Tianyi’s life, he would absolutely not give it to anyone. But if Chu Feng wanted it, it was a completely different matter; they were true brothers.

Chu Feng started to carefully examine it. With a glimpse he read ten lines. His reading speed was extremely quickly, and after only a moment, without missing a single word, Chu Feng finished reading the entire book.

However, after reading it, a strange glint flashed into Chu Feng’s eyes. Although his appearance seemed tranquil, his heart was like an ocean turning upside down.

“Senior Zhang, can you let me inspect your body?” Chu Feng asked again after some contemplation.

“Of course you can.” As Zhang Tianyi spoke, he moved his chair before Chu Feng and sat down.

After Chu Feng put his hand to Zhang Tianyi’s wrist, he imbued Spirit power into it and carefully observed. Then, he used the Heaven’s Eyes and examined detailedly for a while.

After finishing, Chu Feng’s face was full of seriousness, but in his eyes, there appeared an irrepressible joy.

Chapter 716 - Abandon? Experience?

MGA: Chapter 716 - Abandon? Experience?

Actually, it was not the first time Chu Feng read a Forbidden Mysterious Technique because when he was at the Misty Peak, within the four Cosmos Sacks Lady Piaomiao and Qiushui Fuyan gave him, there was one that contained such a technique.

Back then, due to curiosity, Chu Feng had briefly glanced at it. After doing so, however, Chu Feng was amazed at the profoundness of Forbidden Mysterious Techniques. He discovered their creators were indeed extremely exceptional.

But Chu Feng also confirmed that despite being powerful, Forbidden Mysterious Techniques were, after all, only techniques. Although they could allow those who cultivate the techniques to have a quicker speed of improvement of those in the same generation, there was still a huge element of danger. The success rate of cultivation was not high, and even if one succeeded there were limitations. They could not be discussed on the same level as Divine Bodies.

Zhang Tianyi's Forbidden Mysterious Technique, however, was totally different. It was very difficult to cultivate his technique, and even if Chu Feng tried there he would have many troubles.

But something he was sure of was that the energy within Zhang Tianyi's Forbidden Mysterious Technique definitely surpassed the technique Chu Feng saw by a huge margin.

The cultivation method in Zhang Tianyi's book merely scratched the surface. If one grasped it entirely, they could probe out, on their own,

deeper undiscovered realms, and even probe out the bottleneck Zhang Tianyi spoke of.

In other words, if one were to cultivate Zhang Tianyi's Forbidden Mysterious Technique, as long as they broke through the bottlenecks, they would gain enormous benefits. And, there were no limits to that bottleneck—as long as one had sufficient comprehension strength and a firm grasp on the Mysterious Technique, they had no problems continue making breakthroughs.

A Forbidden Mysterious Technique like that was equivalent to one that had no restraints. One could even say that the profoundness and obscurity in the Forbidden Mysterious Technique were very similar to a Divine Body, and it was truly a technique that could be talked on equal grounds with Divine Bodies.

Although not much of an advantage could be seen at present, so long as he continued progressing, the advantage would continue enlarging. One day, he would be unstoppable and could shock the world with his sudden rise in power.

Most importantly, after Chu Feng's analyzation, although, on the surface, there weren't any requirements for cultivators of the Mysterious Technique, it actually had extremely harsh ones. Only a special preset group of people could cultivate it, and even Chu Feng did not match the cultivation requirements for the Forbidden Mysterious Technique.

Zhang Tianyi, however, was the person precisely suitable for cultivating the Forbidden Mysterious Technique. Also meaning other than Zhang Tianyi or those similar to him, cultivating the Forbidden Mysterious Technique meant it led to only a suicidal path if it were unsuitable for them. In regards to consequences, if it were superficial, they would walk into evil and die. If it were significant, they would become a bloodthirsty demon that lost its rationality.

“Junior Chu Feng, have you seen something?” Zhang Tianyi worriedly asked when he saw Chu Feng's face of graveness.

“Senior Zhang, I’ve looked through your Forbidden Mysterious Technique and I think I understand now.” Chu Feng did not immediately answer Zhang Tianyi’s question. He first gave the Forbidden Mysterious Technique he had to Zhang Tianyi.

Without delay, Zhang Tianyi read it seriously, but afterwards, he too was confused and even asked Chu Feng, “Junior Chu Feng, is yours truly a Forbidden Mysterious Technique? Why is there such a huge difference from the one I’m cultivating?”

“Senior Zhang, do you still not understand? As you said, your Forbidden Mysterious Technique is indeed different from the others. It can even be said to truly be a technique that is tantamount with a Divine Body.

“The only difference is during the birth of Divine Bodies, they would make a phenomenon in the sky. After birth, their abilities are shown distinctly and from start to finish, they give others a feeling of exceptionality and pride.

“I believe if Zi Ling did not suffer from the special curse after birth, her present achievements would definitely be unimaginable because she is a true Divine Body.

“But your Forbidden Mysterious Technique has potential no weaker than Divine Bodies. It’s just that there is nothing special with the early cultivation periods. One could even say it is the exact same as other Forbidden Mysterious Techniques—yes, they are special techniques, but they are incomparable to Divine Bodies.

“However, as long as you make a breakthrough past a bottleneck, your entirety—from head to toe, from organs to cells—will change in essence. The more you make breakthroughs, the more brilliant you will appear.

“From what I see, as long as you continue cultivating this Forbidden Mysterious Technique, there will be one day when you have power not inferior to Divine Bodies.

“And, the most important thing is that only

you

can cultivate this Forbidden Mysterious Technique.”

Chu Feng said as per the truth, but his face was overflowing with happiness. Having such a technique meant Zhang Tianyi’s future accomplishments were unlimited. Perhaps there would be one day when Zhang Tianyi would catch up to Chu Feng, maybe even surpass him. It was not impossible.

And as Zhang Tianyi’s good brother, Chu Feng was naturally happy for him to have obtained such a treasure.

“That means, my ancestry is truly...” Zhang Tianyi had made guesses already, and a few of them were confirmed more and more when he heard Chu Feng’s words.

“Senior Zhang, I just want to say you and I are very similar, but I am luckier than you. At least, when I lacked power, I had a good foster father and a good elder brother who were willing to take care of me, but you, on the other hand, did not.” Chu Feng felt quite sentimental. Zhang Tianyi’s ancestry was unordinary, but he was the same; yet, Zhang Tianyi had to go through so much.

“Haha, it’s actually not much. If I hadn’t experienced those things while young, I may not be so determined as I am now. I’ll say something from my heart: I have never hated my parents, nor blamed them. No matter what their reason was, I still hope they are well. I hope they are all healthy when I find them, so we, as a family, can reunite and not be separated anymore.

“As for the suffering I received due to the lack of their presence, I’ll just take it as a training experience for myself.” Zhang Tianyi laughed, his smile very cheerful. However, one could still tell he was really longing for his family.

“Experience, huh? Wiping away the memories of one’s own flesh, abandoning him, then paying no more attention to him?”

Chu Feng thought of Zhang Tianyi's words, but he did feel it was not impossible. Although the bond between blood was strong, everyone was different, after all. In order to prevent one's child from developing any reliance and turn them strong, there were indeed people who would do such a thing.

"Could it be... my parents are also testing me?" Chu Feng suddenly had such a thought.

"No, absolutely not. If it is truly a training experience, why would they send someone to protect me? I'm sure there must be some sort of trouble." But soon, Chu Feng dispelled that theory.

bang Just at that moment, the palace's door was suddenly kicked open by someone. Jiang Wushang entered swaggeringly, and as he walked, he even yelled his throat out, "Big Brother Tianyi, what business do you have with me so late?"

"Brother Wushang, have you been well?" Chu Feng asked. Seeing that Jiang Wushang also stepped into the fourth level of the Heaven realm, Chu Feng couldn't help standing up and smiling.

"B-big Brother Chu Feng, wh-wh-when did you return?"

"My gods, I, I, I, I've missed you!" When he saw Chu Feng, Jiang Wushang's face changed greatly. His former languidness was no more, and replacing it was uncontrollable elation.

Moreover, as he spoke. Jiang Wushang leapt forward right up to Chu Feng and gave him a great, manly bear hug.

Chapter 717 - Live Together

MGA: Chapter 717 - Live Together

“Waa, it smells so good! I told you! Senior Zhang wouldn’t have called us over for no reason. Let’s quickly go in! Tonight, we’re going to have delicious things to eat!”

“You little girl... Have you ever lacked delicious foods in your own residence?”

“Hehe, but that’s different! The dishes in Senior Zhang’s residence are more suitable for my appetite! One day, I will take away the person who makes Senior Zhang’s food for myself, because the ones over here are too delicious!”

Just at that moment, two voices—one mellifluous and brimming with spirit, one melodious and overflowing with maturity—suddenly continuously rang out outside. Shortly after, two strikingly beautiful women entered the palace whilst holding hands.

One had an unblemished countenance, a sweet smile, an exquisite and lithe figure, and fair and lustrous skin. With only a glimpse, one would be drunk to the bones from her beauty. It was truly extremely pleasing to the eyes.

The other had a charming appearance, a powerful atmosphere about her, a figure with a protruding front and behind... She was extremely alluring, and when one looked at her, their blood vessels would burst from the explosion of excitement. One would strongly wish to leap into her embrace and get closer to her.

Those two were naturally Su Mei and Su Rou, the beautiful sisters.

“Su Rou, Su Mei, look! Look who’s come to see us!” When he saw Su Rou and Su Mei, before Chu Feng even spoke, Jiang Wushang happily yelled at

them.

As they gazed in the direction of Jiang Wushang, Su Rou's and Su Mei's bright faces instantly froze; even their bodies tightened up. Their roundly widened, glinting eyes and faintly quivering brows were a manifestation of their current emotions.

“Chu Feng~~~~”

Suddenly, Su Mei cried out. When she cried out “Chu Feng”, she vented out all of the longing she had for Chu Feng built up from every single day and night.

Moreover, as she spoke, Su Mei leapt and came before Chu Feng. With no care for his well-being, she pulled Jiang Wushang, who was standing in front of Chu Feng, to the side. The powerful force she put into her pull caught Jiang Wushang off guard, causing him to trip onto the ground, putting him in quite a sorry state as his face was full of helplessness.

However, Su Mei cared little for this. The little beauty who thought of Chu Feng every day had already tightly glued herself into Chu Feng's embrace. A pair of pure-white jade-like hands circled around Chu Feng's neck, hugging him quite tightly.

“Heh, Big Brother Tianyi, should we withdraw for a moment?” Jiang Wushang, sitting on the ground, scratched his head and looked at Zhang Tianyi while chuckling.

Although Su Rou and Su Mei didn't say much in the days Chu Feng wasn't there, Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi could tell how much the two girls longed for him. They truly loved him with their entirety.

“You know to withdraw, so what are you staring at? Let's quickly go!”

Zhang Tianyi was more direct. He grabbed Jiang Wushang, became a burst of light wind, and vanished. As he left the palace, he even quite tactfully closed the doors.

“What? You’re finally willing to come back? I even thought you forgot about us sisters...” Su Rou also went over. At present, she had great elegance, and the atmosphere surrounding her was greater. She was more mature than before, and also more enchanting. Although her words were a bit harsh, there was still a bewitching smile worn on her face.

Such a smile... One’s heart could truly melt when it was gazed upon.

“Chu Feng, where have you been for so long? My sister and I have missed you.” Su Mei raised her head and looked at Chu Feng, then put her head back into Chu Feng’s bosom and intimately rubbed against it.

“What can I even do? I’ve been busy fiddling around.” Chu Feng smiled, then as Su Rou wasn’t paying attention, he put his arm around Su Rou’s slender waist. He brought the mature and alluring great beauty into his embrace. Moreover, after doing so, he even secretly slid his palm deep into Su Rou’s skirt, moving it to and fro on Su Rou’s thin, smooth, and long legs.

Su Rou did not resist in any way as Chu Feng did such a thing. She obediently stayed within Chu Feng’s embrace, and allowed him to do whatever. Although she was incomparably domineering when facing others, before Chu Feng, she was as submissive as a kitten.

“The speed of your improvement in cultivation is so quick! In less than half a year, both of you stepped into the fifth level of the Heaven realm, and both of you have even put Brother Wushang behind. That’s very impressive!” Chu Feng smilingly said as he hugged the two beauties with varying elegance while he felt them up slightly.

He finally knew why Zhang Tianyi told him he would be more amazed when he saw Su Rou and Su Mei. It was because their speed of improvement was really a bit overwhelming.

“We sisters innately have ordinary aptitudes, so if it weren’t for the special pearls sealed within our bodies, it would be impossible for us to have our current cultivations. But, in the end, it’s thanks to Zi Ling,” Su Rou said.

“Zi Ling?” Chu Feng couldn’t help but be taken aback when he heard those words, feeling very shocked.

“Yes. Zi Ling knew we were going to enter the Four Seas Academy, so shortly after you left, she sent a person to the academy and entrusted that person to give us large amounts of cultivation resources.

“Moreover, there were some high-level martial skills and cultivation insights. Senior Zhang being able to break through his Mysterious Technique’s bottleneck was also because of Zi Ling.

“It was she who gave him the insights on how to understand deeper power, and he found the point of breakthrough from those insights. As a result, he was able to have such a gain and accomplish what he has right now,” Su Rou said.

“That’s right! Zi Ling truly treats us well. She not only loves you, she even treats us as family.” Su Mei also nodded firmly. It could be seen that she too liked Zi Ling quite a bit.

“Chu Feng, this is the letter she sent you. Take a look. Although she hasn’t personally seen us, I’m sure she must have some sort of unspeakable trouble. I’m guessing that the Zi family hasn’t given her freedom.” As she spoke, Su Rou gave Chu Feng a letter.

He hurriedly opened it and started to read in a serious manner. After reading its contents, Chu Feng’s eyes became very bright, even a bit moist.

“The former me was very selfish. For cultivation, I could take away others’ lives.

“The present me is still very selfish. For you, I can give up my own life.

“I am yours, only yours. My being is yours, my heart is yours—forever yours.

“Even if one day, my being exists no more, my heart will definitely stay by your side.

“Chu Feng, I miss you... Chu Feng, I’m waiting for you...”

The scarce number of words were sufficient for multitudinous thoughts. The scarce number of words were sufficient for her feelings to be expressed.

At that instant, Chu Feng’s heart ached so much it could melt. No matter how strong he was normally, at that moment, his heart was trembling.

He carefully folded the letter, then put it into his pocket, pressing it close to his chest. He thought in his heart, “Zi Ling, wait for me. Even if I need to pierce through this sky, I will be together with you. Even if I need to shatter this ground, I will be together with you. Even if there are billions upon billions of people standing between you and me, I will slaughter those billions and billions of people, and then be together with you.

“A mere Immortal Execution Archipelago is nothing. They cannot stop me, nor is there anything that can stop me. Although it is only death if I fail, what I want is not to live together and die together. What I want is for both of us to live together—and only that.”

Chapter 718 - Millennium Ancient City

MGA: Chapter 718 - Millennium Ancient City

After putting away Zi Ling's letter, Chu Feng made a decision. After determining the genuineness of the arranged fight at the Depraved Ravine, he would head to the Zi family and no matter what, see Zi Ling once.

Afterwards, although Su Rou and Su Mei, the two beauties, stayed by Chu Feng's side, he still called Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang back in. Firstly, Chu Feng wasn't a person who put his libido completely above his friendship. Furthermore, today was a reunion for all of them. He couldn't just let the two of them stay outside in the wind, right?

The five people who came to the Eastern Sea Region together now gathered together once again. One need not even mention how strong the feeling of liveliness was. Every single person felt joy from their hearts.

"Big Brother Chu Feng, have you heard of an extremely powerful character appearing in the Eastern Sea Region recently? His fame has already surpassed Murong Xun's!" Jiang Wushang suddenly asked as he reached the peak of excitement from drinking.

"A person whose fame surpassed Murong Xun? Who?" Chu Feng shook his head, a bit confused. At present, Murong Xun was the publicly agreed number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region. Those whose fame could surpass his were only elderly experts. Yet, elderly experts shouldn't have been compared to Murong Xun.

"Haha, I knew you wouldn't know! I've only received news just now, but I'm sure it will spread throughout the Eastern Sea Region soon. Murong Xun will feel shame soon as well!"

Jiang Wushang spoke very smugly. He knew of the matter between Chu Feng and Zi Ling, so he knew Murong Xun was Chu Feng's archenemy. Knowing Murong Xun in an embarrassed situation would make Chu Feng feel immense joy.

“Brother Wushang, what exactly is it? Don't leave me in suspense. Tell us!” When Murong Xun was mentioned, Zhang Tianyi was interested as well.

“Yeah! Quickly tell us!” the curious Su Mei said as well.

“Heh, you should know about the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, right? It's an event only the peak geniuses of the Eastern Sea Region can participate in,” Jiang Wushang said.

“Tch. And I was even wondering what it was. Of course we know of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm! From what I've heard, it's on the Misty Peak and only opens once every few years.

“Every time it opens, the Misty Peak invites the top geniuses of the Eastern Sea Region to participate in it. The more Martial Markings gathered, the better the martial skill exchanged. Murong Xun is the holder of the best record—he has once obtained a Mortal Taboo martial skill from the Immortal Execution Archipelago,” Su Mei said with great understanding.

At that moment, Chu Feng was instantly speechless. He could already tell the person Jiang Wushang was talking about, the person whose fame surpassed Murong Xun, was actually himself!

Although his harvest in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm indeed surpassed Murong Xun, to say he was superior to Murong Xun just because of that was really a bit too ridiculous.

Chu Feng knew in his heart that there was still a huge distance between him and Murong Xun. At least, with his current strength, he might not even win against Murong Xun's fiancée, Ya Fei. Chu Feng had to make another breakthrough past another level, otherwise he would likely be

defeated by Ya Fei. As for Murong Xun, Chu Feng was far from being able to defeat him.

Although he knew the person Jiang Wushang was about to mention was himself, Chu Feng did not admit that “Wuqing” was him because doing so at a time like this was equal to “sticking gold on his face”—blowing his own horn.

Since they would learn of that secret sooner or later, it was fine to not speak of it now. So, Chu Feng just chose to continue listening.

“Hehe, that Murong Xun has become ‘past tense’ now. In this year’s Immortal Execution Archipelago, a person called Wuqing appeared. From what I’ve heard, he’s gotten six thousand Martial Markings! One must know that the record set by Murong Xun was only two hundred Martial Markings.”

Indeed, Jiang Wushang started to proudly announce the very actions Chu Feng did on the Misty Peak, and judging by his enthusiasm, he simply took Wuqing as an idol.

“Six thousand Martial Markings? The difference is that huge?” After hearing Jiang Wushang’s words, stunned expressions appeared on Zhang Tianyi’s, Su Rou’s, and Su Mei’s face.

“Heh, and that’s not even much. I’ve also heard that Wuqing’s battle strength is extraordinary. With the power of a rank one Martial Lord, he defeated a rank three Martial Lord. You should all know that the difference in ranks in the realm of Martial Lords is enormous! Even though we, in the Heaven realm, can fight others who are in superior levels, I’m afraid we will not be able to do so anymore after arriving in the Martial Lord realm. However, that Wuqing can.

“Moreover, not only is his strength outstanding, he is even skilled in Spirit Formation techniques. That right! I’ve heard he can also use Secret Skills!” Speaking to then, Jiang Wushang looked at Chu Feng and said, “Big Brother Chu Feng, after coming to the Eastern Sea Region, it’s the

first time I've heard there's a person other than you who can use a Secret Skill. Say, don't you think that Wuqing is impressive?"

"From what you've said, that Wuqing is truly not simple. I would quite like to meet a person like him." Before letting Chu Feng speak, Zhang Tianyi nodded his head, expressing he gave that Wuqing his approval.

"Yeah! From what I see, his power will surpass Murong Xun sooner or later. He is Murong Xun's greatest enemy!"

"Wuqing... This name is quite domineering. A heartless[1] person. Haha, I like it!" When Jiang Wuqing reached an energetic point from speaking, he even drank a cup of wine with a refreshed face.

"Okay! No matter how much more powerful he is, how is that related to us?"

"Since we have this time, let's instead think of the matter of the Millennium Ancient City that will occur two days later," Su Rou interrupted.

"Yeah, the Millennium Ancient City is going to open soon. Brother Wushang, are you prepared?" When the Millennium Ancient City was mentioned, Zhang Tianyi turned solemn as well.

But Jiang Wushang had a face full of helplessness as he said, "If only the nine of us were going in, there wouldn't be many problems. But this time, even Wang Yue is going in. Also, from what I've heard, his elder brother, Wang Long, will join him as well. With that Wang Long, I'm afraid even if there were benefits it wouldn't be our turn to acquire them."

"Wang Long is really going? Is this news reliable?" Su Rou worriedly asked when she heard those words.

"It is absolutely correct. This matter is pretty much set," Jiang Wushang said with a sigh in a very helpless manner.

“Truly dammit. That Wang Yue is hard to deal with already, and now, Wang Long appears! Originally, this was an extremely rare and good chance for Wushang! Are we going to miss out on it just like this?” Su Mei too gritted her teeth from anger, speaking resentfully.

But at that instant, Chu Feng, who was sitting on the side and completely confused from listening, could bear it no longer and finally asked, “What is with this Millennium Ancient City all of you are talking about?”

“Ah, it’s like this. Doesn’t the Four Seas Academy seal many remains and secret areas, and provides cultivation land for the disciples of the Four Seas Academy? This Millennium Ancient City is one of the extremely important ones.

“Each year, the Millennium Ancient City opens only once. Furthermore, when it does open, only the several most excellent ones from the new disciples of the Four Seas Academy are allowed in. And, as the disciples of the Ten Divine Instructors, all of us are qualified,” Su Mei said.

“Isn’t that a good thing? Why the long faces?” Chu Feng asked quickly. He knew there was definitely some sort of reason.

“Within the Millennium Ancient City, there are large amounts of Heaven medicines, even Martial medicines. After entering, there will definitely be a battle over them.

“The disciples of the Divine Instructors are not much trouble. After all, the level of our cultivation is pretty much the same. However, Wang Yue is an anomaly.

“He’s a new disciple who entered the Four Seas Academy at the same time as us. However, he directly became the vice-academy head’s genius disciple. His cultivation is far above ours. From what I’ve heard, he is now in the eighth level of the Heaven realm.

“If it were only him, that would be fine; but at present, he even wants his elder brother accompanying him. His elder brother is also the disciple of

the vice-academy head. Moreover, he is one of the three great geniuses of the Four Seas Academy, a rank four Martial Lord.

“The difference between us and a rank four Martial Lord is simply the distance between heaven and earth! Moreover, that Wang Long is an infamous ‘shield’. I fear if he enters the Millennium Ancient City at the same time as us, we won’t be able to obtain anything and it will all be taken by that Wang Yue,” said Su Mei very worriedly.

“Wang Long?” At that instant, Chu Feng sank into contemplation. He felt a sense of familiarity with that name. Suddenly, a glint flashed into his eyes and he thought, “Ah, I remember.”

Chapter 719 - Imperial Bloodline

MGA: Chapter 719 - Imperial Bloodline

Who was Wang Long? Not only did Chu Feng know, he even saw him before.

When he was in the Misty Peak, Wang Long, as well as two other genius disciples from the Four Seas Academy, Qin Yu and Lan Xi, had always been close to Chu Feng; however, Chu Feng did not befriend them much.

Although Chu Feng would fear a rank four Martial Lord before, his real cultivation, at present, was the eighth level of the Heaven realm. If he used the three lightnings, he would be a rank two Martial Lord.

When he was a rank one Martial Lord, Chu Feng could absolutely crush a rank three Martial Lord. As a result, if he were a rank two Martial Lord, he could naturally crush a rank four Martial Lord. So, it didn't matter if Wang Long was one of the three great geniuses of the Four Seas Academy. Chu Feng truly did not put him in his eyes.

Thus, he asked, "Didn't you say only new disciples could enter? Since some time has passed since Wang Long entered the Four Seas Academy, he shouldn't be qualified to enter."

"They did say that, but Wang Long is in a special position. After all, the 'three great geniuses' is the signboard of the Four Seas Academy. They are the ones who are shown to others. If he wants to enter, the Four Seas Academy will allow it," said Su Mei very helplessly. It could be seen that she was very bitter that Wang Long could enter the Millennium Ancient City. However, she could do nothing about it.

"If it's only Heaven medicines and Martial medicines, then just let them go because this time, I've prepared some presents for you!" Chu Feng said with a smile. He knew the presents he prepared for Su Rou and the others completely surpassed their expectations.

“Sigh~~” But who would have thought even after hearing the word “present”, Jiang Wushang’s face was still very dispirited and could not turn to joy. He seemed to care a lot about the Millennium Ancient City.

“Brother Wushang, why so downcast?” Chu Feng asked.

“Junior Chu Feng, if it were only Heaven medicine and Martial medicine, we would not be acting like this. We actually don’t lack Heaven medicine, and even though Martial medicines are precious, powerful, and not something we can catch, there is a reason why we said the Millennium Ancient City is a rare opportunity to Brother Wushang,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“What reason?” Chu Feng asked quickly.

“Brother Wushang, you should be the one to say this.” Zhang Tianyi looked at Jiang Wushang.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, it’s like this. This Millennium Ancient City actually has several thousand years of history already. It has a long history, and before the Four Seas Academy was built, it had already appeared.

“Regarding the Millennium Ancient City itself, it does have a legend. It’s said several thousand years ago, the ones who claimed control over the Millennium Ancient City was a Monstrous Beast race that had special bloodlines. At that time, the race was powerful. In the entire Eastern Sea Region, it was extremely famous. It’s also said not a single force of power dared to anger that race.

“One day, however, they were suddenly eradicated. Some say it was the actions of a man, and on the man’s forehead, a word was written.”

“What word?”

“Emperor!”

“Emperor? Could it be the person who possess the fabled Imperial Bloodline?” Chu Feng was also shocked when he heard about that.

“If the legend is true, then there must be a person who has an Imperial Bloodline. Moreover, from what I've heard, after killing the Monstrous Beast race, that man did not exit the Millennium Ancient City.

“Also, the facts proved that at present, the core of the Millennium Ancient City is no longer there. It mysteriously disappeared.

“So, many people are guessing that the man, with divine abilities, concealed the core of the Millennium Ancient City, and then he peacefully rested within.

“Although it is near impossible for me to make the concealed core of the Ancient City reappear with my strength, perhaps I can procure a few clues in the Millennium Ancient City regarding that man. Even a tiny bit will maybe be of great assistance to me.

“However, if that Wang Long also enters, I'm afraid many things will be restricted. I worry our freedom will also be restricted. Also, I have an inauspicious premonition that he will ruin my business in there.” When he spoke up to there, the anxiousness on Jiang Wushang's face became even stronger.

And when Chu Feng reached that point, he understood everything. Right now, Jiang Wushang only had a Royal Bloodline. An Imperial Bloodline could be said to be the goal he fought towards.

And despite there being only a single word of difference between Royal Bloodline and Imperial Bloodline, it was, in reality, the distance between heaven and earth. If he wanted to acquire an Imperial Bloodline from his current Royal Bloodline, it would not be unreasonable to call it an unreachable dream.

Even though the things related to the Imperial Bloodline in the Millennium Ancient City were only legends and there was a minuscule chance in finding clues, to Jiang Wushang, it was still an extremely rare chance. So, that was the reason why he treated this event so seriously.

“Brother Wushang’s aptitude was originally very strong. After all, in the entire Jiang Dynasty, he was the one with the densest bloodline in all of history.

“Yet, now, Little Mei and I have the Ice and Fire Pearls in our bodies. With their power, our speed of cultivation growth is extremely quick. In less than half a year, we surpassed him.

“As for Senior Zhang, the Forbidden Mysterious Technique he cultivates is very special. He was initially a bit stronger than Brother Wushang, yet now, since he broke through a bottleneck, he has left Brother Wushang far behind.

“Even though he doesn’t say it, we can tell that Brother Wushang doesn’t feel good in his heart. Recently, he is working harder and harder in cultivation, skipping even rest and sleep.

“All of our hearts ache when we see him in that condition. We want to help him, but we don’t know how. He has yearned for this Millennium Ancient City for a long time. Although we know hope is distant, he still has high hopes.” Just at that moment, Su Rou hiddenly sent mental messages to Chu Feng.

When he heard all of that, Chu Feng’s heart was quite bitter as well. Indeed, back then, in the continent of the Nine Provinces, Jiang Wushang was the pride of many. He was even stronger than Chu Feng.

But now, everyone who came to the Eastern Sea Region at the same time as him had surpassed him. The uncomfortable feeling in his heart was something unavoidable.

But that was not Jiang Wushang feeling envy towards Su Rou and the others for being stronger than him. It was just that he felt very useless. If that situation continued, it was possible he would take shortcuts for temporary increases in strength and throw his future to the grave.

So, Chu Feng asked, “Is Senior Taikou of the Ten Divine Instructors in the Four Seas Academy?”

“Taikou? That odd old man?” When they heard the name Taikou, Su Rou and the others furrowed their brows slightly. The shock on their faces told Chu Feng they seemed to not like that person too much.

“I’ve met Taikou once and I left a decent impression on him. If he’s in the Four Seas Academy, I’ll go find him to discuss this matter and ask him to allow me to join all of you and enter that Millennium Ancient City. Do you think there’s a good chance?” Chu Feng asked.

“Really? Big Brother Chu Feng, you actually know Taikou and you left a decent impression on him? That’s truly unbelievable! Judging by that old thing’s character, he is simply a freak!” Jiang Wushang felt it to be inconceivable—he knew how peculiar that old man was.

Chapter 720 - Presents

MGA: Chapter 720 - Presents

“But on that topic, looking at Taikou’s position in the Four Seas Academy... as long as he says it, you will have absolutely no issue entering the Millennium Ancient City even as an outsider. I guarantee that no one will dare to say anything.

“It’s just that... It’s just that he’s so odd. Will he agree?” Zhang Tianyi had his doubts as well.

“No matter if he will or not, I still have to give it a try, right?” Chu Feng smiled and said, then, “Right now, I’ve cultivated a special Spirit Formation technique, so I do have a bit of confidence in detecting hidden treasures. If that Millennium Ancient City is truly as the legends say, I should be able to dig up some clues.”

“Really? That’s great! Taikou is not too proper of a person. Although he’s a Divine Instructor in the Four Seas Academy, he never teaches any disciples. The Four Seas Academy is even providing for him as if he’s some master, and he is almost never in the Four Seas Academy.

“But coincidentally, I’ve heard that he’s in the Four Seas Academy right now.” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Jiang Wushang’s despondent mood instantly vanished, and replacing it was endless joy, as though he had already seen the hope in the future.

“Haha, if that Taikou truly permits it, wouldn’t I be able to enter the Millennium Ancient City with my Big Brother Chu Feng? That is really great!” In comparison to Jiang Wushang, Su Mei seemed even happier. Ignoring the gazes of others, she bore into Chu Feng’s chest with giggles.

In reality, everyone was very happy. Even though they could not determine Chu Feng’s level of cultivation, all of them knew his was definitely above theirs. Despite knowing Chu Feng could not defeat Wang Long, if Chu

Feng could enter the Millennium Ancient City with them, they would have a much safer journey.

Because they knew Chu Feng did indeed grasp a few methods and abilities which they did not have.

“That’s right! Didn’t you say you prepared presents for us? What presents are they? Quickly take them out and let us see!” said Su Mei while laughing in Chu Feng’s embrace.

“Yeah! Junior Chu Feng, didn’t you just say you prepared presents?” said Zhang Tianyi with smiles as well.

Although they were not able to be certain Chu Feng could enter the Millennium Ancient City with them, the crowd seemed to have already saw hope. Their anxious hearts also relaxed quite a bit, and half of the “rock” pressing on their hearts also vanished.

“I have indeed prepared gifts for you.” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out four Cosmos Sacks and gave each of them one.

“Heh, let me see what sort of good things are in here!” Su Mei and the others impatiently looked into the Cosmos Sack, examining its contents.

“Heavens! This is?!” But after they looked at the contents, their expressions instantly froze.

After their complexions thawed, replacing them were incomparable shocked expressions. It was truly incomparable shock because they astonishedly discovered that the items in the Cosmos Sacks were really too astounding.

Martial medicines. Priceless, unmatched in preciousness, Martial medicines. There were five hundred low-rank ones, a hundred mid-rank one, and there were even three high-rank Martial medicines.

That was most definitely something they did not expect at all because Martial medicines were too precious. Other than the cultivation resources

Zi Ling gave them, of which they each used a few low-rank Martial medicines, they hadn't touched any more up until now. They didn't expect Chu Feng to "throw a thousand gold at once"—giving each one of them so many Martial medicines.

If it were only a few then it wouldn't be much of a deal, but he gave them several hundred! If it were only a low-rank Martial medicines it wouldn't be much of a deal, but there were even a hundred mid-rank Martial medicines, and each one of them even had three high-rank Martial medicines!

One must say the arrival of fortune came too abrupt. The four of them weren't really able to accept them.

"Chu Feng, where did you get so many Martial medicines? What exactly have you experienced?" Su Rou looked at Chu Feng with her greatly stunned gaze. At the same time, the other three also looked at Chu Feng with the same gazes.

"Heh, just some good luck and chance encounters." Chu Feng smiled. He initially did not have those things. He just got them from the four peak Martial Lords who wanted to rob him when he left the Misty Peak.

Actually, however, that was not all he obtained. Although Chu Feng split the total with the four of them—so each one of them had five hundred low-rank Martial medicines, one hundred mid-rank Martial medicines, and three high-rank Martial medicines—Chu Feng still left a part for himself.

Even though the Martial medicines would not be of much use to the energy Chu Feng's dantian currently required, they were, after all, things that could be exchanged for currency. Having them on him could be useful at unprepared times.

Moreover, Chu Feng felt the amount of Martial medicine Su Rou and the others now had was enough.

It was because they were different from him, who could instantly finish refining any sort of cultivation resource and absorb all of the energy

within it. When they refined things like those, they needed a certain amount of time, and they would also not be able to absorb all of the energy inside the resources.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, no matter where you got these Martial medicines from, I know you need a large amount of resources to raise your cultivation. I cannot have these Martial medicines.” Although he was very emotionally moved, Jiang Wushang did not put away the Cosmos Sack he had and instead, gave it back to Chu Feng.

“Yeah! Chu Feng, you need these more than any of us. You should keep them,” Su Mei said and at the same time, she, Su Rou, and Zhang Tianyi gave their Cosmos Sacks to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng lightly smiled when facing their actions and said, “Keep them. Although these Martial medicines contain pretty decent medicinal power, to me, their effect is minuscule.”

“Heavens! Big Brother Chu Feng, what realm are you in now? Even so many Martial medicines are not too much use to you? You haven’t already entered the realm of Martial Lords, right?” When he heard those words, Jiang Wushang was even more shocked. The gaze he looked at Chu Feng with was akin to looking at a monster.

“It’s still too early for the Martial Lord realm! It’s that the cultivation resources my body requires is too enormous.” Chu Feng shook his head with a bitter smile, then put his hand near his own Cosmos Sack and said, “Don’t worry in accepting them. I still have even better things I will gift you!”

As Chu Feng spoke, with the flip of his palm, four bright Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism shot out from his palm and flew towards Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi, and Jiang Wushang.

“My gods, what is this?!” Jiang Wushang and the others who were quite surprised by Chu Feng and had emotions they could not sooth were once again shocked when they saw their respective Immortal Mushroom of Martialism.

It was too mystical. Although also a high-rank Martial medicine, it was completely different from the other ones. Its quality was extremely high.

“It’s too mystical! This is simply priceless, a true divine cultivation resource! The Martial power it contains is extremely strong yet extremely soft. If I refine it, perhaps I can even break through two levels continuously!”

As a World Spiritist, Jiang Wushang was able to very clearly feel the beauty of the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism. He almost went mad from joy! A treasure that could allow one to break through two levels continually... Perhaps no one would even believe that if you told them. In reality, not to mention telling others, even he himself wouldn’t believe it if one were to tell him that. Yet, when the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism appeared before him, he had no choice but to believe in such a thing.

Chapter 721 - Refining Martial Medicine

MGA: Chapter 721 - Refining Martial Medicine

“What? Continuously break through two level of cultivation? Can you really, just by relying on this mushroom?” After hearing Jiang Wushang’s words, Su Mei and Su Rou, as well as Zhang Tianyi, were endlessly shocked.

They could feel how powerful the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism was, but since they were not World Spiritists, and thus had no Spirit power, they could not examine it as thoroughly. So, after hearing Jiang Wushang’s words, they were once again shocked, but simultaneously expressed suspicion.

“This Immortal Mushroom of Martialism is indeed very special. It is a special cultivation oddity. Its origin is quite extraordinary as well, and no matter if it’s the pearls sealed in your bodies, or if you have an Inherited Bloodline, or if you rely on a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, I dare to be certain it will still greatly help all of you.

“And looking at your current cultivations, if you can thoroughly refine this, breaking through two levels of cultivation is not only the limit,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What exactly did you experience to be able to acquire oddities like these? If these things are taken out, a bloody fight could arise from this!” When Su Mei looked at Chu Feng, her eyes changed. They no longer contained their former astonishment, but instead fear and the aching of her heart.

Even though she hadn’t accompanied Chu Feng to experience those things, she could imagine oddities like these were not so easily found. To be able

to have obtained them, Chu Feng must have experienced some tribulation that none of them knew of.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, I

can

accept these Martial medicine, but this one is really too precious. I cannot have it,” Jiang Wushang said, declining to accept the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism.

“Junior Chu Feng, Brother Wushang is right. You must have risked great dangers in order to acquire these precious things. How can I accept it?” Zhang Tianyi too spoke to decline. At the same time, Su Rou and Su Mei were the same.

“As I’ve said, these things are not too useful to me. Moreover, I have kept a portion for myself. ‘If we have fortune, we share fortune; if we have difficulties, we share difficulties.’ All of you are the closest people to me. When I was in a difficult situation, all of you endured that with me. So, when I have fortune, can I not share them with you?” As Chu Feng spoke, he even pretended to be a bit angry.

After hearing his words, Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi, and Jiang Wushang went silent.

“Okay, isn’t that Millennium Ancient City opening in two days? You will not have many accomplishments if you enter right now with your current cultivation.

“I can help you refine the Martial medicine in a short period of time. With that, two days later, when you enter the Millennium Ancient City, you will definitely have greater achievements,” Chu Feng said again when he saw the four of them declining no longer.

With Chu Feng’s persistence insisting, the four of them no longer stayed stubborn. With Chu Feng’s assistance, they started to refine the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism.

Refining such an object was not something simple. Even though the energy in the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism was very gentle and was already very convenient to refine, Su Rou and the others could not finish within a short period of time, judging by their abilities.

Therefore, Chu Feng helped them by laying a Spirit Formation and endlessly channeling his own power into the Spirit Formation. When they sat within the formation, they could then more easily refine the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism.

The dark night was gradually replaced with the white sky, and in the east, a blinding radiance had arisen. When its light illuminated the land and took over the sky, a new day thus started.

However, within the palace that had a banquet prepared, all of that was removed already. Replacing it was a Spirit Formation with purple light swirling about.

Chu Feng sat in the center of the formation. Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi, and Jiang Wushang all sat, cross-legged, on the four edges of the formation. Their eyes were closed, and layers upon layers of auras were inhaled, then exhaled—they were refining the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism, which floated before their bodies.

A full night of time had already passed since he laid the formation. At present, Chu Feng's face was a bit pale and he seemed a bit languid. Simultaneously helping four people refine the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism meant he had to thrust forth his full strength. As a result, the price he paid was very enormous as well.

But luckily, the effect was even better than Chu Feng's expectations. Su Rou and Su Mei were not as simple as they seemed. Chu Feng could feel the pearls in their bodies having similar effects as Chu Feng's Divine Lightning, though in a completely different manner. They were actually helping them refine the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism. The two of them had clearly not fully grasped the pearls. If they did, they would definitely be even more powerful.

As for the Forbidden Mysterious Technique Zhang Tianyi cultivated, it too was impressive as well. However, it was not superior to the mystical pearls that helped Su Rou and Su Mei, yet also not that much inferior to them.

Looking at that, it was truly Jiang Wushang who was slightly weaker. However, he was, after all, the person who possessed a Royal Bloodline. His speed of cultivation was really not that weak either.

hmm Suddenly, Su Rou's and Su Mei's aura changed at the same time. They were actually soaring while the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism before them started to rapidly disintegrate and were being absorbed into their bodies.

“It has finally come!” Seeing that, Chu Feng rejoiced. He quickly closed his eyes and sorted even more power in his body to help the two thoroughly refine the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism.

In a situation like that, they were very smoothly refined by the two of them. Moreover, after the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism were completely refined, their auras were no longer in the fifth level of the Heaven realm, but the seventh level of the Heaven realm.

“Success! This is great, it's a success!” Opening their eyes, Su Mei and Su Rou were unable to suppress their elated emotions. They happily leapt up at the same time, skipping and jumping about. Even Su Rou, who was usually more mature and serious, had the look of a little girl's dazzle.

They truly did not think the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism were that mystical. They made them break through two levels of cultivation! That really made them feel an unexpected joy.

After enveloping themselves with such happiness, the sisters both cast their gazes at Chu Feng together and wanted to share their ecstatic emotions with him. However, after they saw Chu Feng, their faces originally smiling like flowers distorted instantly. Immediately, nervous expressions formed and both of them arrived in front of Chu Feng at nearly the same time, yelling, “Chu Feng, are you all right?!”

At that instant, they were truly terrified because they discovered at present, Chu Feng's complexion was as pale as paper. It lacked the slightest trace of blood, and his perspiration rained down, already drenching his clothes. In the time of only a night, Chu Feng got a lot thinner and looked quite fatigued.

“Shhh~~” Chu Feng put his index finger before his mouth, indicating them to be quiet. Shortly after, he said with a smile, “I'm fine, but don't affect Senior Zhang and Brother Wushang.”

Su Rou and Su Mei then finally knew why Chu Feng turned like that. It was obviously the price he paid in order for them to more quickly refine the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism.

When they were refining, they could feel the pearls in their bodies helping them greatly. However, they also knew that the burst of an even stronger helping power came from Chu Feng.

At that moment, their hearts ached greatly. Even tears uncontrollably streamed down; yet, they could do nothing and could only obediently stand by Chu Feng's side, watching as Chu Feng continued to exhaust himself to help Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang.

Chapter 722 - Requesting Taikou

MGA: Chapter 722 - Requesting Taikou

With Chu Feng's assistance, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang both successfully refined the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism. Like Su Rou and Su Mei, Jiang Wushang broke through two levels of cultivation, rising to the sixth level of the Heaven realm from the fourth level of the Heaven realm.

As for Zhang Tianyi, he was even more impressive. He continuously broke through three levels of cultivation! From the fifth level of the Heaven realm, he entered the eighth level of the Heaven realm, and had the exact same cultivation as Chu Feng right now!

However, after the two of them refined the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism with success, Chu Feng had become extremely weak. From white, his face turned purple, as though he were suffering from a heavy illness.

“Haha, very good! Extremely good! These Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism have quite extraordinary effects!”

“Although Little Mei, Little Rou, and Brother Wushang hadn't made breakthroughs as quick as Senior Zhang, the medicinal power remaining in their bodies have yet to be digested. Afterwards, I'm sure they can still make breakthroughs.”

“With these Martial medicines, all of you can enter the peak of the Heaven realm within a year, possibly even touch upon the realm of Martial Lords!”

Chu Feng, at present, felt joy emit from his heart. With his own abilities, being able to help the ones closest to him raise their cultivation greatly was something he took pride in, as well as something that made his heart very relieved.

To wish to protect a person, one does not lay many shields that protect against danger. The wiser action would be to grant themselves the ability to resist danger. Rather than protecting the ones closest to him himself, why not give them the power to protect themselves?

That was also why when Chu Feng raised his cultivation, he had always thought of Su Rou and the others and, when he had the power, he came straight over to help them.

“Junior Chu Feng, great favours are not thanked with words. Today, I, Zhang Tianyi, have engraved this grace on my heart.” Seeing Chu Feng, who turned so sickly due to helping them, Zhang Tianyi’s heart felt quite sour as well. The usually strong and tough man involuntarily had a bit of red around his eyes.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, I, Jiang Wushang, will follow you for the rest of my life!” Jiang Wushang, the little noble prince of the Jiang Dynasty, felt extremely moved as well.

“We are brothers; there is no need to say words like these. If it were you, the same course of action would have been taken,” Chu Feng said calmly. Although he did indeed damage his body by helping them, Chu Feng was still ecstatic.

“Okay, don’t speak anymore! Drink this medicine first, then take a good rest!” Su Rou brought a steaming bowl of medicine before Chu Feng, and as she spoke, she fed a spoonful to Chu Feng’s mouth.

At that moment, Chu Feng was not hungry, but he knew it was a special medicinal soup with healing remedies. Besides, it was Su Rou who personally brought it over, so naturally, he could not decline. Thus, he took the spoonful.

“Waa, what a good-smelling medicinal soup! There isn’t even any taste of medicine in it, but instead, it is bursting with savouriness!” After a gulp, Chu Feng gave endless praises because that medicinal soup was truly quite tasty.

“Of course it’s delicious! It was personally made for you by my sister!” Su Mei said on the side with smiles.

“So Little Rou is skillful in this area as well? Haha, then I’ve got to have a bit more then!” After hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately took the bowl, and with a few gulps he drank the rest of the medicinal soup, quite cleanly at that too.

After finishing, Chu Feng slept for a while. With the nourishment of his powerful divine lightning, Chu Feng’s visage nearly recovered completely after a short four hours of sleep.

He did not continue sleeping, and after his complexion turned better, he quickly got up and while in the company of the two beauties, Su Rou and Su Mei, as well as his two brothers, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, they went forth to Taikou’s residence.

He had to fight for the chance to enter the Millennium Ancient City, and Taikou was his own hope.

Taikou’s residence could be said to be in the lands with one of the best scenery in the Four Seas Academy. However, one could not even bear to look at the buildings within such a land. It actually lacked even a decent palace, and only a simple small grass hut was there.

It wasn’t the Four Seas Academy being selfish by not building Taikou luxurious palaces; Taikou’s nature was just too peculiar. He didn’t

allow

the Four Seas Academy to build him palaces, and the small grass hut was built by himself.

Moreover, there were no explicit borders around Taikou’s land, nor anyone guarding it, because he didn’t have any servants. So, one could enter and leave his land as they wished, but the precondition was not to be found out or it would be quite a tragic end for them.

At that instant, Chu Feng and the others all arrived in Taikou's land, and had seen his simple small grass hut.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, you're sure you know this Taikou, and didn't recognize the wrong person, right?” As things progressed to their current state, Jiang Wushang felt a bit timid. It wasn't that he was afraid, but he had seen Taikou's fierceness. In the entire Four Seas Academy, there were probably barely any who did not fear Taikou.

“You don't need to follow me in. Just wait for me here,” Chu Feng said. He could see the worry in their hearts.

“That won't do! I will follow you in!” Even though Su Mei too was a bit afraid, she firmly grabbed onto Chu Feng's arm and wasn't willing to let go.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, we share our difficulties. Taikou's character is odd. It changes all the time and nothing he does is predictable. If he truly goes on a rampage, we, as disciples of the Four Seas Academy, can speak in your place,” Jiang Wushang resolutely said.

“Then fine.” Chu Feng could only shake his head when he heard those words. Then, with the four of them, he walked straight to the front of the little grass hut.

Chu Feng did not use Spirit power to examine inside because he felt it was a very impolite action. Moreover, his instincts told him Taikou was definitely there.

“Chu Feng, enter. The other four, get the hell out of here.” Indeed, just as they neared the little grass hut, a furious shout rang out. That voice belonged to exactly Taikou.

Chu Feng shot a glance at Su Rou and the others, telling them to leave first. Afterwards, he pushed open the broken wooden door, and walked in.

Not only was the grass hut broken outside, the interior was even more broken. It was so simple it surpassed Chu Feng's imagination. However,

Chu Feng's eyes quickly locked onto a bed made by stones piling on one another because there, a single-legged old man sat—precisely Taikou.

He was currently on the bed with one hand pushing his leg into a half-crossed-legged position and the other holding a large tobacco pipe. With squinting eyes, he was enjoying it with light smacks of his lips.

After seeing Chu Feng enter, his mouth curled up to a grin, revealing his mouthful of yellow teeth. “My friend Chu Feng, have you finally thought it through and wish to become my disciple?”

“Senior, it is something else.” Chu Feng politely bowed to Taikou, not daring to be disrespectful in any way.

Because, even now, Chu Feng was still unable to ascertain Taikou's cultivation. That old man was truly unfathomable.

According to Chu Feng's guesses, he was very possibly not as simple as a Martial Lord. It was even possible he was a Martial King! If so, no wonder the Four Seas Academy treated Taikou in such a manner; he was indeed very strong.

“Since you are not looking for a master, then you must have some sort of other business. Just speak your mind. If I can do it, I will not decline the request,” said Taikou in a very straightforward manner.

Quickly after, Chu Feng told Taikou in detail the events that had occurred and expressed his intentions.

As for Taikou, he laughed, then said, “I was thinking what it was, but it turns out you want to enter the Millennium Ancient City and experience it a bit! That's fine; take this badge, no one will dare to stop you.”

As Taikou spoke, he waved his hand and a badge then landed into Chu Feng's palm.

Chapter 723 - Lan Yanzhi

MGA: Chapter 723 - Lan Yanzhi

On the surface, the badge appeared very simple, even a bit crude. It was made from a black piece of wood, and not many ornaments decorated the frame. The three words

Four Seas Academy

were carved at the back, while only one word lay engraved at the front—
Taikou.

At first glance, the badge appeared to be made out of wood. However, Chu Feng instantly saw it was not as simple as it appeared on the surface—there lay a formation inside this badge. That formation was completely unique. With it, one could verify the genuineness of the badge.

Moreover, it was a symbol of status—a symbol of status that represented Taikou. Thus, Chu Feng felt there should be no problem in entering the Millennium Ancient City as long as he held the badge in hand.

Furthermore, he had only met Taikou once, yet Taikou still unconditionally helped him in such a manner. Recalling this, Chu Feng felt sincere gratitude that truly stemmed from his heart. He bowed with great reverence towards Taikou and said, “Senior, thank you for helping me. I will never forget the favour you have granted me today.”

“Haha! I do not expect you to repay me for helping you. Your words are more than enough. Go out; it seems that your friends are very worried.” Taikou waved his hand with a smile. Closing his eyes, he continued smoking the large tobacco pipe in his hand.

“Then, I will take my leave.” Chu Feng did not dally longer. After another bow, he turned around, and left.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, how did it go?” Indeed—as per Taikou’s words—after Chu Feng walked out of the grass hut, Su Mei and the others had gathered around him. They did not leave too far a distance, and had kept on walking to and fro in the area. It could be seen that they were really worried about Chu Feng.

“It went even more smoothly than I had imagined.” Wearing a light smile on his face, Chu Feng waved the badge in his hand.

“My gods... he truly helped you? That’s the identity badge only Taikou has! With it, you can simply go wherever you want within the Four Seas Academy and no one will stop you!” Jiang Wushang exclaimed when he saw the badge in Chu Feng’s hand.

“Junior Chu Feng, I must say you gain more and more of my respect by the day. You even took care of that Taikou so easily! It seems you’ve truly left a good impression on him.” Zhang Tianyi’s face was full of admiration. It wasn’t easy to leave a good impression on Taikou.

“Haha, this is great! We’re able to enter the Millennium Ancient City together with Chu Feng! Woo!” As for the usually skittish Su Mei, she was bouncing about livelily. Even though she was soon passing the age of a “young lady”, she was still as cheerful and cute as always, and also very amiably pure.

In reality, it was not only Su Mei who was happy. Su Rou and Zhang Tianyi were happy as well.

However, the happiest person was definitely Jiang Wushang. After receiving the several hundred Martial medicines Chu Feng had gifted him and breaking through two levels of cultivation with Chu Feng’s help, he believed that Chu Feng, at present, was very strong.

So, Jiang Wushang, who initially had great hopes in the journey into the Millennium Ancient City, had his hopes multiply after confirming Chu Feng could travel alongside him.

On the next day, Chu Feng headed over to the Millennium Ancient City with Jiang Wushang and the others.

It was built within an Ancient Era forest. At normal times, this forest was sealed. Hence, Chu Feng and the others could only wait outside for the elders to open it.

When they arrived, they discovered that four people had already appeared before them: three men, and one woman. The men's cultivations were at the fifth level of the Heaven realm, whereas the woman's was at the fourth level of the Heaven realm. All of them were disciples of the other Divine Instructors.

Su Rou and the others did not conceal their strength because after entering the Millennium Ancient City, they were fated to reveal their power. Rather than completely surprising them with their jump in strength, why not let them fear a bit from the start?

“What is going on? How did their cultivation turn this powerful?”

“Su Rou and Su Mei are at the seventh level of the Heaven realm! Their cultivation is as powerful as Lan Yanzhi's!”

“Zhang Tianyi is even at the eighth level of the Heaven realm! He's surpassed even Lan Yanzhi and now has the same cultivation as Wang Yue! This is unbelievable!”

“Yeah! Even Jiang Wushang's cultivation is at the sixth level of the Heaven realm! What exactly is going on? Could they have concealed their cultivation before?”

Indeed, the three men and one woman all felt shock when they observed Su Rou's and the others' cultivation. They were both surprised and frightened, while worry and disbelief flooded their eyes.

Also as disciples of the Ten Divine Instructors, Su Rou's and the others' soar in cultivation did not represent anything good for them.

However, in comparison to the woman and the two other men, a man with an ordinary appearance yet clad nobly had quite a complicated expression on his face. He could be said to be bursting with anxiety and trepidation.

“Junior Chu Feng, that’s Liu Zhenbiao’s younger brother, Liu Zhenwei. Before, he was extremely arrogant and simply did not put us in his eyes. However, a few days ago, I took an opportunity to give him a good beating.

“From what I’ve heard, after being beaten by me, he engraved the hatred on his heart and painstakingly cultivated. He wanted to quickly surpass my cultivation so he could take revenge.

“However, he obviously no longer has this chance!” Zhang Tianyi said as he pointed at the man with the complicated expression. He knew clearly that the strength he currently showed completely made Liu Zhenwei lose his hope in vengeance.

“Look! Lan Yanzhi has come!

“Eh, who’s the person next to her? Isn’t that one of the three great geniuses of the Four Seas Academy, Lan Xi?”

“It truly

is

Lan Xi! Why is a person like her walking together with Lan Yanzhi? Could there be some sort of relation between them?” Suddenly, the three men and one woman pointed at the nearby horizon and discussed amongst themselves with great shock.

Looking over, Chu Feng saw two females heading over in the air. Both of them had quite a bit of grace.

One of them had extremely powerful cultivation—she was a rank four Martial Lord. Chu Feng knew this person. She was one of the three great

genius of the Four Seas Academy, Lan Xi, who had greeted him before in the Misty Peak.

As for the other one, she was quite younger than Lan Yanzhi, likely in her early twenties. However, she did not have weak cultivation, and was in the seventh level of the Heaven realm. Obviously, she was the person they were talking about, Lan Yanzhi.

“Junior Chu Feng, that’s Lan Yanzhi! She was originally the strongest out of the nine disciples of the Ten Divine Instructors.

“However, we’ve caught up to her. I’m sure when she sees our cultivations later, she will be shocked.

“However, she has a very domineering nature. Of the disciples in the same generation, she runs unrestrained. Combined with Wang Yue, they are the Twin Tyrants within the new disciples.

“We’ve always thought she had a person behind her, and that Lan Xi was very possibly that person. It seems that our guesses were correct,” Zhang Tianyi said to Chu Feng on the side. Just as he spoke, the two females had come up to them.

“We pay our respects to Senior Lan Xi!” After the two females landed onto the ground, Liu Zhenbiao and the others hurriedly walked up and paid their respects to Lan Xi.

Although the Four Seas Academy wasn’t a place whose hierarchy was determined by status, it was a place whose hierarchy was determined by strength.

Lan Xi was one of the three great geniuses of the Four Seas Academy and her status and position was a level above all disciples. When any disciple saw her, they had to pay their respects to her. That was a privilege she had.

At that moment, even Su Rou and the others were no exception. All of them went up and bowed to Lan Xi. Only Chu Feng stayed where he stood, without any indication he was going to do the same.

Chapter 724 - Licentious Qin Yu

MGA: Chapter 724 - Licentious Qin Yu

“Who are you? You do not perform any salutations after seeing my elder sister. Don’t you know who she is?!” When she saw Chu Feng remaining still, Lan Yanzhi pointed at him and shouted. Indeed, as Zhang Tianyi said, she was very domineering.

After hearing her words, while some of the people there expected this, some were greatly shocked because Lan Yanzhi’s words indirectly told everyone her relationship with Lan Xi. So, as it seemed, Lan Xi was her elder sister.

Chu Feng’s complexion was unchanged. He indifferently smiled, then said, “Why should I give your elder sister salutations?”

“Senior Lan Xi, he is a friend of mine called Chu Feng. He is not a disciple of the Four Seas Academy.”

At the same time, Zhang Tianyi hurriedly explained, indicating that Chu Feng didn’t need to pay his respects to Lan Xi.

Although Zhang Tianyi normally feared not the heavens nor the earth, sometimes, he had to bend. Although he was not afraid of Lan Yanzhi, Lan Xi was different. Her position and strength was above his own, and she was currently an existence they could not offend.

“What is an outsider doing here? What do you take the Four Seas Academy as? A place that anyone can enter and walk about as they will?” Lan Yanzhi shouted with great displeasure.

“Okay, Yanzhi.” Lan Xi first shot Lan Yanzhi a glance, then looked at Zhang Tianyi and the others, kindly smiling and saying, “Since we are from the same place and also from the same generation, there is no need for you to be so polite. You do not need to salute next time you see me.”

“Thank you, Senior Lan Xi.” Zhang Tianyi and the others all rose.

Seeing her elder sister say such a thing, Lan Yanzhi, on the other hand, could really say nothing. So, she cast her malicious gaze at Su Rou and the others, then said, “Oh? The four of you have concealed your cultivations quite deeply! Only today I discover you are no weaker than me, Zhang Tianyi particularly... You’ve actually surpassed me! It seems that you’ve hiddenly put quite a bit of work into training and your thoughts run quite deep.

“However, do not think you can do whatever you wish to in the Millennium Ancient City because you have such cultivation. With your power, you do not even have the qualifications to touch Martial medicines.”

When he saw Lan Yanzhi chastise his lovers and brothers right in front of himself, Chu Feng’s fury burst out with a

whoosh

and was about to say something...

“Yanzhi, how can you talk to other people like this? Didn’t I tell you to not speak such unpleasant words and not treat others so harshly?” But, unexpectedly, Lan Xi took Chu Feng’s chance and spoke first.

“Sister, it’s not that I’m speaking unpleasant words, nor am I treating others harshly.

“It’s just that the four of them intentionally concealed their cultivation before and intentionally made me lower my guard. Then, they hiddenly surpassed me. This is too awful. It is clear they are deliberately trying to embarrass me,” Lan Yanzhi said as she vented her anger and grievance. Luckily for her, she was able to think of such an absurd reason.

“You yourself do not strive for improvement and now you’re blaming others? If you had stayed hard-working from the very start and kept

diligently cultivating, it would not matter what others did. They would not be able to affect your progress.

“However, if they already had extraordinary aptitude and were above you, no matter how hard you work, you would not be able to stop them from surpassing you.

“Yanzhi, it’s not that I want to criticize you as an elder sister, but you really have been spoiled by Uncle and Aunt. Sometimes, you truly act unreasonably. You know that there is always a person beyond each person, right? If you continue on like this, you will most definitely bear the consequences one day,” Lan Xi said, unrestrainedly criticizing her.

“Sister, I...”

Although Lan Yanzhi was often domineering, it was only while facing others. To her elder sister, she did not dare to show a tiny bit of her temper. She could only lower her head in silence. After all, the reason why she dared to be so domineering in the Four Seas Academy was because she relied on her elder sister’s position and strength.

“Sister Lan Xi, you’ve come as well?” Suddenly, a burst of laughter rang out in the distance, shattering that scene of embarrassment.

Quickly after, two people came down from the sky. The two brothers, Wang Long and Wang Yue, had arrived.

Wang Long was clearly very close to Lan Xi. After landing onto the ground, he started conversing with her, and simply did not even look straight at Chu Feng and the others. As for Wang Yue, he was even more arrogant. The pride on his body was even stronger than Lan Yanzhi by a few times.

However, Chu Feng was quite a sharp person. He could instantly see that Lan Xi, in reality, did not like very much chatting with Wang Long. However, due to face, she did not ignore him. In addition, Wang Long truly had many words to say, so that was why the two seemed to have a very close relationship.

But Chu Feng also discovered even though Wang Long chatted enthusiastically with a face brimming with smiles, he occasionally shot a few glimpses over his direction. And, there was a bit of lust in his gaze.

It could be seen that Wang Long was truly an attention-seeking person—he'd already had thoughts regarding Su Rou and Su Mei. Chu Feng needed to be a bit more vigilant.

“Oh? It's so lively here already! So the two of you have already arrived.” Then suddenly, another person came down from the sky. It was a pretty young man with suaveness, elegance, gracefulness, an air of exceptionality, and quite an outstanding cultivation.

After that person appeared, the female disciples of the Ten Divine Instructors blinked with hearts in their eyes, and their little faces flushed with red. Even Lan Yanzhi smiled rather sweetly. Obviously, they were unable to resist that person's charm, and were enchanted by him.

But no matter how much greater of a demeanor that man had, Su Rou and Su Mei ignored him completely. They did not even look at him, while Lan Xi too had a calm reaction.

As for that pretty male, Chu Feng had seen him before. He was none other than the last person of the Four Seas Academy's three great geniuses, Qin Yu.

“Why has he come as well?” After recognizing that person to be Qin Yu, Su Mei furrowed her brows tightly and muttered with huge displeasure.

“Little Mei, you recognize him?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. It's one of the three great geniuses of the Four Seas Academy who is shameless and extremely annoying. The person I hate the most is him.” Su Mei curled her lips and seemed to have a bit of a grievance.

But after looking at Chu Feng, she quickly said, “It's nothing. I've only seen him a few times.” As she spoke, she hugged Chu Feng's arm and

tightly glued her charming little face onto his arm. Her appearance was quite an intimate one.

However, Chu Feng thought in quite a detailed manner, so even though Su Mei did not say much, Chu Feng was still able to understand the gist of it.

Very evidently, the person called Qin Yu had his eyes on his Little Su Mei. Also, he had likely pestered Su Mei before as well, otherwise she wouldn't hate him that much.

“Brother Qin Yu, you have come as well? Do you have younger brothers or sisters in this place?” Wang Long said and laughed. The relationship between him and Qin Yu was truly quite good because those with appalling tendencies often stuck with each other.

“I do not.” Qin Yu shook his head.

“Haha, I knew it! How could people like them be related in any way with my Brother Qin Yu?” Wang Long's laughter loudened even more when he saw Qin Yu shake his head. His words had humiliated Chu Feng and the others completely.

“Ahh, Brother Wang Long, don't say things like that! Even though I am not related in blood with any of them, you must admit that there are exceptional people in that group,” Qin Yu said with a light smile.

Chapter 725 - Sentencing Elder

MGA: Chapter 725 - Sentencing Elder

“Oh?” Hearing that, Wang Long was initially at a loss for words. However, soon after he came to a realization and cast his gaze in the direction of Su Rou and Su Mei. He said with a foul smile, “Heh, I must say those two girls have quite a good appearance. Brother Qin Yu, do you know them?”

“They are sisters, named Su Rou and Su Mei. But you know me, I only like the more tender ones. So, that younger sister Su Mei is my cup of tea.” Qin Yu smiled, and as he spoke, he too cast his gaze towards Su Mei.

In order to embellish his handsomeness, when Qin Yu turned around, he even intentionally flicked his hair and tidied up his clothes in an aim to display his enchanting demeanor.

“This...”

However, when he turned his head around, his face instantly froze. His eyes immediately trembled, then surprise flowed into his eyes. Soon after, his shocked gaze transformed into a glare overflowing with chilling intents.

He discovered the female he liked—one he wanted to put into his embrace even in his dreams—Su Mei, was actually leaning into the embrace of another person with a sweet expression. Moreover, the degree of intimacy simply made him so jealous he could even die.

“Brother Wang Long, who is that brat? Do you know who he is?” Qin Yu asked Wang Long.

“Big Brother Qin Yu, he is not a disciple of the Four Seas Academy. We do not know him,” Lan Yanzhi interrupted.

And when he heard those words, Qin Yu became even more enraged. He did not ask any more, and while pointing at Chu Feng, he shouted with an incomparably superior voice, as if he were ordering a servant, “Let her go!”

Qin Yu’s shout surpassed thunder, and it was more akin to ten thousand claps of thunder sounding at the same moment. Even the earth trembled violently from that, and even the air exploded, catching everyone off guard and frightening them.

At that instant, all of them cast their gazes at Chu Feng and Su Mei. They were no idiots; looking at how close Chu Feng and Su Mei were, and looking back at Qin Yu’s face of jealousy—an extremely bitter expression that was akin to someone taking away his wife—everyone could connect the dots and figure what was going on.

Obviously, Qin Yu liked Su Mei, yet Su Mei’s heart belonged to another. Thus, Qin Yu was furious and wanted to give the brat next to Su Mei a lesson.

At that instant, most of them curled their mouths into a hint of a sneer. Their eyes were surging with expectation, and had already made the preparations for watching a good show.

Qin Yu’s position in the Four Seas Academy was indubitably high. They wanted to see how miserable the brat in question, the one who had Su Mei in his embrace, was about to be.

When she saw Qin Yu’s anger touch the skies, and even emanated faint bloodlust, Su Mei too realized that the situation wasn’t heading in a good direction. After all, he was a rank four Martial Lord. Thus, she quickly released the hand which was tightly holding Chu Feng’s arm.

whoosh However, unexpectedly to the crowd, just as Su Mei released her hand, Chu Feng opened up his arm and pulled the cute and amiable little beauty, Su Mei, back into his embrace, and even hugged her tighter than before.

“God damn, let her go!” When he saw that, Qin Yu was even more enraged. Everyone could tell that Qin Yu was

truly

furious now.

However, another scene that happened afterwards made all of them even more surprised.

As he faced Qin Yu’s bare-laid threat, Chu Feng was not only unafraid, he even looked at Qin Yu with disdain, and said indifferently, “Who do you think you are, to interfere in my, Chu Feng’s, matters?”

“Chu Feng? A damn Chu Feng! The only person who dares to speak to me like this in the Four Seas Academy is you.

“However, I will let you know what the consequences are for speaking to me, Qin Yu, in such a manner.”

When he saw Chu Feng not only hug the woman he liked in front of the crowd and even spewed such disrespectful words at him, Qin Yu could finally hold it in no longer. As he spoke, he was about to attack Chu Feng.

Just as Qin Yu was going to make his move, however, a person appeared before him—Lan Xi.

“Qin Yu, don’t be rash. The Sentencing Elder and the Divine Instructors have come,” Lan Xi said in a low voice after stopping Qin Yu from attacking.

When he heard those words, Qin Yu had no choice but to suppress his anger. Although he had a very high position in the Four Seas Academy, in front of elders, it did seem inappropriate to attack an outsider like Chu Feng.

Most importantly, when he heard the two words “Sentencing Elder”, Qin Yu had thought of a scheme. He had a wondrous plan to take care of Chu

Feng. As a result, he did not forcefully make a move on Chu Feng. After glimpsing at Chu Feng, a cold smile emerged on his face.

whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh

Indeed, shortly after Lan Xi spoke, multitudinous streams of light appeared in the distant horizon. Like a meteor shower, they flew over and landed before the crowd.

There were nearly a hundred elders; all of them were Martial Lords. Of those elders, Su Rou's and the others' instructors—the Ten Divine Instructors—were there too. Of course, the peculiar Taikou was not within their ranks.

“We pay our respects to Master!” Su Mei and the others breathed a sigh of relief when they saw their masters appear. They quickly went up to pay their respects. After all, their masters did take quite good care of them. With them there, they could at least speak their minds through them.

Even Qin Yu, Lan Xi, and Wang Long, the ones with high positions, also had to go up to pay their respects. No matter how much more powerful they were, they were only disciples, in the end. Within the near hundred elders, some had power far above theirs. Thus, they too had to pay their respects to them.

At that instant, only Chu Feng looked like a person completely unrelated to all that as he silently gazed upon that scene.

“Qin Yu, what was going on just now? I heard your racket from afar! Where is your proper etiquette?!” A white- and grey-haired old woman with a face full of wrinkles spoke.

That old woman had very mannerly clothing and a very vigorous body. She was a peak Martial Lord, much stronger than the nine Divine Instructors. She was the most powerful out of the near hundred elders.

“Chu Feng, that is the Sentencing Elder, also Qin Yu's master and the head of the Sentencing Department. They share the same perspectives, so you

must be more careful. Don't go too far, or else even our masters cannot protect you."

At that moment, Chu Feng received Zhang Tianyi's and the others' mental messages in succession. All of them reminded Chu Feng that the current situation was beneficial to Qin Yu. They wanted Chu Feng to put away some of his temper, otherwise he would receive unneeded punishment.

"Elder, it's not that I want to make such a racket, but there really is a reason," Qin Yu said insincerely.

"Oh? What reason it is? Speak the truth," asked the Sentencing Elder.

"This area is the Millennium Ancient City, one of the most important forbidden regions in the Four Seas Academy. Each year, it is opened only once. Moreover, only the most excellent within new disciples are allowed to enter it for an experience. Even ordinary disciples and successful disciples who have been around for long cannot enter.

"Yet, at present, a person who isn't from the Four Seas Academy has come to the Millennium Ancient City.

"Elder. You say yourself. Should I care about this matter?" Qin Yu said as if he were completely in the right.

Chapter 726 - Real or Fake Badge

MGA: Chapter 726 - Real or Fake Badge

After hearing Qin Yu's words, the Sentencing Elder understood many of the things that had occurred. She immediately cast her gaze at Chu Feng, and said with an extremely fierce tone, "Since you are not a disciple of the Four Seas Academy, why have you appeared here, and have even come to the forbidden land of the Four Seas Academy? What is your objective?"

"Elder Xu, this person is a friend of my disciple. He has come into the Four Seas Academy to visit her."

Just at that moment, a Divine Instructor spoke. It was Su Rou's instructor, and evidently, Su Rou had told her instructor a few things. She stood out and prepared to protect Chu Feng.

"That's right. He is called Chu Feng, also a friend of my disciple. It was she who brought him here." Su Mei's instructor also spoke. After that, Zhang Tianyi's instructor and Jiang Wushang's instructor also spoke one another the other, helping Chu Feng escape from this troublesome situation.

"Even so, he should not be here. Does your disciples not know this Millennium Ancient City is a forbidden region? They have actually brought an outsider here! Do they even put the rules of the Four Seas Academy in their eyes?"

That Sentencing Elder was indeed on the same side as Qin Yu. She did not even give Divine Instructors any face, and obviously planned to not forgive Chu Feng and give him a lesson in Qin Yu's place.

At that instant, everyone who was concerned about Chu Feng hiddenly cursed in their hearts. Not to mention Su Rou and the others, even their instructors' faces changed slightly and no longer knew how to reply.

That area was indeed a forbidden region. According to the rules, not to mention outsiders, even disciples should not come to that place. The people from the Sentencing Department also had the right over one's life and death with the rules and laws in their hands. When she asked such a question, they did indeed have no reply.

“Instructors, since your disciples do not know the rules, you should give them a good lesson afterwards. After all, they are geniuses of the Four Seas Academy and also your proud disciples. Looking at both the sentiments and reasons, I believe I should give them another chance. Today, I will not punish them.”

After the Sentencing Elder swept her threatening gaze over Su Rou's and the others' Instructors, she then looked at Chu Feng and icily said, “But this child... Today, I will give him a good punishment. Otherwise, if everyone else comes to the Four Seas Academy and acts as they wish, where will the appropriateness be?”

“Elder, it's not that Chu Feng wants to break the rules of the Four Seas Academy, but really it was...”

“Shut up!”

“Do you want to be punished alongside him?”

At that instant, Su Mei wanted to help Chu Feng explain, but before she finished her words, she was yelled back down by the Sentencing Elder.

Seeing that the Sentencing Elder was serious, in order to protect themselves, Su Mei's and the others' instructors quickly controlled their respective disciples and prevented them from speaking anymore, in order to avoid being affected by Chu Feng as well and receive punishments.

“Men, take this person to the sentencing prison!” the Sentencing Elder shouted again.

“As you order!” After those words were spoken, from the group of elders, around a dozen or so walked out. All of them had ferocious expressions as

they headed towards Chu Feng, and aimed to restrain him.

At that moment, everyone felt Chu Feng was finished. Only Chu Feng himself remained as calm as he was from the start. He opened his palm, then a badge appeared. He flashed it at the crowd, and loudly yelled, “I have Instructor Taikou’s badge. Who dares to touch me?!”

“What? Taikou?!”

When Chu Feng words came out of his mouth, it was akin to a thunder in a clear sky. Everyone was shocked, and the elders who had already neared Chu Feng also halted, not daring to make any rash moves.

As for the Sentencing Elder, she lightly knitted her brows. With a fierce gaze, she stared at the badge in Chu Feng’s hand, feeling that the situation was turning into a bit of a predicament.

Taikou was an anomaly in the Four Seas Academy. Not to mention her, even the head of the academy didn’t dare to easily offend such an existence. How did the seemingly unimpressive boy have Taikou’s identity badge? She couldn’t help but deeply ponder that question.

“Senior Taikou’s badge? What a funny joke. Why would Senior Taikou’s badge be so randomly given to you for use?” In that frozen moment, Qin Yu suddenly sneered, then clasped his hands at the Sentencing Elder and said, “Elder, I suspect his badge is fake. Can it be examined?”

“Of course it can.” The Sentencing Elder nodded. In reality, she hadn’t seen Taikou’s identity badge before because he had never needed to show it. Those who saw him were all afraid, so she too did not know whether the badge in Chu Feng’s hand was real or fake.

After hearing Qin Yu’s words, she also felt that Chu Feng could possibly be making something up and wanted to pass it as genuine. After all, judging by Taikou’s nature, he would not easily give a person his identity badge. Or, one could say it was impossible he did so.

Thus, the Sentencing Elder looked at Chu Feng, then coldly shouted, “Hand your badge over.”

whoosh Chu Feng did not hesitate when he heard those words because he knew his badge was genuine. He did not need to fear them examining it, so, as she spoke, he had already thrown the badge at the Sentencing Elder.

bam But who would have thought just as the badge was going to be sent to the Sentencing Elder, Qin Yu suddenly extended his hand and took the badge instead. After roughly glancing over it, he said to the Sentencing Elder in a righteous manner, “Elder, this badge is not Senior Taikou’s identity badge. It is fake.”

“You speak nonsense!” After hearing those words, Chu Feng was enraged. He pointed at Qin Yu and cursed at him because the badge was definitely real. Qin Yu was planning to make Chu Feng look mad.

“Insolent ruffian! Not only do you hold a fake badge and feign to be a person related to Instructor Taikou, you even dare to curse a disciple of the Four Seas Academy!

“Men, destroy this boy’s cultivation first, then nine hundred beatings, then lock him into prison! By the orders of head of the Sentencing Department!” After knowing the badge was fake, the Sentencing Elder restored her former atmosphere.

“By your orders!” As for the elders who were standing around Chu Feng and all ready to pounce on him, they naturally did not hesitate and all of them emanated auras unique to Martial Lords. They planned to make a move on Chu Feng and destroy his cultivation.

“I would quite like to see who dares to touch even a single one of his fingers.” But just at that moment, an old man’s explosive shout suddenly burst out. The deafening sound made the earth continuously shake, as if an earthquake were occurring.

Simultaneously, a single-legged old man appeared before Chu Feng. When he landed onto the ground, a boundless aura was exuded.

The aura swept through the land with great force and it was unstoppable. After only a blink, it blew the elders who surrounded Chu Feng several tens of miles away.

“Instructor Taikou?!”

Such a sudden scene made everyone stunned. And, when they saw the person who showed up before Chu Feng, they were frightened because they could see that the person was none other than the head of the Ten Divine Instructors, Taikou.

“Taikou! Why is he here? Could he truly be somehow related to that boy Chu Feng?”

“Impossible, absolutely impossible! I know too clear what kind of person Taikou is. He does not even care about the disciples from the Four Seas Academy, so why does he care about an outsider?”

When they saw Taikou, almost everyone’s complexion changed. The people who were all ready to watch a good show had faces full of surprise and shock. They did not even dare to believe Taikou was truly helping Chu Feng.

As for Su Rou and the others, they had faces of elation because they all knew how powerful Taikou was in the Four Seas Academy. Since he had appeared, today, likely no one could make things difficult for Chu Feng anymore.

Chapter 727 - Living King of Hell

MGA: Chapter 727 - Living King of Hell

“Instructor Taikou, why have you come? Just leave opening the Millennium Ancient City to us; there is no need for you to come here yourself.” The incomparably domineering Sentencing Elder before was now full of smiles. She squeezed her face full of wrinkles into one that looked like a steamed bun.

How so impressive she was before, simply at the very top; but, when Taikou appeared, she instantly turned frightened.

She was truly frightened because from Taikou’s previous action, he most likely was related to Chu Feng.

However, who would have thought that Taikou did not even pay attention to her. He looked directly at Qin Yu, and said, “You, get over here!”

“What? Me?” When he heard those words, Qin Yu’s body couldn’t help trembling. He was really not lightly terrified.

It was because Taikou’s name was too well-known. He was simply an existence no one dared to offend in the Four Seas Academy. Not to mention others, even his master herself—the head of the Sentencing Department who held control over one’s life and death in the Four Seas Academy—had been brutally beaten by Taikou once in front of many elders.

What sort of an existence was the head of the Sentencing Department? She was simply one that feared no one in the Four Seas Academy! In terms of position, she was definitely not below the vice-academy head. Only the academy head was above her.

Yet, such an existence, when being beaten by Taikou, lacked any power to fight back. So, he deeply knew how powerful Taikou was.

Although Taikou was only one of the Divine Instructors, in terms of true power, perhaps only the Lord Academy Head in the entire Four Seas Academy could fight somewhat equally against him. In reality, he still feared Taikou. It would be quite reasonable to say Taikou was a living King of Hell in the entire Four Seas Academy.

Thus, at that moment, Qin Yu was truly afraid. So afraid even his heart was quivering, but Taikou had already stated names, so he had no choice. He could only wear a light smile on his face, and ask with reverence, “Senior Taikou, you’re calling for me?”

“Do you need me to repeat myself?” Taikou coldly said.

How could Qin Yu dare to hesitate anymore then? He quickly went up to Taikou, paid his respects, then lightly smiled and said, “Senior Taikou, what do you need this junior for?”

“You said this badge was real, or fake?” Taikou pointed at the badge in Qin Yu’s hand and asked.

“I... This...” Qin Yu was stupefied. Thoroughly stupefied. In reality, he really had no way of confirming whether the badge was real or fake earlier. He only said it was fake in order to set Chu Feng up. At that very moment, however, he was pretty much certain the badge was not fake.

At that instant, Qin Yu truly felt hatred. He hated himself for being so rash. In order to mess Chu Feng up, he had been thoughtless. Without any good examination, he said the badge was fake. Now, Taikou was questioning him, so what should he reply with?

bam Just at that moment, an unexpected scene occurred. Taikou, in front of the crowd, fiercely gave Qin Yu a strong slap.

That slap was quite loud, louder than even firecrackers. Moreover, a lot of power had been put into it, and even Qin Yu, a rank four Martial Lord, was thrown onto the ground and a large mouthful of blood was forced out. The left side of his face even swelled up highly, and a purple-coloured handprint formed by the congestion of blood appeared.

“Stand up!” Taikou yelled again.

“Yes sir.” Qin Yu did not dare to dally. He did not even dare to wipe away the traces of blood on the corner of his mouth. He quickly stood up and walked up to Taikou again. Furthermore, he stood as straight as a pencil.

“I’m asking you: is this badge real or fake?!” Taikou pointed at the badge and asked again.

“I-thi-this...” Qin Yu hesitated once again as he felt the fiery pain from his face.

At that moment, he did not care about face any longer. Whilst in front of Taikou, a living King of Hell, he could only bend over and seek the best. He had to think of everything in order to make his escape, otherwise, even his master could not save him. So, he bit down on his teeth, and said, “Senior, it is real.”

bam However, when he spoke his words, Taikou threw another strong slap at his right face.

In addition, that slap was even louder than before and heavier than before. Not only was Qin Yu struck down with blood flowing out of his mouth, two molar teeth were even spat out.

However, Qin Yu most definitely would not have thought that was not the end of the nightmare, but merely the beginning.

Taikou rose and glided over to Qin Yu. With his single leg, he kicked Qin Yu’s face with a bang, immediately pushing him, who was half-kneeling, onto the ground.

Then, he just sat himself on Qin Yu. With alternations of his hands, he slapped Qin Yu’s handsome face in succession with

bangs

.

As he slapped him, he even cursed, “Is real yet you say it’s fake! What were you planning? You not even putting me in your eyes, huh?! Do you want to die? Do you want to die?!”

At that moment, the crowd truly felt horrified. Some even felt their own faces hurting as well.

Taikou was too fierce. After several slaps, Qin Yu looked nothing like before. Blood was smeared all over the place, and Qin Yu had already been knocked out. Yet, Taikou still continued.

“Instructor Taikou, quickly stop! He is about to die!” When she saw the skin on Qin Yu’s face completely destroyed, the Sentencing Elder finally spoke.

“What did you say?” But who would have thought just as the Sentencing Elder spoke, Taikou turned his icy gaze towards her.

“I-I-I...”

At that moment, the Sentencing Elder felt extremely regretful. So much that even her intestines died from regret because she could currently feel how terrifying Taikou’s gaze was.

Most importantly, Taikou had now risen from Qin Yu’s body. Standing with one leg, he jumped over towards her.

Although Taikou’s movement seemed a bit amusing, she did not feel that at all because in her eyes, the one heading towards her was akin to a demon.

“What did you say just now? Say it again?” Taikou asked with an extremely chilling tone when he came up to the Sentencing Elder.

“I-I-I...” However, the grand peak Martial Lord expert, the great Sentencing Elder of the Sentencing Department, actually acted the same as Qin Yu. She stuttered from fear and could not even speak.

bam Suddenly, Taikou made his move. Doing the exact same to her as he did to Qin Yu, he sent a slap that fiercely landed on the Sentencing Elder's face.

Moreover, the effect was the same as Qin Yu. The Sentencing Elder was thrown onto the ground from that slap and a mouthful of blood was forced out.

Looking at the Sentencing Elder lying on the ground, there was not a single iota of sympathy on Taikou's face. Rather, he said, coldly, "Don't think I don't dare to hit you because you're a woman."

After speaking, Taikou swept his cold gaze over the crowd and said, indifferently, "What? You think this is entertaining?"

whoosh At that instant, everyone involuntarily lowered their heads. There was no one who dared to look straight at Taikou, and those who did couldn't help taking a step back from fear. They truly felt the extremities of terror.

Chapter 728 - Opening the Ancient City

MGA: Chapter 728 - Opening the Ancient City

Taikou smiled disdainfully at the crowd's reactions—one that was full of contempt.

Then, he widened his palms and sucked the badge in Qin Yu's hand into his own. Afterwards, he waved his big sleeve and sent the badge back into Chu Feng's hand.

After these set of actions, Taikou looked back at the crowd and loudly shouted, "All of you, listen up! I am gifting this identity badge to Chu Feng. From now on, when you see him, you act as if you see me. All disciples must pay their respects to Chu Feng. If there is anyone who dares to be disrespectful to him... Hmph... Even if they're the son of God, I, Taikou, will dare to beat him into a cripple."

hua~~~ After those words, another commotion arose from the crowd. If Taikou's previous actions were vaguely intended, as there was the possibility Taikou only spoke such thunderous words for his own face, then at this very instant, they could now be certain that the reason Taikou did all that was for no other but telling everyone he had Chu Feng's back.

At that instant, they all couldn't help casting their gazes at Chu Feng furtively, reexamining him in their hearts. They thought,

What sort of divine figure is this person? He's able to leave such a good impression on that peculiar living King of Hell, Taikou, and have him as protection?

Thought, regardless of how they perceived it, the crowd understood one thing very clearly in their hearts: Chu Feng could not be offended. Since,

after all, Qin Yu was a clear example of the consequences for doing so.

“Who’s responsible for opening this Millennium Ancient City?” Taikou asked suddenly.

“I- Senior Taikou, I’m responsible for this place,” replied the Sentencing Elder—who was slapped by Taikou—respectfully, as she quickly rose.

“Who the hell are you calling ‘Senior’? You’re older than me, and you’re calling

me

senior?!” But just as she spoke, she received Taikou’s curses.

“It’s my fault, it’s my fault!” The Sentencing Elder truly feared Taikou too much. She quickly corrected with, “Instructor Taikou, I am responsible for the opening of the Millennium Ancient City.”

“This Chu Feng will enter the Millennium Ancient City with them. Do you have any objections?” Taikou asked.

“N-no objections.” The Sentencing Elder shook her head. She did not dare to say a single word of opposition.

“Chu Feng, follow them in. As for this badge, keep it on you. There’s no need to give it back to me.

“From now on, the Four Seas Academy is your home. If you wish to enter, then enter. If you wish to leave, then leave. No matter where, you may go as you desire. If there is anyone in this Four Seas Academy who dares to stop you, tell me. Whoever does not give me, Taikou, face, I’ll beat the hell out of them,” Taikou said to Chu Feng.

“Thank you, Senior Taikou.” Chu Feng bowed to Taikou. Chu Feng truly did not think Taikou would come here and even do such something like this. Something that could not be denied, however, was everything Taikou did paved a road for Chu Feng, so he could walk unrestrained within the Four Seas Academy.

He and Taikou were completely unrelated and, back then, he wanted to take Chu Feng as a disciple yet was refused. Now, Taikou was willing to lend his badge and had done all he could to help. All of those benevolent actions really made Chu Feng baffled. He was truly grateful for what Taikou did.

Human hearts were made out of flesh—not stone. Those who had a bit of kindness would know the favours they received and repay accordingly. And, Chu Feng was such a person. So, he hiddenly decided if he had the ability in the future, he would repay Taikou well.

“This brat Qin Yu puts no one above himself. Not only does he speak with a mouthful of nonsense, he is despicable and shameless. In order to take care of others, he ignores the method he uses. I shall take him away and give a good lesson to this disrespectful disciple. I’ll be leaving. Those who should be opening the Millennium Ancient City, go open the Millennium Ancient City. Those who should enter for an experience, enter for an experience.”

After speaking, Taikou grabbed out, claspinq Qin Yu whose face was completely unrecognizable into his palm, then like carrying a little chicken, he rose into the air with Qin Yu and flew off.

“Huu~~~”

Seeing Taikou’s figure completely disappear, all of the elders on scene, including some disciples, breathed a sigh of relief as though they were releasing a heavy burden off their shoulders, the Sentencing Elder in particular. She acted as if she were revived. She quickly wiped away the traces of blood on the corners of her mouth as well as the perspiration that drenched her forehead.

At that moment, no matter if it was the elders or the disciples, no one dared to say anything more to Chu Feng. No one even dared to

look

at Chu Feng. Even if they did, it would be a furtive glimpse with a quick retraction that followed. Chu Feng knew those elders were afraid. Not afraid of Chu Feng, but of Taikou who was

behind

Chu Feng, supporting him.

With the Sentencing Elder as the leader, the passel of elders began to open the entrance of the Millennium Ancient City at full strength.

The process was very straightforward. It was to simply use special methods to open the special formation, creating a gap within the powerful Spirit Formation. With that, it would allow Chu Feng and the others to enter.

hmm

Finally, with the combined strength of near a hundred elders, an undulation akin to a water ripple suddenly appeared outside the invisible forest. Moreover, the undulation became larger and larger, and in the end, a golden dazzling radiance appeared.

Chu Feng knew it was a hidden Spirit Formation, and that the hidden Spirit Formation was very powerful. However, with special methods, the near hundred elders had already opened it.

Indeed, the rippling golden Spirit Formation widened and became a gorgeous gate with a golden frame, appearing before the forest shortly after.

“The Millennium Ancient City is a region of unknown. I’m sure all of you know the legends surrounding it well.

“Regardless, since this is the place where you will learn through experience, there are some things I must tell all of you so you have a plan in your hearts and you’ll know what to do and what to not do after

entering. And, if you were to meet with danger, you would at least have some ideas on how to take care of them.

“As for why it is a region of unknown, it’s because many things in the Millennium Ancient City are still unknown mysteries even up until now.

“Everyone knows that the Millennium Ancient City is extremely enormous. Several thousand years ago in the Eastern Sea Region, it was an old nest of a large group of Monstrous Beasts. Those Monstrous Beasts established a civilization no weaker than us humans’—the Millennium Ancient City.

“But now, not only was the glory of the Millennium Ancient City unable to be passed down, the core region inside the Millennium Ancient City disappeared, as if it had never been constructed before, even as if it were never there in the first place. Barely any traces of it can be found.

“However, several thousand years ago, there were people who had already drawn the full appearance of the Millennium Ancient City. The area within the drawings is at least twice the size of it now. There were also undoubtedly cores. So, it can nearly be confirmed that the core of the Millennium Ancient City disappeared, or, was concealed by someone.

“However, that is not the most puzzling area of the Millennium Ancient City. The most puzzling area is the special enveloping pressure around the entire forest. This pressure is very unique and odd, but it is also undeniably very strong.

“After entering, flying is impossible. Even we cultivators find it difficult to walk inside. It is not easy.

“As for where this pressure originates from, the seniors of the Four Seas Academy had once investigated it, but could not find the answer. However, the current Millennium Ancient City is still an extremely special land—that much is certain.”

Chapter 729 - Concealment Formation

MGA: Chapter 729 - Concealment Formation

“Beyond the Millennium Ancient City is an even vaster forest. Within this vast forest, there are not only Heaven medicines and various oddities, there exists also vicious Martial medicines and Fierce Beasts.

“Luckily, however, all the dangerous things move around only within the forest. They dare not enter the Millennium Ancient City.

“So, a word of advice: After entering, if you do not have the strength to fight against Martial Medicines, it’d be best to avoid walking deep into the forest. Also, when resting, it is best to return to the Millennium Ancient City. Don’t loiter about in the forest.

“The duration of this expedition is set to ten days. Ten days later, I will reopen the entrance and let you out,” said the Sentencing Elder, explaining. But soon after, she added, “That’s right. Since this is an expedition, there

will

be perils. After entering, life and death will be uncertain. If there’s anyone who is afraid, you can choose to stay behind now.

“Are there any cowards?”

“NONE!” replied all the disciples. Only Chu Feng alone looked indifferently.

“Then enter. Gather here in ten days. This is a must.

“If there is someone who does not return here after ten days, we will enter and search. If there is anyone who is found by us still moving around within the forest, or with an intact body, or are uninjured, they will all be punished for violating the rules,” the Sentencing Elder reminded again.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the others went through the entrance, stepping into the enormous forest.

Just as he passed through the Spirit Formation, Chu Feng felt a giant wave of pressure enveloping his body.

Restrained. He felt the power throughout his body all restrained. It was a very restrictive feeling; Chu Feng was certain that his current fighting ability had greatly shrunk.

And the strangest thing was that he did indeed lose his ability to fly, as if the shape of the space there were different; he simply could not fly.

At that instant, there were already people who were doing some tests. Testing whether the Sentencing Elder’s words were true as they attempted flight. However, the results told them even though they could leap several meters, even higher than that ancient tree over there, they did indeed lose the ability to fly. This was indeed an odd place.

After feeling such a peculiarity, no matter if it was Wang Long, Wang Yue, or Lan Xi, Lan Yanzhi, or Liu Zhenwei and the others, they all quickly rushed into the forest to search for Heaven medicines and Martial medicines, as that was their goal in coming to this place.

In a flash, only Chu Feng and the others remained, unmoving. The rest concentrated their gazes onto Chu Feng. When he was there, Chu Feng had really formlessly become their backbone.

“Let’s first head to the Millennium Ancient City,” Chu Feng said. Their journey’s goal was completely different from Wang Long’s and the others’. They did not aim for the Heaven medicines and Martial medicines within the forest, but for the true secret of the Millennium Ancient City.

“Mm.” Jiang Wushang and the others nodded their heads, expressing agreement.

There had to be a reason why the elders chose to open an entrance at this place.

By opening it here, there would be small path. If one walked along the small path, they would soon arrive at the Millennium Ancient City. Meaning that the forest Chu Feng and the others were currently in did not occupy a large area. The forest containing true concealed danger was on the other side of the Millennium Ancient City.

As Chu Feng and the others went down the path, after a short hour, they walked out of the forest. Appearing before their eyes was an aged and colossal city.

The city was truly enormous. So much it went beyond one’s imagination. Moreover, the structures were very special. Although they were not as exquisite and as bursting with beauty as the humans’ structures, a great sense of might and overbearingness erupted from all the buildings within the city. And, most importantly, the antique aura that pounced at him told Chu Feng the truly lengthiness of the city’s existence.

hmm After arriving at that place, Chu Feng spread out his Spirit power and started searching the Millennium Ancient City carefully. He looked for special regions, but he could feel no place that stood out. As a result, he had pretty much obtained nothing.

In addition, judging from the surface, the city was complete. One could simply not tell that any section was missing.

But Chu Feng had expected such a situation. So, after circling around the inside of the city, he suddenly leapt up, and, like an agile monkey, he stepped on the many buildings and jumped from one to another. Finally, he stood atop the apex of the highest structure within the Millennium Ancient City.

Looking down from above, Chu Feng started using the Heaven's Eyes to detailedly observe everything below from his position above.

“Wow, there really is a portion concealed in the ancient city! What powerful techniques!”

Before the Heaven's Eyes, the actual shape of the Millennium Ancient City was instantly exposed. Even Eggy could see that there was a section missing from the Millennium Ancient City. It, at present, was coalesced by pieces. The most important part had indeed disappeared.

“Eggy, what's your thoughts on this Millennium Ancient City?” Chu Feng and Eggy shared senses, so Eggy too could clearly see everything that Chu Feng saw with his Heaven's Eyes.

“It is a very powerful formation. The core was first hidden, then, with the remaining pieces, the structure was rebuilt. Only then was the ancient city formed. However, no matter how much more powerful this formation is, in the end, it's still a formation. There are no unbreakable formations in this world. If the Formation Apertures are found, then naturally, it can be broken through,” said Eggy after her analysis.

“Mm. From what I see, there are at least eight Formation Apertures for this formation and they all have to be broken. Moreover, there is only one in the Millennium Ancient City. The rest are all in the forest.

“Most importantly, these Formation Apertures are not picked up by Spirit power. Only the Heaven's Eyes can see them. In addition, since cultivation is restricted and we cannot fly, I must say there's quite some difficulty to want to break through this formation within ten days.”

It was not only Eggy who saw the critical points of the formation. Chu Feng had an even more thorough grasp on it. He was more and more practiced in the use of the Heaven's Eyes. His analyzation abilities were more and more detailed as well.

“Heh, isn't that perfect for testing your control over the Heaven's Eyes?” said Eggy gigglingly. From start to end, she had an indifferent attitude.

“You...” Chu Feng helplessly shook his head, then leapt down. Like a sharp sword, he stabbed himself into the surface of the ground.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, how is it?” Jiang Wushang and the others were guarding below. After seeing Chu Feng return, all of them surrounded him. With expectant and anxious gazes, they looked at Chu Feng. Especially Jiang Wushang. He had great hopes in that place.

As he faced the staring of the crowd, Chu Feng lightly smiled, then said, “As for whether that man with an Imperial Bloodline is still in existence, I have no clue. I have, however, discovered that there is a portion of the Millennium Ancient City concealed. Also, I have a way to get that concealed portion to appear.”

“Big Brother Chu Feng, are your words true?” After hearing that, Jiang Wushang was elated. But, at the same time, he felt disbelief. After all, the Millennium Ancient City was an unsolvable mystery.

In all the years of the Four Seas Academy, they had kept on searching, but to no avail. Yet, Chu Feng had just arrived and discovered so much with a few glimpses. That really did make one feel unbelievable.

Chapter 730 - Exposing the Formation Aperture

MGA: Chapter 730 - Exposing the Formation Aperture

In reality, it was not only Jiang Wushang who felt immense excitement. Even Su Rou, Su Mei, and Zhang Tianyi reacted the same. With their gazes full of shock and admiration, they stared tightly at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng wore a light smile on his face as the gazes gathered on him. He nodded, and said, "It is absolutely true."

"Haha, Big Brother Chu Feng, you are really too powerful! I truly don't know what to say anymore.

"Ever since the Millennium Ancient City landed in the hands of the Four Seas Academy, who knows how many experts they've sent here to investigate it? Yet, they've obtained absolutely nothing.

"On the other hand, you gave it no more than a glance yet saw through it. I really don't know how I should give you my thanks. You are definitely someone whom I owe a great favour to!" After hearing Chu Feng's confirmation, Jiang Wushang nearly lost control of his emotions. He actually hugged Chu Feng and roared with laughter.

Chu Feng had no problem understanding Jiang Wushang's current emotions because to him, an Imperial Bloodline was too important. It could be said to be a goal that he might not be able to touch

, even

after an entire life of striving for it. At present, however, Chu Feng gave him hope. How could he

not

be excited?

But even Chu Feng himself could not be sure whether there were things related to the Imperial Bloodline inside the concealed ancient city. So, in an attempt to avoid spoiling the mood, he could only say, “Brother Wushang, I have no problem understanding your current feelings, but to say the truth, even if I can break through this formation, I cannot be certain whether there are things related to the Imperial Bloodline inside.”

“Big Brother Chu Feng, are you unable to feel it?” But after hearing his words, Jiang Wushang looked at Chu Feng in surprise.

“Feel what?” Chu Feng was puzzled.

“The might emanating from the Imperial Bloodline!” said Jiang Wushang.

“The might from the Imperial Bloodline?” After the words were spoken, not to mention Chu Feng, even Su Rou and the others were stunned because they did not feel any might originating from any Imperial Bloodline.

Chu Feng was then the first to react as he said to Jiang Wushang, “Brother Wushang, the Imperial Bloodline might you talk of... Could it be pressure that is enveloping us?”

“Yeah! Big Brother Chu Feng, do you not sense it?” said Jiang Wushang.

“I can feel pressure, but I can’t determine whether it is from a special bloodline.” Chu Feng shook his head.

When he heard that, Jiang Wushang looked towards Su Rou, Zhang Tianyi and the others. They too responded the same as Chu Feng—they shook their heads as well.

At that instant, when Jiang Wushang looked at Chu Feng, his eyes had even more complex emotions as he said, “Actually, it’s normal for them to not be able to sense it. After all, they don’t have any special bloodline power. But you, Big Brother Chu Feng... even you can’t sense the pressure

originating from the depths of one's soul. Which means likely, there are only two possibilities.”

“Brother Wushang, what do you mean?” asked Chu Feng quickly.

“The first possibility is that you are not a person who possess an Inherited Bloodline. As a result, you cannot feel the Imperial Bloodline—the pressure that completely veils over one's bloodline.

“The second possibility is that you are still, in fact, a possessor of an Inherited Bloodline, but because your bloodline is superior to even the Imperial Bloodline, the pressure emanated from it cannot envelop the foundations of your bloodline and has invisibly been rejected,” said Jiang Wushang.

“I see.” A revelation came to Chu Feng when he absorbed all of that. As it turned out, Jiang Wushang, possessor of a Royal Bloodline, not only felt the pressure everyone else felt after entering this region, he even felt the bloodline pressure that others could not sense—and that bloodline pressure was the Imperial Bloodline.

“It seems I must hurry. No matter if that pressure is from the concealed center of the city or not, I must still try it out,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

Afterwards, Chu Feng alone left the Millennium Ancient City. He immediately entered the deep parts of the forest because the possibility of a Formation Aperture being there was the greatest.

As for Su Rou and the others, they did not head for the forest to capture Heaven medicines. They rested in the Millennium Ancient City, sitting to await Chu Feng's return.

Chu Feng ran as he if were flying, his speed immensely quick. Even though his cultivation was restricted, his speed still remained inconceivable. Most definitely, within that region, there was no one whose speed could match his.

But that wasn't all. Chu Feng left no traces as he stepped upon the grasses. As he shot forth, he not only left no remnants of aura behind, not a single bit of sound was made as well. The reason why he was able to do this was because, in order to sooner reach his destinations, Chu Feng had used the power of the three lightnings. Currently, his cultivation was of a rank two Martial Lord's, but his strength was even quite a bit more powerful than a rank four Martial Lord.

ta Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped moving. He stood on the ground like a javelin, and with his fierce gaze, he swept it across a small space in front of him. An ecstatic expression involuntarily emerged onto his face as he thought, "I didn't expect to find a Formation Aperture so quickly!"

With the naked eye, there was nothing special about that empty space. Even with Spirit power, nothing out of the place could be discovered. Unless it were a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it was impossible to see through that land with Spirit power. Yet, Chu Feng had done it.

Chu Feng knew that place was one of the Formation Apertures that hid the Millennium Ancient City. However, even so, the elation on Chu Feng's face dimmed a fair bit quickly.

It was because he knew that there was a total of eight Formation Aperture. One of them was inside the ancient city, while seven others were all outside. Moreover, to break the eight Formation Aperture, there was a specific order. If the order were disrupted, it would lead to a calamity. Likely everyone inside the forest would die.

The one who laid the Formation Apertures there intentionally set up such a situation. That person set up a situation that could be broken through, but up until now, there was obviously no one who had been able to. One could even say that all of it had yet to be discovered by anyone; Chu Feng was most likely the first person in all of history to do so.

"Heh, no need to be so downcast. You must know that even Martial King-level Gold-cloak World Spiritists are unable to discover this place. Only Royal-cloak World Spiritists can, and even if they did, they may not be

able to immediately determine the order of the Formation Aperture with a single glimpse as you have done.”

Although Eggy usually entertained herself by watching on the side and was fearless of any significant matters, when Chu Feng’s confidence received a blow, or when he faced setbacks and difficulties, she would be the first to stand out to console Chu Feng, advise him, and solve puzzles for him.

“Mm. There is still time. Not only do I have to break this formation within ten days, I also have to solve the mystery of this place.” Chu Feng smiled. After secretly leaving behind a mark that only he could discover, he leaped forth and started searching again.

Perhaps the gods don’t disappoint those who persevere, or perhaps Chu Feng truly had good luck, before the skies had lit up, Chu Feng found the second Formation Aperture. Moreover, the order of it was first. It was a Formation Aperture that could be immediately opened now.

Chapter 731 - For Brother

MGA: Chapter 731 - For Brother

“Haha, I didn’t think I would find this so quickly! Let me see how mysterious the Formation Aperture left behind by a Royal-cloak World Spiritist is!”

After seeing all the things up until now, Chu Feng was almost completely certain that the person who laid the formation was a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, that person was most likely a Martial King. It was very possibly that it was the powerful existence that possessed an Imperial Bloodline and eradicated the tribe of Monstrous Beasts in the Millennium Ancient City.

Since he said he would do it, he did not dally. After discovering the Formation Aperture, Chu Feng first laid a Concealment Spirit Formation to completely envelop the area. This was in order to avoid any unnecessary troubles in case something were to activate when he was opening the Formation Aperture.

Only after laying a Concealment Spirit Formation did Chu Feng start to lay a Spirit Formation to open the Formation Aperture.

Although that was the work of a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, with the Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng saw through its composition and uncovered its weak points.

Also, the person who laid that formation did so in a specific manner. The creator was only testing the person who would see through the setup, so the strength of the Spirit Formation was not too great. Only the element of concealment was relatively stronger. As a result, it was quite a simple task for Chu Feng to open the Formation Aperture.

hmm

Purple-coloured light swirled about the Spirit Formation. After only a blink, violent gales started running amok atop the seemingly ordinary earth. It trembled slightly before, finally, a ray of light rose into the sky. An incomparably domineering and large door then gradually emerged from the ground.

It was golden, but not made by the power of golden Spirit Formations. The golden Spirit Formation was completely different from the golden Spirit Formations Gold-cloak World Spiritists had. It was a fundamental difference. Not only was it beautiful, it was mighty. The Spirit Formation power that was already no longer differentiated by colour was a whole new level of strength—the strength of a Royal-cloak Spirit Formation.

“Heh, luckily I made prior preparations. Otherwise, this would have truly attracted quite a bit of attention.” Seeing the overflowing radiance originating from the huge door made by Royal-cloak Spirit Formation before his eyes, Chu Feng

knew

it was the entrance to the Formation Aperture.

Entering the doors, he arrived at a corridor. But, after walking just a few steps, Chu Feng discovered three entrances appearing in front.

Chu Feng did not rashly continue because, for some reason, he felt that something was off. And, through the Heaven’s Eyes’ observations, indeed, he found anomalies—it was a maze. If he took one wrong step, he would sink into an unrecoverable state.

Wicked. The creator of this place was truly wicked. Although he did not explicitly lay down traps or leave behind powerful guardians, he invisibly set up overlapping dangers.

Within the dangers, there were countless paths, countless choices. However, if one were to take even a single wrong path, or choose a single wrong door, there would be no return. Only two words awaited those who entered such a situation: absolute death!

Fortunately, Chu Feng had the Heaven's Eyes and he moved cautiously. He saw through the trap early and also searched for clues toward the road of survival. Even so, however, Chu Feng dared not be careless. He was careful and alert. Every time he had to choose between entrances, he would examine them in detail and double check before entering. Every step was truly frightening.

In such high-stress circumstances, even Chu Feng didn't know how much time passed. He only knew that he passed through innumerable roads, crossed innumerable doors, but had yet to meet overly fatal perils. That meant up until now, all the paths he chose were correct; his decisions were correct.

Finally, a blinding golden radiance appeared before Chu Feng. It was the exit to the Formation Aperture. Chu Feng quickly walked towards it. Indeed, he once again saw a dazzling large door. But, this door was not the same doors as the fake ones in the maze. It was the true exit.

Moreover, in front of the exit, there was even a key floating in the air. A key three feet long, akin to a dagger.

Chu Feng grasped the key and stepped past the door. He felt his vision blur, then soon after, he returned to the area at which he entered the Formation Aperture.

Looking around himself, other than the already darkened sky, there were pretty much no other changes. The faint wind remained the same, the cries of birds as well. The Spirit Formation key in his hand was clenched just like that within his palm, and even the Opening Formation he laid was still swirling about. But, when he looked again with the Heaven's Eyes, he discovered that the Formation Aperture had secretly disappeared.

“Chu Feng, you've succeeded! You've succeeded in breaking a Formation Aperture of a Royal-cloak World Spiritist!

“If this were known, it would definitely create a commotion in the East Sea, and your name would spread through the world as well!

“The designer of this Formation Aperture is meticulous, and even if a Royal-cloak World Spiritist were attempting it, the process may not even be as smooth. Yet, you did it! I must say, this is truly something worthy to be happy about and worthy of congratulations. Your growth in Spirit Formation techniques is even greater than your growth in cultivation.

“For those who have control over Spirit Formation techniques, the most important thing for them is the word ‘wisdom’. No matter if it’s linking with World Spirits to have them willingly sell their own lives for you, or to break formations and lay deathly traps, they require surpassing wisdom. Only with that could one become superior to others and stand in an undefeatable position.

“And you are equipped with precisely that. Putting aside cultivation, regarding Spirit Formation techniques, it’s likely even Gold-cloak World Spiritists in the Martial King realm will be far inferior to you.” Eggy praised Chu Feng endlessly. Ever since entering the Formation Aperture, she did not remind Chu Feng to do anything. Everything was seen through and done by Chu Feng himself, and he also chose the paths on his own.

Or, one could say that she didn’t even have the
chance

to remind Chu Feng because practically every time she discovered something wrong, Chu Feng too would see the same thing. Not only did his growth make her feel comfort, it was worth her praise.

“A comparison in wisdom? Indeed, the person who laid this Formation Aperture is a wise person. Inside the maze, he might as well didn’t put any reminders in there. On the surface, it looks excessively simple, but in reality, dangers lie on all sides. One would die with a slight bit of carelessness. Luckily, I have the Heaven’s Eyes. Otherwise, with my current Spirit power, I wouldn’t have been able to see anything.”

Chu Feng smiled. Although many minuscule matters were decisions of his own, when all was said and done, the Heaven’s Eyes were the crucial thing that helped him.

“I taught you the Heaven’s Eyes, but the reason why I taught you was because I have good impressions of you. And why do I have good impressions of you? Because of your ability.

“Although I was forced to be sealed in your World Spirit Space and require you becoming strong to restore my own strength, if you did not win my trust, I would never hand everything to you. In the end, it’s still because you’re strong enough.” Eggy’s praise of Chu Feng came from the bottom of her heart. Chu Feng’s growth made her feel joy that came from the very inner parts of herself.

Eggy’s praise not only boosted Chu Feng’s confidence, it also increased his strength and will. After putting away the Spirit Formation key in his hand, Chu Feng did not stop. He ventured deeper forward and continued searching for Formation Apertures.

Unknowingly, the sky had become black. It meant that Chu Feng had spent quite a bit of time breaking the Formation Aperture, and according to the rules of the Four Seas Academy, they were only allowed to stay there for ten days. So, Chu Feng had to hurry it up. Not only did he need to break the formation within ten days, he had to solve the mystery in ten days as well! He had already prepared to throw away sleep and rest. For his brother, he would give it his all!

Chapter 732 - Bastard Couple

MGA: Chapter 732 - Bastard Couple

It was deep into the night, and all was silent, with the exception of the rustling of light wind. Inside the seemingly serene forest, there were endless dangers lurking about.

It was the depths of the forest. There were vicious Heaven medicines, and occasionally, Chu Feng also met ferocious Martial medicines. There were even some Fierce Beasts that had absolutely no intelligence, only the nature of killing within.

Chu Feng was cautious and his movements were peculiar. He was akin to a spirit as he drifted about the vast forest. No human, nor beast, could discover traces of him.

Chu Feng was still carefully searching for Formation Apertures. But suddenly, he felt something out of place. With his sharp hearing, he heard bursts of odd sounds.

Finally, Chu Feng's heart was shaken because he could tell what sound it was—it was a woman's voice. It was a cry of a woman, but it was a wavering, even pleasurable, cry. One's heart would go limp upon hearing it.

Listening more closely, as the sudden highs and lows, sudden longs and shorts of a woman's voice sounded, there were even rough panting sounds from a man.

God damn, there are people doing such improper things in the depths of such a perilous forest? They are truly too reckless.

Humans all had curious hearts. Chu Feng, of course, was no exception.

He was really curious: Who would even have the mindset to do something like that in a place like this? Chu Feng thought carefully and analyzed the people who entered this place and made judgements based on the attitude they faced one another. Chu Feng felt that there shouldn't be a pair that had such a special relationship.

Then...

It was a whimsical act of making love! There were actually people doing that!

In their group, in the group that entered the Millennium Ancient City, other than him and Su Rou and Su Mei, there was clearly no one else who had a lovers' relationship. Yet, there were people performing such licentious acts. If that wasn't making love on a whim, then what was it?!

“Who exactly are they?” Due to curiosity, Chu Feng gradually neared the origin of the voices. Then, he discovered a Concealment Spirit Formation laid there.

But that was no trouble for Chu Feng. With the Heaven's Eyes, even Formation Apertures showed themselves. It was simply as if the mere Concealment Spirit Formation weren't there.

Immediately after using the Heaven's Eyes, the things before Chu Feng's eyes instantly became different. They started to slowly ripple and become dim. He first saw a layer of a purple-coloured Spirit Formation appear, which meant it was a Concealment Formation laid by a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

But soon, the Spirit Formation started to dissipate. Finally, it completely disappeared and Chu Feng could then see everything concealed within the Spirit Formation.

He saw the figures of a man and a woman currently doing lascivious activities.

“It's them?”

Chu Feng couldn't help being a bit surprised when he saw the scene in front of him because he had already recognized the pair. It was Lan Xi's younger sister, Lan Yanzhi, and Wang Yue's elder brother, Wang Long.

Lan Yanzhi seemed to be interested in Qin Yu, but it didn't seem that she was into Wang Long? And Wang Long was obviously interested in Lan Xi, but it didn't seem that he was into Lan Yanzhi?

Deep. They hid it quite deep. Looking at their current controlless situation due to emotions, Chu Feng felt that their improper relationship had not gone for merely one or two days. Otherwise, how were they so practiced, so lost, so absorbed by it? Even as he observed on the side, they didn't detect him.

“Hoh, if it's them two, then they're quite fitting. I truly don't know how they got rid of their younger brother and elder sister. Whatever, I won't disturb you. Continue enjoying yourselves.” After knowing who were pleasuring each other, Chu Feng faintly smiled, then prepared to turn around and leave.

Although he was quite intrigued, he was not interested in watching their live broadcast. If he had the time, he would rather return and hug the two beauties Su Rou and Su Mei. In terms of countenance, in terms of figure, and even in terms of skin and the feeling he got from his hands, Lan Yanzhi was too far away in comparison to Su Rou.

However, Chu Feng's main mission now was to break the formation that concealed the ancient city, so he did not have the mind to do that sort of thing.

“Lan Xi, you give me the cold shoulder? You treat me coldly? You don't look straight at me?”

“Now, are you not still toyed around as I wish? Hahaha~~~~”

But just as Chu Feng turned around, he heard something off. Wang Long was calling

Lan Xi's

name.

At that instant, when Chu Feng turned his head around to look, he discovered that Wang Long turned mad. As he howled, he burst with anger, as though he had turned into a demon.

But, when he looked again at the woman who was doing it with Wang Long, he saw that it was evidently Lan Yanzhi—not Lan Xi.

“Damn, has this Wang Long gone insane?” Chu Feng felt completely baffled.

“Aiya, Big Brother Long, you're terrible! Clearly Yanzhi is with you, why did you call my sister's name?” Just as Chu Feng felt confused, Lan Yanzhi opened her eyes with bewitching pants and spoke with a slight bit of displeasure.

“Haha, you're mine, and your sister will be mine as well! Didn't you promise me that you would help me take care of your sister?” said Wang Long with laughter.

“I did promise you, but you have to give me time! After all, you know how my sister is. I still have to slowly work hard in order for her to have good feelings towards you. As for making her like you, that'll be even more difficult,” Lan Yanzhi coquettishly said.

“Like me? I don't need that. I only need to get my hands on her; I don't need her to like me.

“Lan Yanzhi, after you return tomorrow, go hunt Martial medicines with your elder sister. When she's tired and has her guard down, sneak this into her food, then use the signal to notify me. At that time, naturally, I will take care of your sister.” As Wang Long spoke, he took out a bottle of drugged water.

It was a special drug. One that made women produce special desires, yet also enter a muddled state.

After seeing the bottle, even Lan Yanzhi's complexion changed. She revealed a terrified expression and as she hurriedly shook her head, she said, "I can't! If you force it like this, my sister will know I did it later on. She will kill me! Judging by her nature, she will definitely kill me!"

"Don't worry, she won't. I've already planned it out. In the depths of the forest, there's a special type of Fierce Beast, called the Aphrodisiac Beast.

"That Aphrodisiac Beast has already mutated. When it sees males, it will kill; but when it sees females, it will violate. It is its nature, and it can also release a special type of gas that is only effective towards females but not males. However, it can indeed formlessly bewitch women and turn them into wenches, allowing it to do whatever it wishes to do.

"After your sister takes this drug, her awareness will become blurred. I will take down you two sisters, and as I do so, I will lay a formation to imitate the cry of the Aphrodisiac Beast and create the silhouette of the beast as well.

"With that, your sister will think she was defiled by the Aphrodisiac Beast and she won't know it was due to you, nor will she know it was me." As Wang Long explained, he laughed loudly. Obviously, not only did he plot a long time ago for this day, he looked forward to this day a long time ago.

Chapter 733 - The Pitiful Lan Xi

MGA: Chapter 733 - The Pitiful Lan Xi

“So you already made preparations. No wonder you had me use everything I had to convince my sister to come here with me. From the start, your goal was my sister.” Lan Yanzhi was a bit angry.

“That’s right. My goal from the start was her. My goal from a very long time ago was her. The moment I laid my eyes upon her ever since arriving at the Four Seas Academy, I fell for her.

“In these near four years of time, I treated her as I would to my ancestors. When training, I would always stand in front of her and block dangers for her. When there were good things, I would always be the first to give them to her so she could experience them.

“But she? She never looked straight at me, and doesn’t even treat me as a friend. Even if I become a great genius and stand by her side, she will act the same.

“I loved her from the start, but now, I hate her. I don’t need her to like me; I only want her body!” Wang Long was a bit mad, his fury overwhelming.

“No. I cannot help you, I cannot harm my sister like this.” When she saw Wang Long act that way, Lan Yanzhi decisively shook her head.

“What did you say? Say it again.” Wang Long’s expression instantly twisted when he heard Lan Yanzhi refuse. Two cold glares shot out of his eyes.

“I-I said I cannot help you harm my sister! Although she is usually strict with me, after all, she is my sister! I... Mm—”

Before Lan Yanzhi finished speaking, Wang Long’s hand was akin to an eagle’s claw as it firmly grasped her neck. Then, he threatened, “You dare

to refuse? Do you forget who gave you cultivation resources when your sister was unwilling to? Do you forget who helped you refine those resources when your sister did not?

“You dare not help me? If you don’t help me, I’ll go get ten Aphrodisiac Beasts right now and have them all violate you, then spread this to everyone in the Four Seas Academy!”

“Mm—” At that moment, Lan Yanzhi’s face was flushed red and she was soon to run out of breath. She was waving her hands desperately, indicating Wang Long to let go.

“Tell me, will you help me or no?” Wang Long let go and asked fiercely again.

cough cough At that instant, Lan Yanzhi first let out a series of sharp coughs. Not only was there pain on her face, there was also fear. She finally experienced how revolting Wang Long was. She regretted her greed for cheap advantages back then and for scheming with Wang Long.

But now, she no longer had any path of return because she knew Wang Long was definitely the sort of person who did what he said. In the end, she could only compromise, “I’ll, I’ll help you.”

“Hahaha, that’s better.” Wang Long immediately burst in mad laughter when he heard Lan Yanzhi agree, then pounced on her body again, starting to go wild on the beauty beneath him.

“Hell, what a pervert.” Although the Concealment Spirit Formation was soundproof, Chu Feng was able to hear everything clearly. He did not sympathize for Lan Yanzhi, but he did feel pity for Lan Xi.

Although he and Lan Xi did not interact much, judging by the attitude she treated Su Rou and the others, Chu Feng could tell that Lan Xi and Lan Yanzhi were completely different people. One could say that Lan Xi was a greatly talented good person who had an outstanding appearance and zero arrogance.

But, as the saying goes: “There is no need to worry about matters unrelated to yourself.” Although Lan Xi had quite a good character, those were, after all, internal issues of Lan Xi’s family. Chu Feng currently had a mission in hand, so he did not prepare to casually come out and barge in such a matter.

Besides, even if he did, he had no way of doing so. If he spoke the truth, Lan Xi would definitely not believe him, and instead, it would be easier for Lan Yanzhi to bite back at him.

If he followed Lan Xi and her sister, then come out to stop them when Lan Yanzhi was about to harm Lan Xi and accuse Lan Yanzhi at that very moment, he would be wasting time.

Chu Feng did not know when Lan Yanzhi was going to make her move. More importantly, Chu Feng did not have that time in his hands. So, Chu Feng only saw it as drama on the side and did not interfere. He turned around, and left.

After a night of searching, Chu Feng’s harvests were quite decent. He found a total of three Formation Aperture, but only opened one. In order to prevent Su Rou and the others from worrying, Chu Feng had to return to the Millennium Ancient City and let them know that he not only was fine, he even had quite a good return. And that even in the depths of the forest, there was nothing that could harm him.

When Chu Feng returned to the city, he saw a special Fierce Beast. It only had thick steel armor on the outside, but within the armor was fresh, tender meat. Thinking back, since Su Rou and the others were doing nothing but waiting around within the ancient city, rather than eating dry rations, he might as well give them a good ingredient and let them cook up some delicious foods for themselves. After all, he now knew that Su Rou had a hand in cooking.

So, Chu Feng killed the Fierce Beast as he passed it, and carried it towards the Millennium Ancient City.

When Chu Feng returned, the sky had lit up brightly. But, before entering the ancient city, he saw a graceful figure.

It was Lan Xi. She sat on the peak of a building and looked down from above. After seeing Chu Feng, she lightly smiled, and after politely nodding her head, she cast her gaze back to the distance.

Even though Lan Xi was calm on the surface, from her soft gaze, Chu Feng could still see her worry.

Chu Feng knew what she was worried about. She was definitely worried for her young sister, Lan Yanzhi.

But, if Lan Xi knew that currently, her sister was seeking pleasure with Wang Long and plotting against her... who knew what she would feel.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt some bitterness in his heart. He admit: he truly sympathized a bit with the poor woman.

As he had those thoughts, Chu Feng put down the Fierce Beast corpse in his hand, then after continuous leaps, he arrived at Lan Xi's side and said with a light smile, "You're up so early. Have you rested well?"

"In comparison to you, I've definitely rested well.

"Aren't you working too hard? You haven't return all night; aren't you afraid of meeting dangers?" said Lan Xi with a smile. It was a very kind one, lacking of any maliciousness. There was no trace of ingratiating either, as if she were treating a normal friend with a bit of concern.

"Being in this world, no matter where or when, there is never an absence of perils. But, I am usually a cautious person. If one is sufficiently cautious, any dangers can be avoided.

"Lan Xi. In this forest, there are innumerable threats. Sometimes, they are not limited to Martial medicines, or Fierce Beasts. Sometimes, they can also be humans.

“As a word of advice: Be like me—more cautious. At times, one must be on guard around the ones closest to themselves.” After leaving those words behind, Chu Feng leaped and returned to the ground. Carrying the Fierce Beast, he walked deeper into the ancient city.

Only Lan Xi stood where she was as she gazed at Chu Feng back. Some confusion surged within her eyes, then she curled her lips and cast her gaze back at the distance, looking carefully. After Chu Feng left, it was obvious that stronger worry had emerged into her eyes.

Chu Feng entered the city, then spread his Spirit power and detected.

He discovered in succession Liu Zhenwei, Wang Yue, and the others, but didn't detect Wang Long and Lan Yanzhi. Indeed, they hadn't returned all night, and Lan Xi was, as he thought, waiting for Lan Yanzhi.

Finally, Chu Feng returned to the place he left, a resting area personally selected by him for Su Rou and the others.

However, as Chu Feng neared, he inadvertently discovered Jiang Wushang cooking food within the small-scale plaza outside the palaces. Moreover, they smelt quite nice.

Chapter 734 - Wang Long Looking for Trouble

MGA: Chapter 734 - Wang Long Looking for Trouble

“Big Brother Chu Feng, you’ve returned! How was it?” As World Spiritist himself, Jiang Wushang immediately felt Chu Feng’s arrival. At that moment, his face was full of joy and he quickly ran over.

“It was quite good. I’ve returned this time to tell all of you that I will have no trouble facing anything in the forest, so there’s no need to worry about me. When I finish the things I plan to do, I’ll return here and open this place.

“Brother Wushang, no need to be concerned. If there truly is an Imperial Bloodline within the Millennium Ancient City, even if I have to flip everything upside down, I will find it for you,” Chu Feng said to Jiang Wushang as he patted his shoulders.

“Haha, then that is really too great! Big Brother Chu Feng, I truly don’t know how to thank you. This is clearly my own matter, yet I need you to run about for me while I can only stay here, wait, and do nothing. I…” There was a bit of shame on Jiang Wushang’s face.

“We are brothers, there is no need to say things like this.” Chu Feng once again patted his shoulders, then looked at the food’s increasing aroma in the distance and said, “I didn’t think you, a grand prince, would have such skills in cooking.”

“Hehe, I always went out for adventuring on my own before, and since I don’t like eating dry rations—only hot things—I inadvertently trained myself. In a bit, give it a try. Perhaps your Brother Wushang’s cooking isn’t as flawless as Sister Su Rou’s, but it’s still not bad!” Jiang Wushang said while scratching his head.

“Haha, then this is just perfect! I’ll throw in a dish for you; roast this as well.” Chu Feng handed the Fierce Beast in his hand to Jiang Wushang.

“Waa, this is quite a rarely seen Fierce Beast! Although its external steel armor is incomparably strong, the meat within is sweet and tasty. It seems that Big Brother Chu Feng is also someone who often hunts for food, huh?” Jiang Wushang immediately recognized that the Fierce Beast was a rare delicacy.

“Heh. I’m good in eating, but less so making.” Chu Feng laughed, then walked into the palace.

Su Rou and Su Mei lived in the same house. Su Mei was still sleeping; she was cute, amiable, and extremely beautiful as she slept. Chu Feng really couldn’t bear waking up that little beauty.

But Su Rou had already awakened. She was currently washing her face and combing. At that moment, her long, wet hair scattered about her shoulders. Sparkling water droplets, with Su Rou’s unique fragrance, slid down her hair. They landed onto her snow-white jade-like skin, giving her a very bewitching appearance.

Chu Feng carefully approached her from behind, and then circled his arms around Su Rou’s soft waist, tightly hugging the beauty in his embrace.

“Shh, be quiet! Little Mei hasn’t woken up yet,” Su Rou said in a low voice. But, as she spoke, she turned around slightly and gently buried her head into Chu Feng as she tightly hugged the man of hers.

At that instant, Chu Feng was not only able to feel Su Rou’s face rubbing in his embrace, he could also feel two bountiful, round, and soft objects tightly stuck on his chest. Unbearably, he felt his entire body heat up, and his little brother beneath also instantly stood upright.

If not out of consideration for Su Mei still sleeping, that food was soon to come, and that there was simply not enough time, Chu Feng really wanted to immediately push her down and enjoy the taste of the exceptional beauty.

As if she felt the change underneath Chu Feng, Su Rou feared Chu Feng would not be able to hold himself back so she quickly left Chu Feng's embrace, charmingly smiled, then said, "How were the harvests?"

"Better than expected. Within ten days, I should be able to break open this formation. But, after I leave today, I'm afraid I can only return after five days," Chu Feng said.

"Although it is completely within reason to fight for your brother and I really shouldn't say anything, as your lover, I still hope you can take care of yourself because in my heart, there are only people who are most important to me. One is my sister, the other is you," said Su Rou.

"Don't worry, I have plans. Regardless of how much greater the storm becomes, I have already seen it all. The things in here don't trouble me. Besides, matters of my brother are matters of my own. I should still go forth even if it were more dangerous," Chu Feng said after a smile.

"You..." Seeing Chu Feng who acted in such a manner, Su Rou really didn't know what to say. So, she could only sweetly smile, and no longer said anything in tact.

But, she still felt her heart ache because she knew Chu Feng must have experienced quite a few hardships on his own outside. His current strength did not just appear out of nowhere. It was tempered bit by bit.

And just as Chu Feng was chatting with Su Rou, Jiang Wushang was also speeding up his cooking. He was also very meticulous with it, especially so with the Fierce Beast meat he was roasting. Its aroma wafted about for several meters.

Normally, Jiang Wushang wouldn't put so much of his heart into making food, but today was different. Ever since entering this place, he felt joy and excitement surge from the bottom of his heart. So much that he couldn't even sleep.

The reason was obviously because of the discovery of the Imperial Bloodline. Moreover, there also existed the chance to dig it out. To him,

that was a wondrous thing that he could not even dream of.

Yet, at present, such an unfathomable dream turned into reality. It was all because of Chu Feng. He was truly thankful, so that was why he put so much into cooking food. He felt it was, as of now, the best sign of gratitude he could give to Chu Feng.

“Oh? I even thought it was some lady who was roasting such an aromatic meat. I didn’t expect it to be you, brat.

“Come, bring me the meat you’re roasting and give me a fresh taste of it.” Suddenly, a very horrid-sounding and arrogant voice came from afar. Upon the raise of his head, he saw it was Wang Long and Wang Yue.

Jiang Wushang looked at Wang Long, and after some hesitation, decided to choose to act deaf and ignore him. This was a delicious food he specially prepared for Chu Feng. How could he let Wang Long take advantage of it?

Besides, Chu Feng was now a person who had Taikou’s protection, and Jiang Wushang himself was a person who had Chu Feng’s protection. As a result, he no longer feared Wang Long as he did before.

“Ah? You ignore me? Are you looking for death?” Wang Long was instantly enraged when he saw that Jiang Wushang did not even look straight at him. In the Four Seas Academy, there was no disciple who dared to ignore him like that.

Suddenly putting strength in his palm, he threw an attack out, turning the rock by Jiang Wushang’s side into fragments.

He didn’t strike Jiang Wushang because he had fears, and the person he feared was naturally Chu Feng. He didn’t strike the food because he also had fears. After a night of working, he was truly hungry now. Right before his eyes, there was such a delicious food; he truly wanted to eat.

“What is happening?”

“Senior Wang Long, what happened?” The explosion of the rock attracted quite some attention. Liu Zhenbiao and the others quickly came over, and even Lan Xi hurried over.

“Hmph. This brat doesn’t know what’s good from bad. After seeing me, not only did he not come up and pay his respects, when I kindly wished to taste his workmanship, he refused. From what I see, he simply does not put me, his senior, in his eyes,” said Wang Long with quite some displeasure.

“Jiang Wushang, you have truly become more and more audacious! You dare to even disrespect Senior Wang Long? Do you not put the rules of the Four Seas Academy in your eyes? Do you realize that you’re a disciple of the Four Seas Academy?” When they heard those words, Liu Zhenbiao, who had been in past conflicts with Jiang Wushang and the others, quickly took the chance to criticize Jiang Wushang.

Chapter 735 - Kneel Down

MGA: Chapter 735 - Kneel Down

“That’s right! You truly think you can do whatever you wish to in the Four Seas Academy by relying on an outsider?” At the same time, a few other disciples also spoke with malicious intent.

It was a good chance to boot-lick Wang Long. They did not want to miss that chance, and more importantly, if they didn’t speak for Wang Long, they also feared they would receive his punishment.

“Wang Long, since we are from the same academy, we should care for each other. As a senior, you should be an example. How can you strike out like this just because of a bit of food?” Just at that moment, Lan Xi spoke. She already saw what had happened, so she couldn’t bear continue watching.

“This...” When Lan Xi spoke, the people who were berating Jiang Wushang couldn’t help shutting their mouths. They dared not offend Wang Long, but similarly, they dared not offend Lan Xi.

“Lan Xi, your words are incorrect. As a senior, yes, I should take care of my juniors, but at the same time, I should teach them the rules.

“Jiang Wushang does not know the rules. So, I teach him. What is the wrong in that?” retorted Wang Long, but thought,

Damn woman, you’re getting more and more excessive. You stand on the opposite side against me in front of so many people? Wait until you get hit with my drug. See how I’ll take care of you then.

At that instant, Wang Long was not truly angry. Instead, he was very happy because the woman he loved openly was soon to become the object beneath him. So long as he thought of it, he couldn’t help feeling refreshed as the thing underneath rose up.

Lan Xi really didn't know what to say about Wang Long's views. After all, when any disciple saw them, they had to pay their respects—it was a rule set by the academy head himself. Although she could refuse the salutations of others, if Wang Long wanted to enjoy such a privilege, even she had no right to stop him.

“What are you staring at? Why aren't you paying your respects to my brother?” Seeing Lan Xi fall silent, Wang Yue hurriedly pointed at Jiang Wushang and yelled.

Although he was unwilling, it was indeed a rule of the Four Seas Academy. So, he could only walk up, bow to Wang Long, and say, “I greet Senior Wang Long.”

“Haha!” Wang Long smugly laughed when he saw Jiang Wushang give in, then he pointed at Jiang Wushang and said, “Remember, in the future, whenever you see me, you must come and pay your respects. These are rules!”

“These are damn rules, huh? How about I teach you some rules!” But just at that moment, a voice suddenly rang out. At the same time, four people walked out of a palace.

There were two men and two women. Zhang Tianyi was near the end, Su Rou and Su Mei were by the sides, and the middle, leading, was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng? He's here? When did he return?!” When they saw Chu Feng, the group of disciples comprising of two men and one woman couldn't help greatly change their expressions. They were not lightly frightened.

The reason why they dared to say all that to Jiang Wushang before was because they knew Chu Feng wasn't in the Millennium Ancient City. But, they never expected that Chu Feng had returned. That made them quite terrified.

After all, the scene of Taikou beating Qin Yu up yesterday was still clear in their eyes. If even Qin Yu, disciple of the Sentencing Elder, received such

a brutal ending because he offended Chu Feng, what would happen to them?

“Don’t worry. With Senior Wang Long here, what are you afraid of?”

“Besides, this is the Millennium Ancient City. Taikou isn’t here. If he dares to act arrogantly, judging by Senior Wang Long’s character, he’ll have it coming,” said Liu Zhenbiao secretly via mental messaging.

“That’s true!” After hearing Liu Zhenbiao’s words, the disciples felt it made sense. They couldn’t help but find their courage once more, and stood behind Wang Long with their chests raised.

But who would have thought after seeing Chu Feng, even Wang Long felt cowardly. Although he was not afraid of Chu Feng, he was truly afraid of Taikou. So, without saying anything, he waved his big sleeve, left behind a cold snort, and aimed to leave.

“STOP!” However, just at that moment, Chu Feng explosively shouted.

“What do you want?” Wang Long turned his head around and looked at Chu Feng with a disdainful gaze.

“Didn’t you hear what I said just now?” Chu Feng had an indifferent expression, then he added, “You were just talking about rules, so I’ll teach you some rules right now.”

“Teach me rules? What a joke. You, a person from the outside of the Four Seas Academy, is worthy to teach me rules? On what basis?” Wang Long sneered incessantly.

“On no other but this.” Chu Feng’s complexion remained unchanged, but as he spoke, he took out a badge. It was Taikou’s identity badge.

“This...” After seeing the badge, everyone’s heart involuntarily trembled. It was precisely because of that badge that Qin Yu was so miserably beaten up.

“Did you forget what Senior Taikou said before? No problem, I can tell all of you again.

“Those who see this badge must act as if they see Senior Taikou. Those who see me must pay their respects to me.

“Do you know what is paying respects? It is to kneel and bow.” As he spoke, his face suddenly turned cold. His eyes also shot out two rays of chilliness as he looked at Liu Zhenbiao and the others and said, “All of you, kneel.”

whoosh

After those words were spoken, the three disciples instantly knelt down without speaking anything more. The one they were afraid of the most was Taikou. At present, Chu Feng immediately took Taikou’s name out, so even if they didn’t want to be afraid, they had no choice.

After all, Taikou even dared to brutally beat up Qin Yu, a disciple with such a special status. If

they

angered Taikou, it was possible that they would even be killed. He was a living king of hell that didn’t care about laws!

“What are

you

doing? Are you disobeying Senior Taikou’s order?” Chu Feng pointed at Liu Zhenbiao whose face was full of hesitation.

Although there was quite deep enmity between him and Jiang Wushang and the others, he too was very afraid of Taikou! Moreover, he knew if Taikou wanted to beat him up or kill him, a mere Wang Long was insufficient to save him.

So, despite his unwillingness, he still gradually lowered his knee and in the end, half-knelt on the ground as a salutation to Chu Feng.

At that instant, the only obstinate ones were Wang Long and Wang Yue, the two brothers. Although they were very afraid of Taikou as well, after all, their statuses were different. Moreover, they did not fear Chu Feng himself. So, they were really unable to kneel down at an outsider like Chu Feng.

Seeing Wang Long and Wang Yue's refusal to kneel, Chu Feng had expected it. As he played around with the badge in his hand, he said, "Senior Taikou said he would stay for a few more days in the Four Seas Academy. He told me that after the expedition in the Millennium Ancient City was finished to come to his place and give a report.

"He said to see if there was anyone who dared to challenge his might and disobey the orders he made. And, so long as there were people who dared to disobey, regardless of who, he was most definitely going to skin that person.

"It seems up until now, the number of people who disobeyed his order is two."

Chu Feng's words made the Wang brothers' hearts jump out because they knew, very clearly, that Taikou was a man of his words. Yet, to kneel down at Chu Feng... that was something they could not do. Thus, Wang Long pointed at Chu Feng, and said with a threatening tone, "Chu Feng, one should leave a sparing distance for all matters. Do not be excessive."

"For handling of all matters, it also depends on the person. For a person like you, there is absolutely no need for that." Chu Feng also put away his smile. He pointed at Wang Long and Wang Yue, and fierce shouted, "I ask only one thing. Will you kneel, or will you not?"

Chapter 736 - The Unyielding Chu Feng

MGA: Chapter 736 - The Unyielding Chu Feng

“You...”

Wang Long was truly held in place by that question. He didn't expect Chu Feng, the young boy, would have such an unyielding attitude. It seemed that Chu Feng was not afraid of him at all.

Chu Feng was not afraid, but Wang Long

had

to be afraid. He was truly afraid of Taikou! At that instant, a predicament was forced upon him. As he tightly clenched his fists, he was making a very difficult decision.

Finally, looking at the advantages and disadvantages, he had no choice but to endure the humiliation. But, that did not mean he chose to give in. Thus, he grinded his teeth, let out glares from his eyes, and even faintly emanated his bloodlust and powerful aura. He shouted furiously, “Hell, I'll kneel! But remember: I will have you do the same to me.”

“Wait.” However, just at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke to stop him.

When he heard that, Wang Long secretly celebrated in his heart. He immediately ceased his downward motion and also formed a complacent smile on his mouth. He thought Chu Feng was afraid of his might, so he didn't dare to go so far.

Who would have thought, however, that Chu Feng would not even look at him. He looked at

Jiang Wushang

and said, “Brother Wushang, come over.”

At first, Jiang Wushang was a bit confused. He only understood after he walked up to Chu Feng, had his shoulders held by Chu Feng, and was dragged to his side.

Because, Chu Feng then smiled at the Wang brothers and said, “Kneel.”

“You...” At that moment, Wang Long’s fury truly jumped about like lightning. Even his lungs were soon to explode. He initially thought it was his might that made Chu Feng afraid, but no matter what, he didn’t think that not only was Chu Feng unaffected, he became even fiercer than before. Not only did Chu Feng want Wang Long to kneel to him, he also wanted him to kneel to Jiang Wushang.

“You can choose to refuse to kneel, because I, Chu Feng, hate forcing people. But, you bear the consequences.” Chu Feng wore a light smile on his face, but it was a very smug one.

“Chu Feng, you better remember this! I, Wang Long, will return today’s matter several times over!” Wang Long gnashed his teeth, but after finishing speaking, he knelt with a

whoosh

. Although it was only a half-kneel, he did, in fact, kneel.

And upon seeing his elder brother kneeling, even if Wang Yue did not accept it, he no longer dared to act arrogantly. Thus, he could only do the same as his elder brother: kneel.

Only after seeing this did Chu Feng satisfiedly nod his head. Then, he said to Jiang Wushang, “Brother Wushang, listen. In the Four Seas Academy, if there is anyone who dares to force you to bow or kneel, I’ll have them kneel to you.”

After those words, Chu Feng looked at Wang Long again because his words were for him. Before, Wang Long said every time Jiang Wushang saw him, he would have to go up and pay his respects. And now, the meaning behind Chu Feng's words was that so long as Jiang Wushang paid his respects to Wang Long, Wang Long would have to kneel back.

“Hmph.” Wang Long was no fool, so he naturally understood what Chu Feng meant. But, he was extremely unwilling to accept that situation. After a cold snort, he rose, and left with quick steps. Today, he no longer felt he had any face remaining, and at the same time, the pillar of enmity was firmly set in stone with Chu Feng and the others. He had decided if there were a chance, he would give Chu Feng a miserable death.

After Wang Long walked away, Liu Zhenbiao and the others hurriedly left as well. They were truly afraid of Chu Feng.

From the scene just now, they had discovered how unyielding Chu Feng could be. Even when Taikou was not there, he was able to force Wang Long to kneel. That was definitely not something that an ordinary person could do.

So, they became more and more aware of how dangerous Chu Feng was. They became aware that Chu Feng was not as simple as he appeared on the surface. He was simply several times more vicious than Zhang Tianyi and the others. As a result, they didn't dare to stay long at that place. They were really afraid Chu Feng would use that badge again and continue humiliating them.

After they left in succession, Lan Xi who had been watching on the side from the start also deeply looked at Chu Feng before turning around, and was about to leave.

“Senior Lan Xi, wait.” Just at that moment, behind her came Chu Feng's voice.

“You wouldn't also want me to pay respects to you, right?” Lan Xi said with a tone of mirth.

“Senior Lan Xi, what are you talking about? I wouldn’t be so arrogant as to have people pay respects to me for no reason. If they don’t offend me, I don’t offend them. If they offend me, I will most definitely return the favour.

“Jiang Wushang is my brother, and the ones here are all people close to me. They are even more important than my own life. Since that Wang Long treated my Brother Wushang in such a manner, I had to fight back for that face,” Chu Feng explained.

“Mm. I saw it all just now. It was indeed Wang Long who was in the wrong. But you are quite courageous; you actually dare to treat Wang Long in such a way in this location.

“Are you not afraid that Wang Long would lose his reason from anger and find a chance here to finish off you and your companions?”

“After all, from his status, even Taikou can’t do anything if Wang Long joins up with a few other people and say you were killed by Fierce Beasts,” Lan Xi said with a smile.

“Actually, I feel that this is something Wang Long should be worried about instead,” said Chu Feng very confidently. There was not a trace of fear on his face, and instead, he wore a faint smile that Lan Xi could not understand.

“You are quite daring, though I suppose, in the Eastern Sea Region, there are some times when one should be more resolute.” Lan Xi looked at Chu Feng in a praiseful manner, then shortly after, she turned around again.

“Senior Lan Xi, our breakfast is ready. Would you like to eat together with us?” said Chu Feng in an attempt to have her stay behind.

“No need, I still have business to attend to.” Lan Xi turned her head around and beautifully smiled at him, then leaped up, stepped upon the layers of structures, and once again returned to the apex of the highest palace and looked into the distance of the forest.

“This Lan Xi is indeed different from the others. What a shame, what a shame...” Chu Feng had good impressions of Lan Xi, for the sole reason that she was the only person to speak out for Jiang Wushang when Wang Long was making things difficult for him. According to logic, judging by her status, she should be helping Wang Long instead. But, she did not.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to give her a reminder.

After Su Rou and the others comfortably ate a not so bountiful but extremely appetizing breakfast, Chu Feng prepared to leave to continue opening Formation Apertures.

“Chu Feng, give this to Senior Lan Xi.” Before Chu Feng began moving, Su Rou gave Chu Feng a large, aromatic, and steaming Fierce Beast meat.

Chu Feng looked at Su Rou, then looked at Su Mei, who was by Su Rou’s side and flashed a sweet smile at him, warmth was immediately created in his heart. Only then did he nod and say, “Mm.”

Chu Feng was truly happy. Happy that he met two women who loved him so much. If it were selfish people, perhaps they would have already been angry when he chatted with Lan Xi.

But not only did Su Rou and Su Mei lack any anger, they even stood on Chu Feng’s side in consideration for him, and on their own accord, suggested giving Lan Xi something to eat. He had to admit that they were good sisters who understood the hearts of others.

Chu Feng brought the large Fierce Beast meat and once again came up to the palace Lan Xi was on, then gave it to her.

“Thanks.” Lan Xi did not refuse it. She accepted the Fierce Beast meat, then opened her mouth and started shyly nibbling on it.

Chapter 737 - The Foolish Lan Xi

MGA: Chapter 737 - The Foolish Lan Xi

“Senior Lan Xi, do you trust me that much? Are you not afraid that I poisoned this Fierce Beast meat?” Chu Feng said with a joking tone.

“I’m not afraid. I don’t feel that you will harm me,” said Lan Xi with a smile.

“Why?” Chu Feng followed with a question.

“Intuition,” said Lan Xi.

“Intuition? Is your intuition that accurate?” Chu Feng asked.

“Uhh...” Lan Xi hesitated a bit, then said, “It depends!”

“Then, if I’ve already poisoned this Fierce Beast meat, what would you do?” Chu Feng continued speaking.

“You didn’t really poison it, did you?” After hearing those words, Lan Xi’s face changed a bit.

“Haha, of course not. But, Senior Lan Xi, it’s best to be careful when you are handling matters. You are a World Spiritist; you can use Spirit power at any time. If I were you, I would definitely use Spirit power to examine the things others give me prior to eating, to see whether there are any anomalies inside.

“Otherwise, if you were truly tricked by someone, it would be too late for regret by then,” said Chu Feng as he smiled.

“Thank you for the reminder, I will pay attention.” Although she didn’t understand why Chu Feng suddenly told her all that, she knew Chu Feng’s intentions were kind. So, she didn’t blame him or anything.

“You’re waiting for your sister?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Mm. Yesterday, I lost her and after many searches, they were still to no avail. Also, the talisman I left for her lost its effect. I’m afraid...” When her sister was mentioned, Lan Xi couldn’t help feeling a bit of worry.

“No need to think too much on that. She’s returning, and she is also injured. But it’s not too serious,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“How do you know?” When she heard those words, Lan Xi quickly spread out her Spirit power, but she discovered within her range of detection, there were simply no signs of Lan Yanzhi. So, she couldn’t help doubting him.

Chu Feng didn’t respond to Lan Xi’s question. He lightly smiled, then leaped forward and jumped down. Soon, he entered the forest outside the ancient city.

“This is?” Shortly after Chu Feng left, Lan Xi’s eyes suddenly lit up. She actually felt Lan Yanzhi walking into her Spirit power’s range of detection.

At that instant, Lan Xi too rushed into the forest. Indeed, she soon discovered Lan Yanzhi. And, she was truly injured.

“Yanzhi, what happened?” Lan Xi asked with concern.

“Sister, it’s nothing. I was just surrounded by several Fierce Beasts and had to hide myself.” Lan Yanzhi had already weaved a perfect reason to trick Lan Xi.

Seeing as Lan Yanzhi only suffered light injuries and was pretty much fine, Lan Xi sighed in relief. But suddenly, her gaze turned complicated as she muttered to herself, “Odd. Even I couldn’t sense Yanzhi’s presence. How did he do it?”

From then on, Chu Feng continued searching for Formation Apertures. On the fourth day, Chu Feng had already found seven of them within the

forest. On the fifth day, Chu Feng broke through six of them according to their order.

At present, he lacked only one Formation Aperture. After that, he would be able to gather the seven Spirit Formation keys and open the final Formation Aperture. And, open the hidden core.

At that moment, Chu Feng was dashing in the forest. In order to avoid danger, he spread out his Spirit power. But suddenly, his complexion changed greatly. He stopped moving because he felt the aura of three people: Lan Xi, Lan Yanzhi, and Wang Long.

“Crap.” At that instant, Chu Feng cursed in his heart. If it were only Lan Xi and Lan Yanzhi, that would be normal. After all, they were supposed to go around together. Yet, Wang Long was there as well. That hiddenly indicated something was off.

Moreover, Chu Feng discovered that Lan Xi’s current aura was extremely chaotic. Which likely meant that Lan Xi had already been poisoned.

“Dammit. Why did she not listen?” Chu Feng was a bit angry. He had clearly told Lan Xi to not eat the things from others carelessly, but Lan Xi clearly did not do that.

Although he was a bit mad, Chu Feng did not hesitate. Stepping forward, he ran towards Lan Xi and the others like a ray of light.

Although he said “if it’s not related to me, no need to worry”, Lan Xi’s character was still quite good. Also, he didn’t like Wang Long and Lan Yanzhi. Now, he met them again. As a result, Chu Feng had to interfere in that matter.

On a grassland a thousand meters away from Chu Feng, Lan Xi was lying face-up. At that moment, her eyes were shut, her face was flushed red, and her opening and closing tender pink lips endlessly inhaled and exhaled odd heat.

Currently, Lan Xi was obviously poisoned. She was twisting her alluring body, and even making bewitching sounds. But, it could be seen that she was doing her best to resist the poison as she was painfully suffering.

And, by her side, there stood two people. It was Wang Long and Lan Yanzhi. At that moment, Lan Yanzhi's face was full of panic—also some shame—but even more, there was fear.

As for Wang Long, his face was ecstatic. His eyes were widened even larger than a cow's and they exuded an eerie glint. His tongue uncontrollably licked his own lips. That thirty, lecherous wolf acted as if he obtained the sheep he dreamed of having. His desire surged forth and he was soon to lose himself.

“Yanzhi, you've done well. Haha, go, go farther. I don't want anyone disturbing me and your sister Lan Xi.” Wang Long waved his hand, telling Lan Yanzhi to leave. His beastly nature was about to explode.

“Brother Long, you still haven't laid the Spirit Formation for imitating the Aphrodisiac Beast,” Lan Yanzhi reminded.

“Leave! Do you think I need you to remind me about this?” Wang Long was a bit angry. He waved his hand, and a gale immediately came forward. It blew Lan Yanzhi several meters away, then as he willed, a Concealment Formation was born from his thoughts. It enveloped him and Lan Xi within, and separated Lan Yanzhi outside.

“Aphrodisiac Beast? Pah! That thing doesn't even exist. Only fools would believe that.

“Idiotic thing, my dream is to obtain Lan Xi, and now, I've finally gotten her! Why would I need to hide it?

“Even if she knows the truth, so what? I

want

her to know that I, Wang Long, still got my hands on her body!

“Haha, can she resist me? Can she do anything to me, Wang Long? Even if she tells this to everyone, who will believe it?”

“At most, she will kill Lan Yanzhi. But, what does that have to do with me? After all, I’ve already gotten the thing I want the most. Hahaha...”

After laying the Concealment Formation, Wang Long satisfiedly laughed. His laughter was very despicable, and as he spoke, not only did he strip himself quickly, he even stretched his two hands towards Lan Xi.

He first lightly stroked Lan Xi’s face. When the soft and scorching feeling he got from his hand entered his mind, his desire burst irrepressibly. He shouted, “I can’t take it anymore~~~”, then extended his hand, grabbed Lan Xi’s long skirt, and with a ripping sound, her clean-white skirt was torn into pieces.

Chapter 738 - Infinite Enticement

MGA: Chapter 738 - Infinite Enticement

Chu Feng arrived in the area almost at the same instant Wang Long went wild. He emerged outside the Spirit Formation, and landed before Lan Yanzhi.

“Ah! Who are you?” Lan Yanzhi shrieked in fright after seeing Chu Feng.

She asked this question because currently, Chu Feng had intentionally put on a disguise in order to avoid any unnecessary troubles. What he wore was black-coloured clothing. He also wore a conical hat on his head, so Lan Yanzhi simply couldn't recognize who he was.

“Scram, bitch!” When he saw Lan Yanzhi, Chu Feng became instantly enraged. Especially when he recalled how well Lan Xi treated her yet how she harmed Lan Xi, Chu Feng reached the extremities of anger. A slap landed on Lan Yanzhi's face, which immediately turned her unconscious.

Then, Chu Feng threw out a fist. With a bang, the Concealment Formation shattered from his strike.

At that moment, Wang Long was madly and enjoyably tearing Lan Xi's skirt. The sudden change made him to be stunned. His complexion changed greatly after seeing Chu Feng, and he shouted furiously, “Who are you?”

Chu Feng was already in a rage. But when he saw Lan Xi bare naked with her pure-white skin revealed, he didn't even bother wasting his breath as he immediately, without saying a word, he went up, and punched Wang Long.

When Chu Feng threw that punch, the ground and mountains trembled. His strength was simply unstoppable.

“Damn, who is disturbing me? You are looking to die!” Wang Long also had a stomach full of fire. His perfect occasion was destroyed by someone, which caused him to become quite annoyed. However, when that person started attacking without saying anything, it was unacceptable.

So, he too said nothing. He clenched one of his hands, channeling Martial power into it, and faced the incoming fist with his own.

boom The two fists collided. Instantly, a deafening explosion burst out. As the berserk shockwaves brought about chaos, Wang Long was forced a few steps back. He felt his right hand go numb with faint signs of pain, With a face full of astonishment, he muttered astoundedly, “This... How is this possible?!”

Wang Long was extremely shocked. When his hand collided with Chu Feng’s, he discovered his opponent's strength—a rank two Martial Lord. His opponent was only a rank two Martial Lord.

Wang Long himself was a rank

four

Martial Lord! He, a

rank four Martial Lord,

was forced back by a rank two Martial Lord. That simply made him feel disbelief. He could not even understand it.

Wang Long was no fool. He subconsciously knew that his opponent was not simple.

Yet, as he looked at the alluring body that lacked any clothes and kept on twisting about, and as he heard Lan Xi who kept on making bewitching cries, he didn’t care all that much.

With the flip of his palm, he took out a Mastered Elite Armament. He waved his arm, then after a chilling glint of the armament, he pounced towards Chu Feng again. He swore he would take down Lan Xi. With his

present mindset, if a man came, he would kill this man. If a buddha came, he would kill this buddha! No one should even think of stopping him.

“Scram.” However, even if it was Wang Long’s Elite Armament, Chu Feng still did not fear in the slightest. He threw out a palm, then boundless Martial power moved as he so desired. Along with his thoughts, it became a large hammer. The hammer was sent out and it collided with the Mastered Elite Armament in Wang Long’s hand. With a bang, it forced Wang Long back again.

Although Wang Long was a rank four Martial Lord, there was still a difference in fighting ability even within the same realm. Wang Long appeared to have just shortly entered the realm of rank four Martial Lords; his foundation was unstable. His fighting ability was also extremely low, so he simply didn’t have the strength to return attacks at Chu Feng.

At that instant, Chu Feng truly wanted to fiercely give Wang Long a lesson. He even prepared to slaughter him this very instant. Not only to avenge Lan Xi, but to also to remove future weeds for himself, preventing Wang Long from harming Su Rou and the others when he leaves the Four Seas Academy.

But, as he looked at Lan Xi, Chu Feng had no choice but to immediately make a decision. Lan Xi was poisoned, and it was an extremely powerful poison. If he didn’t cure her soon, it was likely she would arrive at the border between life and death.

“I will temporary spare your filthy life.” Chu Feng pointed at Wang Long and furiously shouted, then he carried Lan Xi, and jumped up. After a few leaps, he disappeared from Wang Long’s range of vision.

“Dammit!” Wang Long watched as Chu Feng ran away with Lan Xi, the person he dreamt of having. He almost had his way with her!

He was truly about to turn insane from his fury. But, when he lowered his head and saw the palm that was bleeding, as well as the now-cracked Mastered Elite Armament, he was forced into contemplation. He tightly furrowed his brows and said in a low voice, “Who exactly was that? Why

has such a terrifying person appeared inside the Millennium Ancient City?”

As Wang Long was thinking, attempting to determine who that person was, Chu Feng was carrying Lan Xi and running extremely quickly. He could feel that Lan Xi, who was in his embrace, was scorching with heat. Also, she was very indecent: she put her fair hand deep into Chu Feng’s clothes and rubbed his chest. Clearly, she had reached an uncontrollable state.

“This won’t do. The drug will soon seep into her dantian and her Source Energy. If this goes on, she will die. I can’t delay this further.”

Ever since he was drugged by aphrodisiac, Chu Feng had studied these types of drugs. He knew that the slightly stronger ones would not only ignite one’s lust to the point of losing control, they would even enter their dantian and Source Energy. They were forced to find someone to do the deed between a man and a woman, otherwise they would die from their bodies exploding.

Chu Feng could immediately tell that the one Lan Xi had was an extremely strong one—one that would cause her body to explode if he didn’t quickly find the antidote.

So, Chu Feng didn’t care too much anymore. He quickly stopped moving forward and laid a Concealment Formation on the spot. Then, he quickly laid a Chilling Formation.

After laying those formations, Chu Feng put Lan Xi in them. Then, he activated the formations. He wanted to use the bone-piercing cold to force Lan Xi back to awareness, in order to avoid the drug from moving about and entering her organs.

At the same time, Chu Feng also took out a specialized antidote that cured these types of odd drugs and fed it to Lan Xi.

In reality, Chu Feng prepared that antidote for himself. Although, at present, he took great care in eating things and rarely would he ever be poisoned, he still had past shadows in his heart regarding eating drugged

foods and beverages. So, he prepared an antidote precisely because of that. Moreover, it was an antidote of the highest quality. Originally, Chu Feng thought it would be useless, but unexpectedly, it had its role today.

It was still, however, useless as Lan Xi was extremely unwilling to cooperate with him. She twisted her body around, shaking it left and right, and also kept on using her hand to touch everywhere on Chu Feng's body. But, she was unwilling to take the antidote.

“I want, I want~~~” Lan Xi was losing more and more control. She even started to pull open Chu Feng's clothes.

“Lan Xi, don't, don't. Stay alert, stay alert!” Chu Feng endlessly shouted. He started to force Lan Xi to take the antidote, but unavoidably, he saw Lan Xi's bare and alluring body. More so unavoidably, his palm came in contact with her smooth skin.

Most devastatingly, Lan Xi's hand became more and more indecent. She touched here and there, and then touched Chu Feng's

already risen part.

The most important thing was that she seemed to know what that was. Other than a faint tremble after she touched that section, she actually

grabbed

it, and was unwilling to let go. Instead, she started to rub it, as if she wanted to pull it out of Chu Feng's pants.

Chapter 739 - My Thoughts Exactly

MGA: Chapter 739 - My Thoughts Exactly

Even if it were a man with greater willpower, they would still have a reaction when they met that sort of thing. So, in such a situation, Chu Feng was already heated with desire.

If it were before, perhaps Chu Feng wouldn't care at all, and would have already pulled down his pants and went up. After all, that was one way of helping Lan Xi cure the poison. It was equal to helping her.

But now, he was different. Chu Feng was no longer the young and frivolous child. He knew, at present, Lan Xi was not clear-minded. And, he understood that he didn't like Lan Xi, and Lan Xi didn't like him.

In a situation like this, doing

that

thing was a very irresponsible action. Especially after experiencing the matter with Yan Ruyu, he understood such a point much more deeply. If, because of a rash action, he did something he shouldn't have done, it would possibly destroy a person's life.

This was precisely "eat a setback, grow a wisdom". Although, at first, his rash action had indirectly saved Yan Ruyu, if the Forbidden Mysterious Technique she cultivated didn't contain a demon, then admittedly, Chu Feng was in the wrong.

So, Chu Feng now understood very clearly he could not have

that

sort of a relationship with Lan Xi. No matter how much she enticed, he could not because Lan Xi's actions were due to the drug—not by her own will. Even she herself didn't know what she was doing. All of it was by her natural drugged instincts. However, Chu Feng was different—he was clear-headed. Therefore, he had to maintain reason.

“Lan Xi, sorry.” Finally, Chu Feng grinded his teeth, and he slammed forth his palm; it fell upon her forehead.

When the palm collided, Lan Xi's expression froze and her body quivered. Then, she closed her eyes and lost consciousness. She lay peacefully, having been knocked out.

After Lan Xi fainted away, it was a lot more convenient for Chu Feng to cure her. After a while of treating, Lan Xi finally calmed down, and Chu Feng too finally relaxed.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already taken out a blanket made of a special material and laid it on Lan Xi's body, covering her bare and enticing figure.

But Lan Xi's pink, little face was still incomparably attracting. One must say, she had quite a good appearance. No wonder Wang Long acted so madly.

Sadly, no matter how much more beautiful Lan Xi became, she wasn't Chu Feng's cup of tea. It could even be said that purely in terms of appearances, Lan Xi was still a bit inferior to Su Rou and Su Mei. As for Zi Ling, she was not even comparable.

Actually, in the end, Chu Feng did have quite high requirements for the quality of women. Most importantly, both sides must feel the same towards the other.

Seeing Lan Xi's situation stable down, and that she would naturally awaken in a short while, Chu Feng chose to leave.

Putting aside the fact that Chu Feng still had to go open the seventh Formation Aperture, Chu Feng wasn't sure what would happen if Lan Xi reawakened. So, he decided to just leave, becoming a nameless hero and act as if nothing had ever happened.

When he left, Chu Feng did not remove the Concealment Formation because he feared Wang Long would come again, or Lan Xi would encounter a Fierce Beast. Such a situation would not be too good. After all, at present, she lacked any awareness.

Chu Feng lowered the strength of his Spirit Formation so after Lan Xi awakened, she wouldn't be unable to break open the Spirit Formation. Being stuck here would also be very troublesome.

Only after doing everything and discovering no problems did Chu Feng leave...

Chu Feng's was very fast. Even though the seventh Formation Aperture was quite a distance away, as it was at the other end of the forest, and the later Formation Apertures were more difficult to break, before the sky darkened, Chu Feng still succeeded.

"I've finally obtained the seventh Spirit Formation key!" After walking out of the seventh Formation Aperture, Chu Feng raised his head and looked at the sky. He saw that though the sun had already fallen, the sky hadn't turned completely black; it wasn't too late. At least, the fifth day had yet to depart.

Looking at the seventh Spirit Formation key in his hand, Chu Feng felt joy that rose from the bottom of his heart because now, it was finally time to break open the last Formation Aperture. As long as the last one was broken through, he would be able to find the hidden part of the ancient city.

"Chu Feng, quickly take out the six other keys," reminded Eggy.

"Mm." Chu Feng nodded, then took out the six other Spirit Formation keys.

According to Eggy's analysis of the entire formation, when breaking open the eighth Formation Aperture—by solving the maze—a door should appear within the Millennium Ancient City, and that door was the entrance to the concealed part of the ancient city.

However, the door was sealed. Which was why after opening every Formation Aperture, Chu Feng got a Spirit Formation key. Those keys were crucial to opening the door.

However, from what Eggy knew, there was a Concealment Formation that was very similar to the one Chu Feng was opening now.

Eight Formation Apertures, but only seven Spirit Formation keys. The seven keys could be coalesced into one, forming a single key. This was crucial in opening the final door.

Upon entering the eighth Formation Aperture, although the large golden door would still appear in the end of the maze, if one did not use the Spirit Formation key to open the door that appeared

outside

the eighth Formation Aperture, within the Millennium Ancient City, the eighth Formation Aperture would be an unsolvable puzzle. Even those who had solved the prior ones would be imprisoned inside.

So, Chu Feng had to give it a test to see whether the seven Spirit Formation keys he had could be combined into one.

If they could, it proved that the formation was the same as the one Eggy knew of. Then, before Chu Feng entered the eighth Formation Aperture, he would have to hand the Spirit Formation key to another person and have that person open the door. Otherwise, it was impossible for he himself to open the formation.

If the seven keys were unable to be combined, then it would be even simpler. It would mean that Eggy's worries were redundant, that the Concealment Formation at this place was not as complicated as they had

imagined, and that Chu Feng could just go open the eighth Formation Aperture and it would be fine.

Without dallying, Chu Feng took out the seven Spirit Formation keys. With the flash of radiance, they joined together to form a single key. It made the key even brighter, so much it shone with brilliance. But, at the same time, the Spirit Formation power it contained was stronger.

“They truly joined together! That means, Eggy, your guess was correct! When opening the eighth Formation Aperture, the door will appear, and only by using this Spirit Formation key to open the door will the eighth Formation Aperture be thoroughly opened.

“Eggy, I must say that you’ve truly helped me hugely. Otherwise, I would’ve definitely went and directly opened the eighth Formation Aperture. If I did that, not only would I have been imprisoned inside, I would have even died.” After combining the seven keys into one, he knew that Eggy’s guesses were correct. At the same time, he expressed his deep admiration for her knowledge. Eggy had helped him once again.

“Heh, of course my abilities are impressive.

“But regardless of my level of strength, am I not still sealed inside your World Spirit Space, and forced to listen to your dispatches? And do things for you? In the end, the powerful one is still you!” Eggy said humbly, but she couldn’t stop smiling. It could be seen that she quite liked Chu Feng’s praises, but other than feeling happy, she said again, “Let’s go. Let us go see what is hidden inside this Millennium Ancient City.”

“My thoughts exactly.” Chu Feng nodded, lightly smiled, then flew back towards the Millennium Ancient City.

Chapter 740 - Forbidden from Passing

MGA: Chapter 740 - Forbidden from Passing

Just as Chu Feng arrived at the Millennium Ancient City, he saw a person. Her expression dispirited, her face full of depression, as if she had received a large blow, but also as if she was full of worries.

Chu Feng immediately recognized that person—Lan Xi’s younger sister, Lan Yanzhi.

She sat there, and after seeing Chu Feng, she was slightly taken aback. But then, she quickly lowered her head back down. She still had a downcast expression on her face, lacking the slightest bit of change.

When he saw Lan Yanzhi who acted in such a way, Chu Feng only coldly chuckled. He knew why Lan Yanzhi was acting in such a manner. It was definitely because she feared Lan Xi’s punishment if it were discovered that she was the one who had helped set up such a scheme.

Chu Feng would not extend his sympathies to people like her because she should definitely reap what she sowed. Thus, Chu Feng did not console her, and with a leap, he went towards the resting area of Jiang Wushang and the others.

On the road, Chu Feng spread out his Spirit power. Not only did he discover that Lan Xi had yet to return, even Wang Long hadn’t yet. But, Chu Feng, who had sufficient confidence in the Concealment Formation he laid, didn’t worry that Wang Long would find Lan Xi. So, without doing anything else, he entered the palace.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, you’ve returned! How is it?” At that instant, within the slightly ruined palace, Su Rou and the others were chatting.

When they saw Chu Feng, Jiang Wushang and the others surrounded him.

“Brother Wushang, take this.” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Spirit Formation and gave it to Jiang Wushang.

“Heavens! Big Brother Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded?” After seeing the Spirit Formation key, Jiang Wushang was incomparably excited. He, also a World Spiritist, knew what the key represented.

“Only half is done. I still need you to help me with the other half,” said Chu Feng.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, what should I do? Don’t hesitate to instruct me,” Jiang Wushang said sincerely.

“Within the Millennium Ancient City, there is a Concealment Formation. It has hid the core of the Millennium Ancient City. I suspect that the hidden portion is very likely related to the Imperial Bloodline.

“Right now, I have already opened seven Formation Aperture that surround the outside of the city. There is still one more within the ancient city itself. However, there are still a few troubles to open this Formation Aperture.

“Simply speaking, when I open the eighth Formation Aperture, a door will appear inside the ancient city. At that time, Brother Wushang, take this key and just open the door.

“But, be careful. Because I am unable to be certain whether there exists danger on the other side of that door, after opening it, unless absolutely necessary, do not enter. For as long as possible, wait for me,” Chu Feng reminded.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, I understand.” Jiang Wushang was incomparably moved. Even his body was trembling. He was not afraid, but excited. When a person reached a certain degree of excitement, they would act like this.

“Little Rou, Little Mei, Senior Zhang, stay with Brother Wushang,” Chu Feng said to Su Rou and the others.

“Chu Feng, you must be careful,” Su Rou said worriedly in reminder.

“Don’t worry, I have my own plans.” Chu Feng confidently smiled, as though everything were in his control. Then, he said to Jiang Wushang, “Remember, unless absolutely necessary, do not enter. Wait for me.”

“Mm.” Jiang Wushang and the others nodded.

whoosh At the same time, Chu Feng had already drifted away like the wind. No one knew where the eighth Formation Aperture was—only Chu Feng knew.

“Let’s go.” After Chu Feng left, Jiang Wushang and the others also left the palace. They all leapt up one after the other, and stood atop the highest structure within the Millennium Ancient City, awaiting the appearance of the gate.

Simultaneously, Chu Feng had already entered the eighth Formation Aperture. That was different from all the previous ones. It was not as difficult as the ones before. After Chu Feng entered, he already saw the exit.

But, the exit was closed, and the entrance was now closed as well. It did indeed correspond to Eggy’s guesses. At that moment, Chu Feng was locked in there. The only one who could save Chu Feng were Jiang Wushang and the others.

At that moment, Chu Feng was neither panicked nor worried. He came up to the exit, sat cross-legged, and said indifferently, “Brother Wushang, it’s up to you.”

hmm

As Chu Feng spoke those words, within the Millennium Ancient City, above a round plaza, a golden radiance suddenly rose into the sky. At the

same time, the earth also made rumbling sounds; the entire Millennium Ancient City started shaking.

Countless shattered rocks rolled around, and countless small structures collapsed. Even cracks appeared on the ground, as if there were an earthquake.

“What is happening?” At that moment, the sky was about to turn dark. Other than Lan Xi and Wang Long, everyone else was within the ancient city. So, such a change from the ancient city attracted everyone’s attention.

However, they didn’t understand what was happening. Other than Jiang Wushang and others, not only was there no one who dared to rashly near the column of light, they even went farther away from it, fearing they would be harmed.

Then, in the end, when the pillar of radiance gradually returned where it came from, an enormous outline also appeared. It was a huge door. A thirty-meter tall, ten-meter wide huge door dazzling in golden brilliance. A Spirit Formation door that was both vast and grandiose.

Moreover, in the center of the door, there was a keyhole. The size and shape of it was nearly identical to the key in Jiang Wushang’s hand. It was obvious that the key was prepared for that keyhole.

“He succeeded! Big Brother Chu Feng is truly too great. I didn’t think he would activate this door so easily.” Seeing the formation of the door, Jiang Wushang simply didn’t believe his own eyes. It was akin to a dream; his joyous emotions was inexpressible.

“Brother Wushang, quickly open the door!” Su Rou urgently reminded. She was extremely intelligent—when Chu Feng needed Jiang Wushang’s help and didn’t open the door himself, she knew that Chu Feng was possibly in danger. And, the way to save Chu Feng was to open the door.

“Mm.” Jiang Wushang didn’t hesitate any longer as well. He quickly took the Spirit Formation key, and with Zhang Tianyi and others by his side, he rushed up to the huge door.

“What is happening? What is that thing? I-It’s a Spirit Formation door!”

“Look at the thing in Jiang Wushang’s hand! It’s a key! He’s opening that door!”

At the same time, the others inside the ancient city, after seeing the door form, all hurried over—just in time to see Jiang Wushang opening the door.

And, when they saw that, they were dumbfounded because they couldn’t understand why such a grand Spirit Formation door appeared at that place, nor why Jiang Wushang had the key to open it.

Jiang Wushang didn’t bother caring about their stunned expressions because the thing he was worried about at that moment was not the views of others, but whether the door could be successfully opened.

hmm However, all worries were unneeded. When the Spirit Formation key was inserted into the keyhole, before Jiang Wushang had any chance to do anything else, the center of the door started twisting. In the end, the keyhole disappeared, and what appeared before Jiang Wushang and the others was an empty door. On the other side of the door was an extremely grand city.

The style of the city’s structures was very similar to the Millennium Ancient City’s. Moreover, they too emanated an antique aura. In comparison to the Millennium Ancient City’s degree of ruin and deterioration, however, the buildings of the city were relatively complete, even rather new.

“Heavens! Could that be the core of the Millennium Ancient City?”

At that instant, everyone came to their senses. So, as it seemed, the rumours were true: a portion of the Millennium Ancient City was truly hidden, and what the door led towards was none other than that concealed core portion.

“Quick! Quickly go! There are definitely heavenly great opportunities within the disappeared section of the Millennium Ancient City! We cannot miss it!” Suddenly, someone shouted. It was Wang Long’s younger brother, Wang Yue. Moreover, as he shouted, he had leaped forward madly. Akin to an arrow that had just left its bow, he shot towards the entrance of the huge door.

Following Wang Yue’s shout, Liu Zhenbiao and the others also acted as if they were mad. Without any more words, they started dashing towards the door. Even Lan Yanzhi, who had a face full of depression before, was no exception.

But when he saw such a scene, Jiang Wushang tightly furrowed his brows because within the door, it contained matters relating to the Imperial Bloodline. Furthermore, that area was discovered by Chu Feng. How could he allow others to be the first ones to enter?

Just as Jiang Wushang pondered over such a predicament, Zhang Tianyi, Su Rou, and Su Mei separated and stopped in front of the entrance of the door. They said simultaneously, “You are all forbidden from passing!”

Chapter 741 - One Step Ahead

MGA: Chapter 741 - One Step Ahead

As they were faced with Zhang Tianyi and the others' blockade, the expressions of Liu Zhenbiao and the others changed slightly. They all stopped moving, and didn't dare to continue going forward.

After all, Zhang Tianyi's group had much higher cultivation levels. If Liu Zhenbiao's group were to force it, they would obviously pay quite a price.

So, immediately, Liu Zhenbiao and the others all cast their gazes towards Wang Yue. He was in the eighth level of the Heaven realm, a genius who was the disciple of the vice-academy head.

But, in reality, Wang Yue too stopped moving forward. He wasn't afraid of Zhang Tianyi and the others. Rather, from the bottom of his heart, he didn't put Zhang Tianyi and the others in his heart.

He did not need to fear Zhang Tianyi, but there was one person he had no choice but to fear—Chu Feng.

Especially after seeing Chu Feng's domineering attitude, he knew that Chu Feng was not a simple person. He was a very cunning man, a person who did not fear the heavens nor the earth.

If it were a normal situation, perhaps he wouldn't care; at present, however, he had Taikou's protection. Thus, he absolutely could not offend him. Otherwise, judging by Chu Feng's character, he would definitely drag him to death. Wang Yue was truly afraid.

“Forbidden from passing? Based on what?!” But just at that moment, Lan Yanzhi stood out. Her gaze fierce, her tone overbearing. She did not have the slightest bit of fear when facing Zhang Tianyi and the others. Rather, there was a hint of disdain.

At first, Liu Zhenbiao and the others were confused why Lan Yanzhi acted like that, but very soon, they understood. Back then, when Chu Feng forced the Wang brothers to kneel, Lan Yanzhi was not there. So, she hadn't see what Chu Feng could do. She didn't know how terrifying the young boy was.

That was why she acted as arrogant as usual. She didn't put Zhang Tianyi and the others in her eyes, and most definitely, she didn't put Chu Feng in her eyes either.

“Based on what? Based on the fact that we opened this place, thus we are qualified to disallow all of you from entering,” Zhang Tianyi loudly shouted.

“This...” When those words were spoken, the crowd was speechless because Zhang Tianyi did speak the truth. They too had also personally seen Jiang Wushang open the Spirit Formation door with the Spirit Formation key.

“Go to hell! Are you so shameless? This place was opened by you? Why not say instead that this is your home!

“Don't forget this place belongs to everyone. This is the land of the Four Seas Academy. As a disciple of the Four Seas Academy, if I want to enter, I will enter. No one is qualified to stop me, nor are any of you qualified to stop me even if you wish to.” Lan Yanzhi was incomparably arrogant. As she spoke, she even rushed directly towards Su Rou, with the airs of a “if a god is blocking me, I kill a god; if a buddha is blocking my way, I kill a buddha”.

However, just as Lan Yanzhi wanted to push Su Rou aside, a surprising scene occurred.

As Su Rou's skirt fluttered, she arrived in front of Lan Yanzhi like a fairy. Then, she waved her pure-white hand, and with a bang, a powerful slap landed on Lan Yanzhi's face. Only after Lan Yanzhi spun around once did she come to her senses.

“Yo-You dare to hit me?!” Lan Yanzhi’s eyes glared with fury and she gnashed her teeth.

“If you dare to take one more step, I’ll let you know how I will truly hit you.” Su Rou’s expression was calm, but within her beautiful eyes, two chilling rays of coldness shot out, and it was as if it could freeze everything.

ta At that moment, Lan Yanzhi involuntarily stepped back. She was actually afraid. Even though she didn’t know why, she was indeed afraid.

Looking at Lan Yanzhi’s astonished expression and her being at a loss, Su Mei was on the side, sweetly smiling. Although her elder sister had always kept a low-profile after coming to the Four Seas Academy, making her seem like a very good target for bullying, Su Mei knew what type of person her sister was. Su Rou kept her calm and was sharp. When she lacked the strength, she would choose to endure, but when she had sufficient strength, she would not lower herself to any single person, especially when facing her enemies. It would not be too excessive to call her vicious; she was absolutely not as warm and kind as she appeared on the surface.

“Haha, the Millennium Ancient City has opened? I have truly walked onto great fortune!” However, just at that moment, a voice suddenly rang out from nearby.

When they looked over, the faces of Jiang Wushang and the others couldn’t help changing because they instantly recognize who the person coming was—it was none other than Wang Long.

“Big Brother Wang Long, you’ve come at the perfect moment! This bitch dares to hit me! Quickly, help me give her a good lesson!” When she saw Wang Long, Lan Yanzhi immediately rejoiced. She acted as though she saw her savior and instantly asked him for help.

“If you tell me, Wang Long, to love such a beauty, I can; but to tell me to hit her? How can I possibly bear doing that?”

However, something that Lan Yanzhi never would have expected was Wang Long not only lacked any intention to assist her in her vengeance, it was unknown what sort of emotions he had in his eyes as he looked at Su Rou and Su Mei. There even hung a trace of a vile smile on the corners of his mouth, and as he spoke, he even shot a coquettish glance at them.

Wang Long's actions made Lan Yanzhi's face pale from anger. She was close to turning mad.

When all's said and done, she and Wang Long were people who'd had that

sort of a relationship for quite a while. She even helped Wang Long harm her own sister. Yet, at present, Wang Long actually treated her in such a way. It was impossible for her to accept that.

"But... Beauties can be let go; men, on the other hand, have no need for that.

"Go die." Suddenly, Wang Long's expression turned cold. A hint of viciousness surged past, then, with a thought, boundless pressure bursted out of his body, which shot towards Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi.

"Crap." At that instant, Zhang Tianyi's and Jiang Wushang's face changed greatly. Although it was only pressure, it was of a rank four Martial Lord's.

They were able to feel what sort of terrifying power was contained within the pressure. It was simply not power that they could resist. Wang Long truly wanted to put them to death.

hmm However, just as Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang undoubtedly thought they were about to die, two bursts of pressure descended from the sky. They surged over, and like a barrier, stopped in front of Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang.

boom boom

The bursts of pressure interweaved together, and instantly, frenzied shockwaves came into existence. Although the newly arrived bursts of pressure successfully stopped Wang Long's attack, due to their overwhelming strength, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang still received the brunt of the remnants. They were forced several meters back, but luckily, they were only slightly injured and were fine.

“Lan Xi?” After the clash, everyone finally discovered who saved Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang—it was Lan Xi.

At that moment, Lan Xi's complexion was a bit pale. Her body also appeared very weak, and her expression was unsightly as well. At that instant, however, she was indeed standing on the plaza. Her skirt fluttered, her gaze cold, and she stood not too far away from Wang Long.

“Wang Long, the pressure just now was enough to kill the two of them. Were you going to kill disciples from the same academy?” Lan Xi fiercely reprimanded.

“Kill them? If I truly wanted to kill them, would they still be living?” When he saw Lan Xi, Wang Long coldly snorted and didn't say anything else. He knew the drug in Lan Xi's body had faded away. No matter why that was, at least at that moment, he no longer had any chances of performing unlawful actions.

Besides, in comparison to Lan Xi, the city before their eyes was more attracting to him. So, he waved his big sleeve, then led the crowd straight into the Spirit Formation door.

Chapter 742 - Horrifying Monstrous Beast

MGA: Chapter 742 - Horrifying Monstrous Beast

Seeing that Wang Long had entered, Wang Yue and the others closely followed him into the Millennium Ancient City.

Lan Yanzhi followed particularly closely. She ignored her sister, because she didn't dare to do anything otherwise. She didn't even dare to look at Lan Xi now because there was a hint of guilt in her heart. She was very afraid of looking straight into her sister's eyes—afraid that Lan Xi would see her heart.

As they confronted Wang Long who had the eyes of a tiger and was staring at them with wicked gazes, Su Rou and Su Mei, naturally, did not dare to stop him. They quickly cleared the path, afraid of Wang Long's potential malicious intents.

However, just as Wang Long walked up to the entrance, he suddenly turned his gaze around, and said to Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi with a sneer, "Tell this to that brat Chu Feng in my place: you better not follow. Otherwise, after entering, there will be no return."

After leaving those words behind in a very arrogant manner, Wang Long roared with mad laughter again, as if he were laughing at how powerless Chu Feng and the others were. However, it seemed more as if he were venting the frustration in his heart.

Within the laughter, Wang Long and the others entered the concealed portion of the ancient city and as they kept moving toward, they kept increasing the distance between them.

“You’ve seen how Wang Long acts. He now has the intent to kill. Not to mention entering, even if you stay in the ancient city, when he sees you again, I’m guessing he will still attack. Heed my words and don’t follow. Even more so, don’t let Chu Feng come in. Otherwise, even I cannot protect you.”

Lan Xi didn’t know that the door was opened by Jiang Wushang and the others, but she knew what that place—the core of the Millennium Ancient City—represented. So, she too didn’t hesitate. After sincerely reminding Jiang Wushang and the others, she followed Wang Long and the others’ footsteps and entered. She didn’t want to miss such a rare opportunity either.

However, just as they went through the door, a figure came over like light, arriving onto the plaza.

When they saw that person, no matter if it was Jiang Wushang or Zhang Tianyi, or Su Rou or Su Mei, they were elated. All the worry and depression on their faces completely disappeared and replacing them was infinite joy—because that person was precisely Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng! You’re uninjured! This is really great!” After seeing Chu Feng, Su Rou and Su Mei both leaped into Chu Feng’s embrace. It could be seen how worried they were about Chu Feng’s safety. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have had such a strong reaction after seeing Chu Feng’s safe and sound.

As for Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, they were like that as well. They were no idiots; rather, they were very smart, so they understood Chu Feng had taken quite a risk by opening the eighth Formation Aperture even without Chu Feng himself saying so. Thus, they were very worried as well.

“Senior Zhang, Brother Wushang, who wounded you two?”

As Chu Feng stroked the two beauties in his embrace, he looked at his two brothers Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang. When he saw that there were a few external injuries on their bodies, and even traces of blood on the

corners of their mouth, his brows instantly slanted inwards. In his eyes surged bone-piercing coldness and overflowing fury.

“It was Wang Long. Not only did he strike at us, he even told us to not enter, otherwise we would never return,” Zhang Tianyi said.

As for Jiang Wushang, he was silent. What he worried the most was actually this: After successfully finding matters related to the Imperial Bloodline, yet others become the first to investigate it. Most importantly, they didn't have any power to fight against these people.

After hearing Zhang Tianyi's words, Chu Feng didn't say much, nor were there too many changes in his expression. As if everything was within his expectations, he said, “Let's go in.”

“Big Brother Chu Feng, don't!” However, just at that moment, Jiang Wushang walked over. He stood in front of Chu Feng and said, “Big Brother Chu Feng, I know you are thinking for my sake, and doing everything for my sake.

“But, I can't let you enter. Wang Long now has killing intent, and if we enter, he will definitely kill us. I don't want this to affect everyone because of my own selfishness. I... I've already decided I don't want this Imperial Bloodline.”

When he spoke those words, Jiang Wushang's expression was very painful because to him, the Imperial Bloodline was really too important. However, he clearly understood how many dangers there were inside the core of the Millennium Ancient City. He couldn't affect Chu Feng and the others because of his own business, so he had no choice but to give it up. It was an extremely painful action that couldn't be helped at all.

“Brother Wushang, you wouldn't think that your Big Brother Chu Feng, I, would fear that Wang Long, right?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, you mean?” Jiang Wushang and the others were first taken aback when their heard that, and at the same time, their gazes

surged with some shock because from Chu Feng's words, they had already made a few guesses.

“Hoh.” As he faced the crowd's gazes, Chu Feng didn't directly respond, saying instead, “Didn't all of you want to know what level my current cultivation resides at? When we catch that Wang Long, I'll let you know.”

After speaking, Chu Feng turned around gracefully with his clothes fluttering, and walked straight into the Spirit Formation door.

Seeing that, Su Rou and the others all looked at each other, then their mouths curved into a hint of a faint smile. Even though Chu Feng didn't make himself completely clear, they all knew Chu Feng likely had the absolute confidence to win.

In less than a half year of time, the young man who left the continent of the Nine Provinces with them indeed grew to an extremely terrifying level.

So, Su Rou and the others didn't ask any more questions. They followed Chu Feng, through the Spirit Formation door, and entered the core of the Millennium Ancient City.

Although the core was extremely large, with the speeds of Chu Feng and the others, it simply wasn't much. Moreover, immediately after passing through the Spirit Formation door, there was a vast and grand pathway. Going straight along the pathway was a mighty and imposing palace.

That palace was not to be underestimated. It could be said to be the grandest structure within the Millennium Ancient City. So long as they weren't a fool, one could instantly tell that this was the most crucial location.

At that instant, the palace's doors were already opened, clear evidence that Wang Long, Lan Xi, and the others had already entered. Naturally, Chu Feng and the others could not dally either, otherwise, if Wang Long and the others had the advantage of being first, that would not be good.

“Ahh~~~”

boom rumble rumble

However, before even stepping into the palace, from it rang the roars of beasts and deafening explosions.

Simultaneously, dense smoke with powerful shockwaves also bursted out of the palace.

“Scatter.” Chu Feng waved his hand when he saw that, dispelling the incoming waves. After entering, they looked inside. Not to mention Su Rou and the others, even Chu Feng’s expression couldn’t help freezing as he felt shock and surprise.

The interior of the palace was very vast. Wang Long and Lan Xi was inside, but Wang Yue, Lan Yanzhi, and the others were running towards Chu Feng’s direction with faces full of fear.

When they saw Chu Feng, they were frightened atop of their already existing fright. They were forced to change directions as they ran towards a corner of the palace.

The reason they acted like that was because in the end of the palace, there was currently a Monstrous Beast that had a huge body with overwhelming strength.

The Monstrous Beast was over ten meters tall and dozens of meters long. Before it, humans were simply as minuscule as ants. Moreover, its eyes were blood-red. Raging flames surrounded its body as it was making ferocious attacks.

When the attack came out, it shocked the heavens and the earth, and a single roar shook the world. The Monstrous Beast’s might was powerful, and its strength was fierce. It was simply something Chu Feng had never seen before, and definitely the most ferocious beast Chu Feng had ever seen.

Before it, Wang Long and Lan Xi were currently combining their strengths and fighting it. But even the two rank four Martial Lords felt quite the

pressure when facing that Monstrous Beast.

Chapter 743 - Blood Altar

MGA: Chapter 743 - Blood Altar

That Monstrous Beast was too strong. Even though it only had the cultivation of a rank three Martial Lord, it suppressed the rank four Martial Lords, Wang Long and Lan Xi.

At that instant, everyone was dumbfounded. There were even many people who were extremely terrified, because the battle between Martial Lords was not something they could participate in. Even a single remnant of the attacks would be sufficient to kill them.

At present, the only person who could still remain calm was Chu Feng. After bringing Su Rou and the others into the palace, they didn't enter any deeper. They stood on the sidelines, with arms crossed before their chests, silently watching the scene in front of their eyes.

“A special guardian?” That was the identity Chu Feng gave that Monstrous Beast. He discovered that the Monstrous Beast was not simple. Its eyes were blood-red, containing not only fury, but also some peculiarity, as if it had been brainwashed.

Moreover, even though it had extremely powerful strength, allowing it to even fight those above its level, the power inside its body was very feeble. Judging from the information he obtained from various areas, Chu Feng concluded that the Monstrous Beast was brainwashed. Rather than saying it was an impressive Monstrous Beast, it would be more accurate to call it a bloodthirsty Fierce Beast that killed on sight.

Something that could not be denied, however, was the fact that it was

a Monstrous Beast. Moreover, within the Monstrous Beast's body, what flowed was still blood of nobility. But it was all useless as it was

brainwashed and sealed for a very long period of time, which was the reason why it still survived up until now without eating or drinking. Sadly, it had already fallen to become a tool for slaughter. Instead of saying it was a body of life, it would be better to say it was a tool that anyone could wield.

So, Chu Feng made some conjectures: that Monstrous Beast was very possibly the true master of the Millennium Ancient City. But now, it was a guarding tool of others.

boom

wuaoo~~

Suddenly, another deafening explosion rang out. Quickly following, that horrifying Monstrous Beast also let out a cry. After its body swayed a few times, it fell onto the ground with a boom.

It died. The horrifying Monstrous Beast with an enormous body and overwhelming strength was killed by the combined strength of Wang Long and Lan Xi. But, at that instant, their foreheads were full of sweat and they were huffing heavily. Clearly, they had exhausted quite a bit of strength as well.

“Powerful. After all, it is a Monstrous Beast that lacks intelligence. If it had intelligence and could use the various skills from its bloodline, its fighting ability would have increased by several times. Perhaps even Wang Long and Lan Xi together wouldn’t have been able to defeat it.

“And this is the true master of the Millennium Ancient City? It seems that it is truly a group of powerful species. But regretfully, no matter how much more powerful it was, that is all in the past.” Chu Feng sighed in his heart.

“I didn’t think you would still dare to enter... Did those two brats not transfer my words onto you?” Suddenly, an icy-cold voice rang out.

It was Wang Long. At that moment, Wang Long discovered Chu Feng and the others. With his gaze full of bloodlust, he was staring at Chu Feng. Moreover, there was a smile worn on his mouth. It was the pride he got from defeating the Monstrous Beast, and also the joy he got after seeing Chu Feng. In this place, it was the perfect chance to kill Chu Feng and wash away his humiliation.

“Hehe.”

When they heard those words, Liu Zhenbiao, Wang Yue, and the others understood Wang Long’s intentions. As they looked at Chu Feng, their eyes were full of schadenfreude and gratification. They all felt that a calamity was going to soon strike upon Chu Feng.

At that instant, other than Lan Xi whose brows were tightly knitted and full of worry, the people within the crowd had smiles on their faces, as if they were expecting the entertaining scene of Wang Long beating Chu Feng.

rumble rumble rumble

But, before even allowing Chu Feng to return any words, the palace suddenly started to violently tremble. Moreover, at the end of the palace, rows of blood-red marks appeared and were endlessly spreading open.

“That is?”

It was a formation. At that moment, the formation was being activated, and the thing that was activating the formation was the blood of the Monstrous Beast. As the blood flowed on the surface of the ground, it was drawing red-coloured outlines of a formation.

At the same time, the entrance of the palace had closed. Radiance shone everywhere, and in the end, around the palace, over a thousand Monstrous Beasts appeared.

“Heavens! What is happening?”

At that instant, everyone panicked because almost every single one of those Monstrous Beasts had the cultivation in the Martial Lord realm. Of those beasts, there were at least a hundred that had the cultivation of rank three Martial Lords, and from their outer appearances, it could be seen that they were the same species as the ones Wang Long and Lan Xi killed before.

A single Monstrous Beast was already so powerful, yet now, over a thousand had appeared. How could they not be terrified by that? Not to mention others, even Wang Long and Lan Xi had dead faces as they felt that a disaster was coming their way.

“Chu Feng.” At that instant, Su Rou and the others were afraid as well. They couldn’t help walking to Chu Feng’s side.

“No need to fear. This is likely an altar.” At that very instant, within the entire vast palace, only Chu Feng was as calm as he was before.

“Altar?” Everyone in the palace revealed confused gazes. They didn’t understand Chu Feng’s meaning too well.

“These Monstrous Beasts have their eyes closed. They are not only in deep sleep, they have been sealed. Right now, the seals have yet to be opened. But, if this Monstrous Beast’s blood finishes drawing the outline of the formation on the ground of this palace, all of those Monstrous Beasts will awake. At that time, we will all be hit with a calamity,” Chu Feng explained.

“I see. Then that is too simple.” Wang Long came to a realization after hearing those words. With a thought, a layer of Spirit Formation was laid. He aimed to seal off the path of the flowing blood in order to prevent it from continue drawing the formation.

bzzz However, the blood simply continued on with no obstructions. Within the steaming white smoke, it instantly destroyed Wang Long’s purple-coloured Spirit Formation. He could not stop the flowing of the blood.

“This... How is this possible?” Wang Long was dumbstruck upon seeing such a scene. He felt disbelief. His Spirit Formation could even block the Monstrous Beast’s attack. Yet now, why was it even unable to stop blood?

In reality, not only did he feel disbelief. Almost everyone felt shock and confusion as well.

“Foolish.” But in comparison to the astonishment of others, Chu Feng disdainfully smiled in expectation.

“Hell, who are you calling foolish?” Wang Long was furious when he heard that. He pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily.

“Who? Listen up, I am calling

you

foolish!” Chu Feng looked at Wang Long. Every single word and phrase was merciless. It was straightforwardly slapping his face.

“I’ll kill you!” At that instant, Wang Long was thoroughly enraged. He, who had planned to take care of Chu Feng, was about to attack him as he spoke.

“Wang Long, stop. If you kill him, we will all die.” However, before letting him make his move, Lan Xi suddenly stood out and stopped Wang Long’s attempt to strike. Then, she said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, what exactly is happening here? Do you know the method of fixing this situation?”

“As I said, this is an altar. The blood of the Monstrous Beast is only a catalyst. The catalyst has been activated, so how could it possibly be stopped so easily?

“If one wishes to stop it from flowing, they must exchange blood with blood. Using the blood of humans to fill in the formation outline on the ground of the palace so the Monstrous Beast’s blood has no path it can go. Moreover, the region the human blood occupies must be larger than the

region the Monstrous Beast's blood occupies. Otherwise, the formation will still be activated," Chu Feng said.

"What? Using the blood of humans? And the region it occupies must surpass the region the Monstrous Beast's blood occupies? Doesn't that mean it wants us to kill each other?" Many people were stunned when they heard that, because the formation on the ground was really too big. If one were to use human blood to fill it in, a single death would absolutely not be sufficient. Over half of the people there must die in order for it to work.

"Heh, if it is like so, then it cannot be more simpler." But as a large portion of the people there were astounded, while being at a complete loss on what to do, Wang Long's mouth curled up to form a hint of a cold smile. At the same time, he cast his gaze full of bloodlust towards Chu Feng.

He, however, didn't notice that the smile on Chu Feng's face was much, much more colder than his own.

Chapter 744 - How You Will All End

MGA: Chapter 744 - How You Will All End

“Wang Long, what are you thinking of doing?” Feeling the atmosphere heading in a bad direction, Lan Xi leaped and landed in front of Chu Feng. She wanted to protect Chu Feng.

“Do what? We are imprisoned in this place. If we wish to survive, there must be sacrifices. This Chu Feng is not a person of the Four Seas Academy. If someone must die, he will die first. Say, am I correct or not?” Wang Long shouted. As he spoke, he shot a glance at the people in the corner of the palace.

“Yes! Senior Wang Long is correct! Since sacrifices are unavoidable, naturally, we must face our swords against the outsider. If there are people who must die, then this Chu Feng must die first!” After Wang Long spoke, Wang Yue, Liu Zhenbiao, and the others naturally agreed with him. They

longed for

Wang Long to kill Chu Feng. And, as they spoke, they neared Wang Long, clearly expressing their stance on supporting him.

“All of you...” When they saw that, not to mention Su Rou and the others, even Lan Xi’s complexion changed slightly. Those who had eyes could tell that Wang Long and the others were all thinking the same thing—all of them wanted to put Chu Feng to death since a long time ago.

In a situation like that, no matter what she said, they would be useless words because even her younger sister stood on Wang Long’s side. At that very instant, she truly felt she was facing an impossible battle. She was both furious, yet also felt powerless.

“Lan Xi, thank you for your good intentions, but let me personally take care of this matter.” However, just as Lan Xi lacked any idea on what to do, Chu Feng gradually walked out and dragged Lan Xi, who was standing in front of him, behind him.

“Chu Feng, you...” When she saw Chu Feng not only fearless, but even wearing a smile on his face, Lan Xi’s complexion was full of confusion. She was more worried that Chu Feng was looking for his own death.

As if he knew what Lan Xi was thinking, Chu Feng’s smile involuntarily became even stronger. Only then did he look at Wang Long and the others. After he swept his gaze over Wang Long, Wang Yue, Liu Zhenbiao, as well as Lan Yanzhi and the others, he said, “Do you know how the people who wish me to die end up as?”

“Oh? From your tone, could it be you want to do something to us?” said Wang Long disdainfully, his tone full of ridicule.

“Hahaha, truly naive. You want to fight against my Big Brother Wang Long? Not that I’m looking down on you, but you are still not qualified.” When Wang Long’s words were spoken, Wang Yue and the others madly laughed, mocking Chu Feng’s overestimation of his strength.

“Hmph. Without Taikou here, who do you think you are? You are no more than low-class trash. You aren’t even qualified to enter the Four Seas Academy, yet you dare to challenge us?” Liu Zhenbiao even pointed at Chu Feng and mocked him more. With Wang Long behind his back, he too was full of confidence.

whoosh However, just as Liu Zhenbiao finished speaking, Chu Feng’s figure flashed slightly, then he instantly disappeared.

“Ah—” Before anyone had the chance to react, a cry rang out behind them. Looking over, they were all dumbfounded as their expressions changed greatly. All of them subconsciously back away as their eyes were full of fear and terror.

Not to mention Wang Yue and the others, even Lan Xi was frightened by that scene. Shock filled her roundly widened eyes.

It was because at that very instant, Chu Feng was standing in front of Liu Zhenbiao. However, in Chu Feng's hand was a bloody head. Looking at it carefully, one would recognize that the head belonged to none other than Liu Zhenbiao.

Looking back at Liu Zhenbiao's body, though it still stood there, it lacked a head. And, in his neck area, large amounts of blood was spraying out.

Without much thinking, they could all think what had happened. As they were all taunting Chu Feng, he abruptly attacked and immediately took down Liu Zhenbiao's head.

However, one must know that regardless how weak Liu Zhenbiao was, he was still a Heaven realm expert. Furthermore, none of their cultivations were weak; Wang Long especially was a rank four Martial Lord. Chu Feng was actually able to kill Liu Zhenbiao right beneath the eyes of a rank four Martial Lord. Wasn't that a bit too powerful?

What realm was that guy in? That was the question that everyone was trying to answer in their hearts.

As he faced the crowd's shocked and fearful gazes, Chu Feng's visage was unchanged. He slightly raised the head in his hand, and said, "This is how you will all end up as."

"What? You!"

Chu Feng's words terrified Wang Yue and the others. All of them hurriedly kept on backing away, creating some distance between themselves and Chu Feng.

They could tell that Chu Feng was not aiming to only kill of Liu Zhenbiao. He was aiming to kill all of them!

“A damn Chu Feng. You dare to kill a disciple of the Four Seas Academy? I see that you’ve truly tired of living.” But when compared to others’ cowardice, Lan Yanzhi was quite arrogant. She actually pointed at Chu Feng and started to curse at him.

“Haha, what a joke!” Chu Feng, unexpectedly, laughed when he heard Lan Yanzhi’s curses. Then, he shot a fierce gaze at her, and said, “All of you have always wanted to kill me, Chu Feng, so you cannot blame me for killing all of you. The Four Seas Academy? Those who dare to harm me, even if it’s the son of god, I will still kill them!”

“You...” As she saw Chu Feng’s fierce gaze and chilling tone, Lan Yanzhi’s former airs instantly vanished because she discovered that he was a person who feared not the heavens nor the earth. It was as if he truly had the ability to kill all of them.

“Big Brother Wang Long, quickly kill him! Avenge Liu Zhenbiao!” As she panicked, Lan Yanzhi could only cast her gaze asking for help at Wang Long.

“Hmph. Look at all of your useless appearances. You’ve been frightened by this brat’s two, three words?”

“For trash like him, I don’t even need to use my hands. With a thought, I can make him vanish like a sliver of smoke.” As Wang Long spoke, he willed and a boundless pressure bursted out of his body, and swept towards Chu Feng.

At that instant, the faces of Lan Yanzhi and the others who were panicking couldn’t help turning into joy. At such a distance, they were able to feel how powerful the pressure Wang Long released was. The strength of a rank four Martial Lord was indeed not to be underestimated. It was simply not something they could compare to. The pressure alone was indeed able to crush Chu Feng into dust.

In reality, it was not only Lan Yanzhi and the others who had a reaction. Even Lan Xi’s face changed greatly because she too felt how terrifying the

pressure was. At that moment, she also released her pressure, aiming to save Chu Feng's life.

But it was useless as it was too late. Wang Long was really too close to Chu Feng, and he also knew Lan Xi would make her move. So, when he made his own move, it was a killing strike. Just as Lan Xi's pressure surged out, Wang Long's pressure had already arrived and collided onto Chu Feng's body.

But just as everything felt Chu Feng was undoubtedly going to die, they saw a smile on his face. Suddenly, he moved. He avoided retreating, and even went straight towards the pressure.

What made everyone most shocked was as he dashed into the pressure, and not only was he not the slightest bit injured, there wasn't even any change on his face. The pressure was unable to even restrict his speed.

Finally, before the eyes of the crowd, Chu Feng arrived in front of Wang Long. Then, he extended his palm and abruptly waved it down. Within the strong gale, he aimed his palm at Wang Long's face.

As he faced Chu Feng's attack, Wang Long was caught off guard. With a bam, the expert, a rank four martial Lord, fiercely took a slap from Chu Feng. He was thrown into the air before falling right back down.

Chapter 745 - Wang Long Wetting His Pants from Fright

MGA: Chapter 745 - Wang Long Wetting His Pants from Fright

“Heavens! This...” Everyone was stupefied when such a scene appeared before their eyes.

Chu Feng slapped Wang Long, a rank four Martial Lord, to the ground. That was really a bit too powerful.

Before, they had took guesses on Chu Feng’s level of cultivation. At most, they thought he would only be at the peak of the Heaven realm. No matter what, they didn’t think Chu Feng would reach

that

level of strength, to be able to even defeat a rank four Martial Lord.

One must say that the strength Chu Feng currently showed deeply shocked the crowd, especially so towards Lan Yanzhi—who was incomparably arrogant before—as well as Wang Yue and the others. At that instant, there was no longer contempt on their faces, only endless fear replacing it. They had truly become aware of how terrifying and powerful Chu Feng was.

The young man’s arrogance was not a false appearance. He truly had the strength to defeat Wang Long.

“A rank two Martial Lord?

“I didn’t expect him to be a rank two Martial Lord. He’s reached this realm already at such an age?

“But, even as a rank two Martial Lord, he shouldn’t be able to defeat Wang Long. His fighting ability is really too peculiar.” Many people were unable

to determine Chu Feng's cultivation. But, Lan Xi could.

When Chu Feng made his move, she saw through his cultivation. Him being a rank two Martial Lord deeply stunned her, but what stunned her even more was as a rank two Martial Lord, Chu Feng actually beat a rank four Martial Lord onto the ground. It didn't even seem like he exhausted any strength.

bang

“Ah!”

As they were all astounded by Chu Feng's power, another cry rang out. They discovered with shock that Chu Feng had attacked Wang Long again. His foot was fiercely stepping upon Wang Long's chest. Wang Long, such an imposing rank four Martial Lord, lacked any power to fight back.

In reality, if they had fought normally, even if Wang Long couldn't defeat Chu Feng, he could still put up a fight. At least, he could clash against him for a while.

But now, he could not. He was really too careless just now. He simply didn't put Chu Feng in his eyes, which led him to taking a huge blow.

Although Chu Feng's slap seemed simple on the surface, it was combined with a Spirit Formation technique. When Wang Long was struck, not only was he injured, over half of his cultivation was sealed. At that moment, he no longer had any strength to fight against Chu Feng. He was, without a doubt, in a state that allowed Chu Feng to do whatever he wished to.

And Chu Feng wanted exactly that effect. Thus, he would naturally not have mercy. First, he kicked like a cannon, shattering all of Wang Long's bones throughout his body. Sounds such as

crackle crackle

rang out incessantly, then Chu Feng added a few more slaps, beating Wang Long to the point he looked nothing like before. His head now looked like

a pig's.

When everyone saw such a scene, their souls were shaken. If it were before, there would be absolutely no one who'd believe Wang Long, one of the three great geniuses of the Four Seas Academy, would be so brutally beaten by a person like Chu Feng.

But, at that very instant, even if they didn't want to believe it they couldn't. After all, such a fact was shown so clearly before their eyes.

However, even though Wang Long's strength was inadequate, nor was his character any good, he still had some courage. In his heart, he felt endlessly furious as he was beaten by Chu Feng because he knew that the person who saved Lan Xi and destroyed his perfect occasion was Chu Feng.

So, he just roared, "Beat me! If you have the guts, beat me to death! If you beat me to death, don't even think of walking out of the Four Seas Academy alive! Even if you walk out of the Four Seas Academy, you shouldn't even think of living. Even if you run to the ends of the world, my Wang clan will still find you and rip your corpse into a myriad of pieces!

"Not only you, your companions will all die too! Hell, you dare to touch me, Wang Long? Who do you think you are?"

When Wang Long spoke, everyone sank into silence because they all felt that Wang Long was dead. They had all seen Chu Feng's towering airs and courage. He most definitely did not lack the bravery to kill Wang Long. At that moment, Wang Long not only refused to give in, he even forced such arrogance upon Chu Feng. He was simply looking to die.

However, something the crowd didn't expect was after hearing Wang Long's words, Chu Feng actually stopped his descending fist.

That scene unavoidably took everyone aback. Quickly after, Wang Long and the others couldn't help breathing a sigh of relief because regardless how Wang Long spoke arrogantly before, at that very instant, Chu Feng

had indeed stopped attacking. So, involuntarily, they all felt that Chu Feng was afraid.

As long as he thought that Chu Feng feared the influence Wang Long had from his clan, Wang Yue, who came from the same clan, was a bit proud because it meant his Wang family more or less had some deterring power.

However, when the next scene occurred, they knew they were wrong. Absolutely wrong.

Chu Feng slowly stood up, smiled, looked at Wang Long, and said, “Who am I? Do you want to know who am I?”

bathump bathump When he heard those words, Wang Long felt his heartbeat quicken by several beats. From the bottom of his heart, an extremely uneasy feeling stemmed and surged forth. He was suddenly aware again that the Chu Feng before his eyes seemed to be not as simple as he appeared on the surface.

But despite the uneasiness, Wang Long still tightly furrowed his brows, and said with restlessness, “Wha-what do you mean?”

“I’m sure you will recognize me.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then with a thought, his visage transformed and he instantly turned into the appearance of “Wuqing”. He then lightly smiled and said, “What, do you still have the confidence to make me vanish like a sliver of dust with a thought of your own?”

“Yo-yo-yo-you’re Wuqing?!” After seeing Chu Feng’s current complexion, Wang Long’s pupils abruptly contracted. His expression also instantly changed greatly, even his body started violently quivering. His arrogance from before was no more, and replacing it was infinite terror. Even though his face was completely unrecognizable, one could still see how much fear was in his eyes.

Wuqing. Wang Long knew that person very well. The exceptional genius who defeated the three great geniuses from the Immortal Execution Archipelago in the Misty Peak, one who collected over a thousand Martial

Markings, and the one who was named to be the one to surpass Murong Xun.

No matter how much powerful

Chu Feng

was, he would at most be slightly afraid of him because deep in his heart, he didn't think that Chu Feng would dare to truly kill him. Putting aside the Four Seas Academy, the power of his Wang clan was quite huge.

If something happened to him, who was the next-in-line in the Wang clan, even if the Wang clan used all of its clan's strength, they would avenge him. So, no matter who it was, they would still have to give it a long consideration before killing him. That was the reason why Wang Long still dared to act so arrogantly in his state.

But when it was Wuqing, it was completely different. He, who had personally experienced the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, had deep respect and fear towards this person called Wuqing. He knew how overwhelming powerful of an existence he was. He not only had dominating strength, his courage was exceeding. One could even call him fearless of both the heavens and the earth.

The most important thing, however, was that Wuqing had a unfathomably powerful and mysterious master behind his back, and other than that mysterious master, there was also the expert Lady Qiushui, who was a Martial King, protecting him.

Before entering the Millennium Ancient City, he even received new news: When Wuqing left the Misty Peak, there were several famous people at the peak of the Martial Lord realm who aimed to rob Wuqing, but were all killed by Lady Piaomiao.

Lady Piaomiao never often killed, nor would she ever kill another for outsiders of the Misty Peak. Her actions was announcing to the world that she, the guardian of the Misty Peak, one of the peak characters of the Eastern Sea Region, also prepared to protect the genius, Wuqing.

Chapter 746 - A Woman's Softheartedness

MGA: Chapter 746 - A Woman's Softheartedness

Putting aside the person whose name was well known throughout the Eastern Sea Region, Lady Piaomiao, and also putting aside his mysterious, unknown master, Lady Qiushui alone of the Lovers Terrace was simply not someone his Wang family could afford to offend.

In terms of strength, he was inferior to Wuqing. Thus, he should be afraid.

In terms of background, he was even more inferior to Wuqing. Thus, he truly had no choice

but

to be afraid.

If he could rely on his clan to threaten Chu Feng before, then now, he was forced to worry whether his own clan would be affected because of his idiotic actions.

At that instant, Wang Long truly felt a myriad of regrets, as though the end of time were approaching. He never would have even imagined that the guy he looked down upon would be the existence that he deeply feared—no, at present, the existence that

countless

people in the Eastern Sea Region's younger generation feared, Wuqing.

He regretted. Incomparable regret. So much that his intestines greened—it died—from regret. If he knew beforehand that Chu Feng was Wuqing, then even if someone lent him a hundred guts he wouldn't dare treat him the

way he did, let alone making him an enemy. He simply didn't have the courage to say a single word of opposition.

“Chu Feng, yo-you're Wuqing?!” In reality, Wang Long was not the only one shocked by Chu Feng's current appearance. Even Lan Xi was the same because she instantly recognized who Chu Feng's current appearance represented.

And as he faced Lan Xi's stunned gaze, Chu Feng faintly smiled and said, “Senior Lan Xi, it is indeed me. On the Misty Peak, we have met.”

“Heavens! He's the genius whose name shocked the Eastern Sea Region, who defeated the three great geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and is named to be the person who will surpass Murong Xun, Wuqing?!”

“This... How has it come to this?!”

After Chu Feng confirmed his identity, almost everyone was stupefied because they had heard the accomplishments of Wuqing. They knew he was an existence in the peak of the younger generation, one that possessed quite a bit of influence.

And they, before, actually mocked and humiliated an existence like that. They even wanted to kill him. Only in that moment did they realize how foolish they had been. They were simply as foolish as they could possibly be.

Currently, it was not only Wang Long who felt endless regret. Even Wang Yu, Lan Yanzhi, and the others felt the same.

No matter what, they never would have thought the person they looked down on, the person that had a false imposing atmosphere, the person they thought only dared to be arrogance with Taikou's protection, would be Wuqing, whose name was known throughout the Eastern Sea Region. They had truly offended someone they could not have offended.

In comparison to their surprise and fear, however, Su Rou and the others were surprised and joyed. They too had heard of Wuqing's achievements, and they had even praised that Wuqing in front of Chu Feng. When they thought back at that, they couldn't even help themselves from smiling.

They also didn't expect the person who even they admired, Wuqing, was the person closest to them, Chu Feng.

“Brother Wuqing, a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding! It's all a misunderstanding!

“We've met each other on the Misty Peak, so you should know what kind of person I, Wang Long, am.

“You really, really shouldn't have concealed your identity! If I knew it was you, how would I have treated you like this?” At that instant, Wang Long's former arrogance and bravery was no more, and now, he was

extremely

shamelessly bootlicking Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng, who had already seen Wang Long's true side, was not moved by his current performance. Rather, he said, “Of course I know what kind of person you are. When you drugged Lan Xi and prepared to do

that

thing with her in the depths of the forest, don't forget who took her away from underneath you.”

“Wang Long, it was you?!” After hearing Chu Feng's words, Lan Xi's face immediately changed. An overflowing fury and bloodlust bursted out of her body. A single word was crisply written on her face: rage.

Although Lan Xi had blurry memories of that time, she knew she was drugged. Even though she didn't know too clearly what happened, she knew her clothes were ripped away by one person and she nearly lost her

body. Luckily, another person appeared and saved her. Only because of that did she avoid such a disaster.

In her daze, she also remembered because her body was in great agony, and she was too

hungry

, she started involuntarily asking the person who saved her for

that.

But the person did not give her what she desired. At that time, she did hate him for not saving a dying person. Yet now, she was very grateful towards that person. Because of that person's uprightness, he protected the thing she viewed with most importance—her body.

However, she never would have thought that the person who wanted to do that sort of thing to her was Wang Long, and the person who saved her was Chu Feng.

Initially, she still had some sympathy for Wang Long. After all, he was a disciple that was with her for many years. But now, she wished she could kill Wang Long herself, to tear his corpse into a million pieces.

Wang Long was slightly taken aback by Lan Xi's interrogation, but at that moment, where would he find the heart to explain to her? Not only did he ignore her, with a quick thought, he shamelessly smiled and said to Chu Feng, "Hehe, Brother Wuqing, I'll be honest: I did indeed drug Lan Xi. However, the strength of that drug was very powerful! Since you saved her, and since she is standing here unharmed, I'm sure that the two of you must have had

that

sort of relationship, right?

"Brother Wuqing, since you've done it already, you must admit that Lan Xi has quite some grace to her! There are even no words to describe her

figure and the feeling you get from touching her! Even though you have quite a noble position, Lan Xi is still the unblemished Big Miss of the Lan clan!

“And, to be able to have done such a great thing, it is also your luck. Heh, although I inadvertently set up such a situation, I have still helped you complete such a thing. You should be thanking me! Due to all of that, you should also let me go.”

“Wang Long, you are shameless!” When she heard those words, Lan Xi gritted her teeth from anger. Originally, she thought, judging by Wang Long’s nature, he would try and justify himself, but she didn’t expect in order to survive, he admitted to doing it. Not only did he admit it, he even took credit for it.

In reality, even Chu Feng didn’t know what to say about that. Wang Long actually started to joke around. Chu Feng truly felt Wang Long was quite despicable and shameless, but also, he was quite pitiful.

whoosh Suddenly, Chu Feng grabbed the front of Wang Long’s clothes, and after raising him up, like throwing a sandbag, he threw Wang Long towards Lan Xi, and said, “Senior Lan Xi, you take care of this person.”

“Junior Lan Xi, have mercy, Junior Lan Xi, have mercy! Out of consideration of the many years I’ve liked you, out of consideration of the many things I’ve done for you, please spare me! Please give me one more chance! I’m begging you!”

After Wang Long landed on the ground, ignoring his own injuries, he hurriedly did his best to climb up and started to kowtow towards Lan Xi. At that very instant, in order to survive, he really didn’t care about anything. If he could do it, he would do it.

“You...”

And as she faced Wang Long who acted like that, no matter how much more anger there was in Lan Xi’s heart, she had some hesitation. Because,

in the few years she'd been in the Four Seas Academy, Wang Long did treat her fairly well, and had also done a fair bit for her.

whoosh But just as Lan Xi hesitated, Chu Feng suddenly came down from the air and stepped on Wang Long's back, pushing him onto the ground. At the same time, a hand had gripped Wang Long's hair, and Chu Feng said to Lan Xi, "If you don't do it, I'll help you."

"Nooo—" Lan Xi suddenly stretched her hand when she felt Chu Feng's bloodlust and grabbed his arm. She wanted to save Wang Long.

Chu Feng couldn't help be taken aback by Lan Xi's action, but then, he very helplessly shook his head, and sighed. "A woman's softheartedness."

After speaking, Chu Feng abruptly flung away Lan Xi's hands, and suddenly slashed down with his other free arm. With a

puchi,

with the spray of blood into the air, Wang Long's head had been forcefully chopped by Chu Feng.

Chapter 747 - The Reason for Murder

MGA: Chapter 747 - The Reason for Murder

With droplets of blood in air, Wang Long's head was detached from his body, and it fell onto the ground.

When they saw that scene, almost everyone was dumbfounded. Even though they all knew it was very likely Chu Feng would kill Wang Long, they didn't expect him to be so direct, and also so cruel. He was truly decisive in killing without the slightest bit of mercy.

And as she saw the head that Chu Feng forcefully cut off and was still rolling on the ground, Lan Xi lightly knitted her brows. She opened her mouth, as if to talk, but then stopped herself. In the end, she didn't say anything else because she too knew that Wang Long deserved that.

bang, bang, bang But just at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved his hand. Three muffled explosions rang out. Wang Yue as well as two other disciples from the Four Seas Academy exploded and died, becoming three bright red mists of blood.

Chu Feng struck again; three people died. He did indeed do what he said he would do. Of the people who wanted him dead before, now only Lan Yanzhi remained. All others were killed by him

At that instant, Lan Yanzhi was standing on the spot with a blank expression. Her face was pale-white from fear, and her body trembling. When Chu Feng could even kill Wang Yue instantly with the raise of his hand, then by her cultivation, it was even easier if Chu Feng wanted to kill her.

At that moment, Lan Yanzhi felt heavy, heavy regret. All her guts were completely destroyed from fright. She felt that though she escaped a calamity, she was still definitely going to die.

However, to her surprise, Chu Feng didn't kill Lan Yanzhi immediately. Instead, he looked at Lan Xi and said, "Senior Lan Xi, I feel that you should personally do this one yourself."

"Chu Feng—no, Wuqing.

"Wuqing, can you give me face, and give Yanzhi a chance? I'm begging you, don't kill her. Even if she was in the wrong before, she is still my sister. I beg you, spare her life." Lan Xi had clearly not understood Chu Feng's intentions. She thought Chu Feng still harboured grudges from Lan Yanzhi's stance before, and now, she was pleading for Lan Yanzhi.

"Senior Lan Xi, are you truly foolish, are merely acting like so? You are begging, for her?"

"Do you not understand why you were drugged by Wang Long?"

"Do you not remember what I reminded you before? Didn't I tell you not to carelessly eat things that others give you, and that you should still put up your guard even around people closest to you?" Chu Feng fiercely asked.

When she heard those words, Lan Xi's pupils suddenly shrank. At the same time, her expression completely changed. She had recalled something. Shortly after, she pointed at Lan Yanzhi and said, "It was you? You sold me out?!"

"Other than her, who else could it be? She was already teamed up with Wang Long. At first, when she disappeared for a night, she was, in reality, doing the deed with Wang Long.

“They were planning how to entrap you that night, and incidentally, I heard it. So, that’s why I gave you such a reminder on the next day when I saw you. But, it was useless as you didn’t heed my advice. If I hadn’t stumbled upon what they were doing with you, your body wouldn’t have remained pure. And, the one who harmed you is none other than the sister you treat as treasure,” Chu Feng continued to say. He spoke of everything that Lan Yanzhi did to Lan Xi.

When she heard all of that, Lan Xi suddenly realized it. She couldn’t help thinking back at the many scenes before. Back then, Chu Feng had indeed reminded her, but she didn’t understand what Chu Feng meant. Now, reflecting on what had happened, she now knew that the person Chu Feng wanted her to be careful around was her own younger sister, Lan Yanzhi.

But even though Chu Feng had already spoken the truth, Lan Xi still felt it to be unbelievable. She raised her trembling hand due to rage, pointed it at Lan Yanzhi, and asked with gnashing teeth, “Yanzhi, did you truly work together with that Wang Long and planned to trap me? Speak! Is this true, or is this not?!”

At that instant, Lan Yanzhi wanted to defend herself, but after seeing Chu Feng’s fierce gaze, her heart trembled. She dared not conceal anything more. Quickly kneeling onto the ground, her face full of regret, she said in tears, “Sister, I was wrong! Please forgive me! Wang Long forced me to, if I didn’t, he would have killed me!”

“You…” Seeing Lan Yanzhi’s reaction, Lan Xi almost fainted away from anger because the answer she gave was very clear—all of what Chu Feng said was true.

“Junior Wuqing, leave me some face. Don’t kill her.” Lan Xi closed her eyes, and took several deep breaths before speaking those words.

After hearing Lan Xi’s words, Lan Yanzhi hiddenly celebrated in her heart. She assumed that her elder sister was truly preparing to spare her for the sake of their sisters’ relationship. But, when she heard the following words, she was completely stupefied.

“Let me take care of her myself.” Suddenly, Lan Xi widened her eyes, and simultaneously, two rays of cold bloodlust shot out. A hand full of Martial power struck out, and after a boom, Lan Yanzhi burst into pieces.

With only one strike, she killed Lan Yanzhi. Surely, Lan Yanzhi didn't feel any pain before she died.

But Lan Xi was different. In her heart, she definitely felt great pain. Chu Feng saw, in the instant she killed Lan Yanzhi, a tear sliding from the corner of Lan Xi's eye.

But no matter how it was, Chu Feng was very satisfied with Lan Xi's action. He knew what Lan Xi did just now was very correct.

Lan Xi too was no ordinary person. Even though she was in great sorrow, she quickly organized her emotions and said to Chu Feng, “Should I be calling you Wuqing, or Chu Feng?”

“Actually, I'm called Chu Feng, but I hope you can keep a secret for me in the future.” As Chu Feng smiled, he turned his face back to its original appearance. Although, in comparison to Wuqing's look, it seemed rather young, there was greater handsomeness in between his brows.

“If you showed your current appearance to the public back then in the Misty Peak, I'm sure the ‘storm’ that has been risen now in the Eastern Sea Region would be even more enormous.” Lan Xi sweetly smiled, then added, “Don't worry. You've done me a favour. I will help you hide everything that happened today.”

“Thank you, Senior Lan Xi.” Chu Feng respectfully clasped his fists.

“No, if someone's thanking, it should be me.” Lan Xi bitterly chuckled. When she thought of Lan Yanzhi, she felt herself to be extremely idiotic. Then, she took a glance at the surface of the palace's ground. Instantly, her expression changed. She quickly said to Chu Feng, “Junior Chu Feng, why can't their blood be gathered on that formation?”

“She’s right! Their blood can’t even flow into the outlines of the formation! What do we do now?” When they heard her words, the faces of Su Rou and the others also changed greatly. They discovered with shock that the blood flowing out of Wang Long and the others, though flowed upon the ground of the palace, was unable to seek into the outlines of the formation.

On the other hand, the blood from the mysterious Monstrous Beast kept on flowing. At that moment, the blood outline of the formation on the ground was about to be completed.

But as he looked at that, there wasn’t the slightest trace of change in Chu Feng’s emotions. Instead, he looked as if everything was expected, and said with a faint smile, “No need to panic, this is expected.”

“Chu Feng, what do you mean?” Lan Xi had confusion filled her face. She was a bit muddled.

“I’m saying that this isn’t any altar. As long as that Monstrous Beast dies, this formation will be activated. It cannot be stopped,” explained Chu Feng.

“Then since this isn’t an altar, why did you say it was before?” Lan Xi was still puzzled.

The smile on Chu Feng’s face became even wider when he heard Lan Xi’s question. He said with a light smile, “If I didn’t say that, how could Wang Long and the others attack me so soon, and how could I find a sufficient reason before you to kill them?”

Chapter 748 - The Queen Steps Onto the Stage

MGA: Chapter 748 - The Queen Steps Onto the Stage

“What? This...” Lan Xi’s brows knitted slightly upon Chu Feng’s words. She was quite intelligent; she already understood the meaning behind Chu Feng’s words.

Chu Feng had the strength to kill Wang Long and the others—this was something undoubtable. But, as Chu Feng said, there must exist a reason for killing. If one killed another for no reason at all, either they were a madman, or a demon. They would not be understood by others, and they would even be spat upon, insulted, hated.

For example, if Chu Feng immediately killed Wang Long and the others before entering the core of the Millennium Ancient City, Lan Xi would definitely feel that Chu Feng was too cruel, perhaps even reckless. She would despise Chu Feng’s actions in her heart, and not only would his image receive a huge blow, he could possibly even become an enemy in Lan Xi’s heart.

However, Chu Feng first baited Wang Long to initiate his attack, and after he revealed his vile side, Chu Feng made his move again, to kill. That was completely reasonable, and completely deserved. Everyone could understand that, and would even feel that Chu Feng did the right thing.

But, Lan Xi also thus understood that Chu Feng was not as simple as he appeared. Not only in terms of cultivation, but also in his ways of handling matters.

Chu Feng had thought of removing Wang Long since a very long time ago. However, to be able to hold himself back, and even implicitly lure Wang Long, control him, and make him step into the trap... Chu Feng’s methods

really did make Lan Xi both frightened and shocked. She deeply realized how terrifying Chu Feng was.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, what should we do now? Look! Those Monstrous Beasts looks like they will awaken soon,” Jiang Wushang said with a face of terror.

At that very instant, the vast palace’s doors remained shut, and all about the palace, there were over a thousand Martial Lord–level Monstrous Beasts. Chu Feng and the others had already seen their strengths before. If one was already so strong, it could not imagined how horrifying over a thousand was.

And now, the dormant Monstrous Beasts started to gradually open their eyes. What should they do?

“Although this is not an altar, there is still a way of resolving this situation.” As the others were in panic, Chu Feng remained as calm as he was before, as though everything turned out the same as his predictions.

“How?” asked Jiang Wushang and the others simultaneously.

“Kill all these Monstrous Beasts and thoroughly activate this formation of blood. Then, an exit should appear,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What? Kill all these Monstrous Beasts? How is it possible?!” When they heard that, not to mention the shock on Jiang Wushang’s and the others’ faces, even Lan Xi, as a rank four Martial Lord, widened her mouth from complete astonishment. She, who had exchanged blows with the Monstrous Beast before, knew very well how powerful it was.

And in all honesty, if she hadn’t fought it together with Wang Long and was on her own, she might not have been able to defeat the Monstrous Beast. Although she was a rank four Martial Lord, and the Monstrous Beast a rank three Martial Lord, the Monstrous Beast had fighting strength so powerful it could fight those above its rank.

And now, all around them were over a thousand of those unfathomable Monstrous Beasts. Although they were not all rank three Martial Lords, a large portion of them were. Most importantly, she even discovered several rank four Martial Lord Monstrous Beasts within their ranks.

Hence, from her perspective, to wish to kill all the Monstrous Beasts was nearly an impossible feat.

hmm But just at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly extended his arm and laid a mighty Spirit Formation. It enveloped Lan Xi, Su Rou, Su Mei, Jiang Wushang, and Zhang Tianyi.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?” When they saw that, Lan Xi and the others were taken by surprise. She could feel that the Spirit Formation Chu Feng laid was not a simple one—it was extremely powerful, sufficient to protect all of them.

But at that very instant, though Chu Feng laid such a formation and it veiled over all of them, he himself was outside. That made them realize a bad situation.

“What am I doing? Naturally, I’m going to take care of these Monstrous Beasts.” As Chu Feng spoke, an imposing armament appeared within his palm—the Incomplete Royal Armament, the Dragon Marking Sword.

“Don’t! Let me out! I can’t let you fight against so many Monstrous Beasts on your own!” Lan Xi shouted.

“Alone? No, I am not fighting alone,” Chu Feng said with a calm smile.

Just as they were ridden with confusion, puzzled as to what Chu Feng’s words meant, a Spirit Formation Gate suddenly opened—it was a World Spirit Gate.

After that gate opened, a young lady, who was so beautiful it made even Su Rou and Su Mei lose their brilliance, walked out from within.

It was Eggy. Even though through the years, Chu Feng had shed some of his youthfulness, Eggy still had the appearance of a young lady.

But even though Eggy's age seemed to stagnate at the stage of a young lady, her looks were very sweet and amiable, her figure was still very

spicy

. Rather than saying she was a cute young lady, it'd be better to say she was a beautiful queen.

“It's her?” Although Lan Xi and the others didn't recognize Eggy, Zhang Tianyi had seen her before. He knew she was an odd but very powerful World Spirit. After Eggy appeared, Zhang Tianyi's worry

did

diminish by quite a bit because Chu Feng had told him Eggy was much stronger.

However, Lan Xi didn't share the same thoughts. As a rank four Martial Lord, and also a World Spiritist, she could see that even though Eggy was a World Spirit, a very powerful one at that, but she was only a rank one Martial Lord.

Honestly speaking, even the World Spirits she had herself had superior cultivation than Eggy, and judging by Chu Feng's appearance, he seemed to have only one. Involuntarily, it made her feel that Chu Feng was forcing it—preparing a fight to the death.

“

Yawn~~~

” As Eggy, with her snow-white and slender legs, walked one step at a time out of the World Spirit Gate, she ignored Lan Xi and Zhang Tianyi and the others. She stuck out her proud figure, bent her soft waist, and slowly widened her arms. She lazily stretched, and yawned.

After doing those very casual but alluring actions, Eggy grinned, showing her devastatingly bewitching smile. “So many high-quality Monstrous Beasts... Looking at the Source Energy already accumulated in my body, if I refine them all, perhaps I can make a breakthrough to a rank two Martial Lord~”

wuaoooo Just at that moment, a furious howl suddenly resounded. One of the mysterious Monstrous Beasts in deep sleep had awoken.

wuaoooo Quickly following, over a thousand more furious howls rang out in succession. All of the Monstrous Beasts in the palace were awakened.

After the Monstrous Beasts were roused, they uniformly cast their blood-red eyes in the direction of Chu Feng and the others. Then, they took steps that shook the entire palace. Within the rumbling, they all madly dashed towards Chu Feng and the others.

At that moment, even though Lan Xi and the others were hiding within the Spirit Formation, they couldn't help backing away. They leaned on each other, their eyes full of worry and fear.

They were able to clearly feel how horrifying those Monstrous Beasts were. Despite being within the Spirit Formation, they could still feel an indescribable dreadful aura wrapping around them, giving them no room to escape.

Chapter 749 - Annihilating the Monstrous Beasts

MGA: Chapter 749 - Annihilating the Monstrous Beasts

rumble rumble rumble

Over a thousand enormous, horrifically powerful Monstrous Beasts surged forth all together. That level of might was not as simple as shaking the earth. It was as though space itself were about to be shattered. If the palace wasn't reinforced with Spirit Formations, likely it would have disappeared like a sliver of smoke from all the shaking.

“Chu Feng, open the Spirit Formation and let me out! I can't let you put your life on the line against them. If you don't open the Spirit Formation, I will force it open!” Lan Xi hysterically shouted.

She didn't think Chu Feng, and Eggy, who was such a weak World Spirit, would be able to stop those Monstrous Beasts. In her eyes, they were most certainly going to die. Since they were going to die anyway, she was willing to die with Chu Feng on the battlefield—not inside the Spirit Formation.

“You?” However, after hearing Lan Xi's words, Eggy, with her prideful eyes, glanced at Lan Xi with her disdainful gaze, and said, “Forget about it. Although those Monstrous Beasts aren't very strong, they aren't something you can win against. What's wrong with staying in there and waiting? There's no point of coming out and making a mess.”

“What do you mean?!” When a World Spirit, a lowly rank one Martial Lord, dared to speak to her in such a manner, Lan Xi was quite furious. She questioned Eggy with an attitude of “who do you think you are”.

Eggy wasn't angry by Lan Xi's tone. Rather, she sweetly smiled, and said, stressing every single syllable, "I. Said. You. Are. Too. Weak!!"

"You!

"Insolence!

"You, a mere rank one Martial Lord, dare to speak to me like this?"

When she heard that, Lan Xi gnashed her teeth from anger. In her beautiful eyes, two visible pillars of flames were simply going to shoot out. She had the appearance of "you die or I die" when facing Eggy.

whoosh However, though Eggy still wore a smile on her face, she no longer paid attention to Lan Xi. She looked like she was too lazy to even bother.

Moreover, when Eggy turned around, endless dark gas poured out from her body. Akin to an erupting volcano, it burst into the air. As the gas surged, it instantly covered the entirety of the palace's ceiling.

It looked like black clouds, but they were definitely not as simple as black clouds. The gaseous mass was even blacker than ink, and the aura it emanated was very peculiar as well. More importantly, the power seeping from within simply made one's heart tremble and caused chills to run down their spine.

Horrifying—extremely horrifying might. Powerful—indescribably powerful. Might that no one had seen before, yet so abnormally tremendous.

boom boom boom boom boom

After the black gas covered the ceiling, there were countless more masses of black gas that swirled down like a hurricane in a conical shape.

On the areas that the black-coloured gases pounded the surface of the ground, a terrifying black-coloured shockwave would arise. So long as a Monstrous Beast was struck by the shockwave, it would, without

exception, cry out in misery. Then, their flesh and blood would be devastatingly mashed together, and after only a blink, become a pile of meat paste.

All of that happened in only an instant, but several hundred Monstrous Beasts had already died—died by the black-coloured hurricanes. The seemingly horrid Monstrous Beast army was completely destroyed by Eggy's power alone.

“My gods, isn't she a bit too powerful? Who is this girl?” Jiang Wushang widened his mouth in shock. He found out that Eggy's fighting strength was even more terrifying than Chu Feng's. Not to mention rank three Martial Lord Monstrous Beasts, even rank fours before her would be the same as useless filler—lacking any power to fight against her.

“How is this possible? Could she, could she be an Asura World Spirit, from the legends?” Jiang Wushang was not alone in his astonishment. Lan Xi, who was arguing against Eggy before, had a face completely pale from fright. She was thoroughly stunned by Eggy's power.

The powerful strength Eggy displayed forced her to think of the legendary World Spirit, the World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World that really did only appear in the legends. That was the only reason that could justify her strength.

But a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World was truly like a legend. At least, currently in the Eastern Sea Region, she had never heard of a World Spiritist who could get into contact with an Asura World Spirit and have one follow them.

“No wonder. No wonder Chu Feng had so much confidence, and no wonder that World Spirit was so haughty. So, it was me who had eyes but could not see.” After the feeling of shock passed, Lan Xi bitterly laughed. She felt idiotic when she recalled her argument against Eggy just before.

At the same time, when she looked at Chu Feng again, there were complicated emotions in her eyes. Chu Feng, who was already very powerful in her heart, rose another rank due to Eggy's existence. She

couldn't help but sigh and say, "You... Are you truly the genius of our generation?"

"A World Spirit of the Asura Spirit World. Yes, that must be it, that must be it.

"Haha, as expected of Big Brother Chu Feng! You're actually able to make a contract with a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World! You must know that the World Spirit I made a contract with was only a World Spirit from the Beast Spirit World..." Jiang Wushang was elated when he heard Lan Xi's words.

Although they were both World Spirits, there was a difference in strength due to their origins. Actually, World Spirits from the Beast Spirit World weren't weak, but in comparison to the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World, they were on two completely different levels.

If it were a normal person, they would definitely envy Chu Feng greatly because recorded history stated that World Spiritists able to make a contract with an Asura Spirit World World Spirit were very outstanding, well-known people of their generation.

But, Jiang Wushang felt no envy. Instead, he was very happy because Chu Feng was his brother. The stronger Chu Feng became, the happier he became.

It was not only Jiang Wushang who felt like that. Su Rou and Su Mei, as well as Zhang Tianyi, were the same. They all felt happy for Chu Feng to be able to have such a powerful World Spirit.

"Eggy, you are really as overwhelming as usual. But now, it's best to finish this quick."

Chu Feng once again saw Eggy's terrifying fighting power. In all honesty, even he admired the unique power Eggy had.

However, at that moment, he only wanted to finish the battle as soon as possible. So, he brandished the Dragon Marking Sword in his hand, and

while using beautiful and fine Dragon Marking Sword Techniques, he threw himself into the army of Monstrous Beasts.

whoosh whoosh The Dragon Marking Sword in Chu Feng's hand was simply akin to a sharp weapon that nothing could stop—not only did the tip stop at nothing, the edge did not either. Monstrous Beasts that clashed with the Dragon Marking Sword would be sliced open like tofu. Although, in terms of total killing strength, Chu Feng was not as ferocious as Eggy, he was still unstoppable.

Lan Xi and the other had already seen Eggy's power in a single instant. Now, Chu Feng's strength made them shocked, once again. They even thought that without Eggy, judging by Chu Feng's terrifying fighting strength, he could perhaps truly defeat all the Monstrous Beasts on his own.

If Lan Xi hadn't admired Chu Feng yet—when she learned of his contract with a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World—then now, she felt nothing but deep respect for him.

With strong power, Chu Feng let her know that even though the World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World was powerful, Chu Feng was absolutely worthy to be her master.

Chapter 750 - The Remains of the Throne

MGA: Chapter 750 - The Remains of the Throne

With Chu Feng and Eggy joining hands, it was but an instant's work. Over a thousand Monstrous Beasts were now dead.

Those who were killed by Chu Feng had either their heads lopped off, or their limbs separated. Despite their massive bodies, they were unable to stop Chu Feng's fierce slashes.

Those who were killed by Eggy, on the other hand, were a sight unbearable to see. As the black-coloured shockwaves swept past the area, their blood of flesh had mashed together, becoming piles and piles of sharp-red meat pastes.

After personally witnessing Chu Feng and Eggy's slaughter, then looking at the many enormous Monstrous Beast corpses lying on the palace's floor, Su Rou and the others couldn't help deeply inhaling. They were completely convinced by Chu Feng's strength.

“Hah, Chu Feng, I was indeed correct! After consuming these Monstrous Beasts' Source Energy, in addition to the amount I've already accumulated in my body, I have successfully become a rank two Martial Lord! Haha, not bad, not bad. Truly not bad!”

After absorbing all the Source Energy of the Monstrous Beasts, the peculiar Eggy's cultivation had entered the realm of rank two Martial Lords. Although such a result was already expected, Eggy was still very joyous. On her perfectly beautiful face, there was a smile that could enchanting anything.

“In the end, you still caught up to me. Right now, we are both rank two Martial Lords. I am fine with facing a rank four Martial Lord, but I’m afraid I cannot defeat a rank five Martial Lord. How about you? What level has your fighting ability reached?” Chu Feng asked curiously. He knew his fighting capabilities were already overwhelming, but he also knew that Eggy’s were still superior to his own. So, he really wanted to know what degree Eggy’s had reached.

After all, there were skies beyond skies, and people beyond people. Chu Feng knew that truth very well, so even though he knew that his fighting ability was relatively superior to others, on the other side of the world, there were many existences that had fighting powers much higher than his.

“About that... It’s not interesting if I say it. When you meet an opponent you cannot defeat, won’t you know when I reveal my hand then?”

Eggy charmingly smiled, and as she spoke, she even winked with her beautiful big eyes at Chu Feng naughtily. In the end, she didn’t give Chu Feng any answer. With her hands behind her back, she strode with her snow-white legs, and before several gazes, she walked back into the World Spirit Gate without any care of others, returning to Chu Feng’s World Spirit Space.

Seeing the odd Eggy disappear, everyone on scene looked at each other. On their faces, and in their hearts, there were inexpressible emotions. After seeing the strength of an Asura Spirit World World Spirit, they had a deeper understanding of the saying “there’s a person beyond every person”.

The aura Eggy exuded and the strength she exhibited was something they had never seen before. It was a type of power that did not belong to this world, but was absolutely so powerful there was no need to doubt her.

“It’s time to open the entrance to this place. I hope everything here is the final obstacle, otherwise, I’m afraid we will truly be unable to progress.” Although Chu Feng killed quite a few Monstrous Beasts, in reality, a large portion of them were dealt with by Eggy. At that moment, his face was drenched with sweat; it could be seen he used quite a bit of strength.

In reality, if it weren't for Eggy's help, Chu Feng would not have much luck whilst facing so many Monstrous Beasts. Even if he could kill all of them, it was likely he would have to pay an enormous price. At least, at that time, he too would be a mesh of flesh and blood.

So, Chu Feng truly hoped the Monstrous Beasts just now were the final barrier guarding this place, because if there were any more that came, with Chu Feng's strength, he would truly be unable to fight against it. This would mean everything he did up until now was for naught.

hmm As he spoke, Chu Feng suddenly. Then, his palms dropped down and slammed the floor. At the same time, he channeled his boundless Spirit power unrestrainedly into the formation of blood on the surface of the floor.

“Open!” Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted. Then, he abruptly raised his arms. The blood outline of the formation that was attached to the ground actually detached as it slowly rose.

rumble rumble rumble

At that instant, the entire palace started to violently shake again. And, under the shining of blood, the formation kept on condensing and changing. Eventually, it converged and became a Spirit Formation Gate.

The gate was different from all the ones Chu Feng had seen before. It stood in midair, and surrounding it were blood-red symbols. Its shape was odd, yet perfect in a way.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, is this truly the entrance?” At that instant, the Spirit Formation that enveloped Jiang Wushang and the others had been dissolved. They gazed at the Spirit Formation Gate hanging in midair, but were a bit hesitant.

The Spirit Formation Gate was indeed very peculiar. On the surface, it didn't seem like an entrance that led to a remains. Rather, it seemed more like a door of death that led to an underground city.

“Honestly speaking, I’m not sure either. But, whether it is or not, we’ll know with an investigation.

“Wait here for news, I’ll return soon.” As Chu Feng spoke, he put strength into his legs, and his entire body had leaped up. Like a sharp sword, he shot straight into the Spirit Formation Gate in the air.

whoosh After entering the gate, it was as if Chu Feng entered a tunnel of space and time. He felt as if his memories were disturbed as well, but that odd feeling lasted for but a second before vanishing.

When everything returned to normal, Chu Feng was deep within a large palace.

That palace was made by the bones of countless Monstrous Beasts. Judging by the shape of the bones, Chu Feng recognized that they were the bones of mysterious Monstrous Beasts.

However, the skeleton that structured the palace was clearly even more enormous than the Monstrous Beasts Chu Feng killed. One can thus imagine what kind of strength it possessed when it was alive.

However, no matter how powerful it was, it was dead now. Not only was its Source Energy stripped away, even the remaining skeleton was used as an ornament.

In the center of the palace, there was a vast Spirit Formation. It shot radiance in all directions, lighting up the entire palace with incomparable brightness.

It was a formation made by the power of a Royal-cloak’s Spirit Formation. At present, it was still perfectly working, and there seemed to be a formless power sealed within.

Underneath that formation, there was a throne. On the throne, there sat a person. He wore a set of armour, giving others a sovereign feeling. Regretfully, its life was no more, only leaving behind a skeleton.

As for the armour worn on his body, though its style appeared to be unordinarily domineering, looking at it now, it was no different from useless metal. It was not only no treasure, it had rusted and was full of imperfections.

“Heavens! Is that the mysterious person that eradicated the Monstrous Beast species?” Suddenly, an incomparably astonished and trembling voice rang out.

Turning his head, Jiang Wushang and the others had walked in. But, not a single one of their faces lacked shocked expressions. There was even a bit of fear there.

Chapter 751 - Imperial Bloodline

MGA: Chapter 751 - Imperial Bloodline

“Why did you come in? Didn’t I say to wait for me outside?” Chu Feng was a bit displeased when he saw Jiang Wushang and the others walk towards him.

He was unable to determine whether or not there were dangers hidden from view, which was why he entered first—to explore a bit. He was afraid there’d be dangers, and that those dangers would injure Jiang Wushang and the others.

“Chu Feng, don’t be angry! We entered exactly because we feared it’s dangerous inside. We don’t want you to do the most dangerous things every time.” Su Mei sweetly smiled. She walked up to Chu Feng and coyly hugged Chu Feng’s arm.

“Yeah! Big Brother Chu Feng, you said it too! As brothers, we share both fortune and misfortune. We can’t hide behind your back when there are dangers, then jump right before you when there are harvests,” Jiang Wushang too explained quickly, as if afraid Chu Feng would get angry.

Chu Feng really had no way of being angry when he faced them. He knew what they were thinking: they were afraid he would stumble upon a fatal situation. They were holding close to the thought of sharing their lives with Chu Feng—to live and die together.

In his lifetime, it was Chu Feng’s luck to be able to have such good brothers and lovers. How could he possibly be angry?

“Brother Wushang, that person has no Source Energy. The skeleton is completely empty; I cannot estimate where he came from, nor what cultivation he had while alive.

“However, inside the formation atop its head, there contains the unknown. From what you see, is that person the possessor of the Imperial Bloodline? Or, is there pressure of the Imperial Bloodline within the formation atop its head?” Chu Feng asked Jiang Wushang.

Jiang Wushang was a possessor of a Royal Bloodline. He had a natural reaction to Imperial Bloodlines. To be more precise, it was the Imperial Bloodline that continually oppressed him, like a king oppressing his citizens.

“It’s him. He is definitely the possessor of the Imperial Bloodline. Within the formation, there is no doubt that it’s the Imperial Bloodline. I am certain.”

Jiang Wushang’s current visage was very complex. On one hand, there were insuppressible excitement and emotion. On the other hand, there were uncontrollable fear and terror. All of those originated from the Imperial Bloodline.

To him, it was something he dreamt of obtaining.

However, to him, it was simultaneously supreme, and unable to be desecrated.

For the Imperial Bloodline, if he didn’t succeed, then he would die. Either stride into the skies with a single step, or he would utter his last words now. But, even with death as the price of failure, he was willing to give it a try.

“As I thought, you aim for this Imperial Bloodline.” Lan Xi learnt of their goal after hearing their words. Shortly after, she reminded solemnly, “Chu Feng, I must warn you that the Imperial Bloodline isn’t a product of the Eastern Sea Region. From what I’ve heard, it only appears in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Similarly to the strength of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Imperial Bloodline is extremely powerful. More accurately speaking, it is not

something we are able to touch upon. At least, with our strengths, we absolutely

cannot

touch it.

“After all, this is very possibly the powerful existence that slaughtered an entire species of Monstrous Beasts. Even if he’s already been dead for several thousand years, ‘a hunger-ridden camel is still larger than a horse’, let alone a cultivation expert that possesses an Imperial Bloodline.”

“Senior Lan Xi, thank you for your consideration. But, I’m thinking that touching it or not isn’t something we can choose now,” Chu Feng said with faint smile.

At first, Lan Xi was still very confused by Chu Feng’s words. But, when the formation laid by a Royal-cloak World Spiritist started to unceasingly rise up and down, all the while emitting blinding light, Lan Xi’s complexion finally shifted.

“Now, everyone out!” Chu Feng said.

But, it seemed to be too late. In the instant the words came out of his mouth, the formation had been thoroughly activated. A radiating gaseous mass surged out of the formation.

The gaseous mass was quite odd. It seemed akin to a boundless mountain range that forced its way towards them.

It also seemed akin to a meteor so large it was indescribable as it crashed down from the sky, about to cast everything into ruin.

Yet, it seemed akin to an enormous wave that touched upon the skies, that covered the heavens and the earth, that engulfed everything.

But the howls... the howls were like beasts from the Ancient Era that had never existed before, all about to rip them into pieces.

That pressure was representing all powerful things possible. Indeed, it was inestimably powerful.

Before such mighty strength, where would Jiang Wushang and the others find the chance to escape? All of them were bound by the pressure. They stood on the spot, trembling, their ability to move stripped away.

This was particularly so for Jiang Wushang. At that moment, his forehead was drenched with sweat, his visage pale.

Royal

had already appeared on his forehead, but in comparison to what it was usually, the word symbolizing the Royal Bloodline was dim.

Where would one even find any of its former glory? It was like a towering king became an incomparably ordinary commoner; it was very lowly.

Very soon, Jiang Wushang knelt onto the ground with a whoosh and kowtowed at the golden gaseous mass that was heading his way.

As he knelt, he even said, “Royal Bloodline possessor, Jiang Wushang, has been insolent! I have been presumptuous to offend the might of the Imperial Bloodline! I deserve a thousand deaths, I deserve a thousand deaths!”

whoosh Shortly following that, Lan Xi also knelt onto the ground, and also said the same words as Jiang Wushang, “Royal Bloodline Possessor, Lan Xi, has been insolent! I have been presumptuous to offend the might of the Imperial Bloodline! I deserve a thousand deaths, I deserve a thousand deaths!”

Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows when he saw that, thinking, “So Lan Xi

also

had a Royal Bloodline. No wonder she was rather informed in the matters of the Imperial Bloodline.”

In a situation such as that, Chu Feng also discovered that the Imperial Bloodline had an enormous influence towards those who had a Royal Bloodline—it controlled them deep down in their souls.

But, at the same time, he also wanted to know whether the power within his body was the power of a bloodline.

At that very instant, everyone was in a ruined state due to the oppression of the gaseous mass. But even as they lost control of their emotions, Chu Feng remained as tranquil as he was since the beginning. Not only were the six lightnings in this body unmoving—still in dormant—even the three in his blood were not affected at all.

That meant his body simply wasn't affected by the Imperial Bloodline. More precisely, the lightning in his body wasn't affected by the Imperial Bloodline.

ta Upon realizing such a thing, Chu Feng quickly took several steps ahead, walking up to Jiang Wushang and the others. Moreover, with a thought, he spread out his own pressure, veiling it over the others.

Indeed, pressure, not a Spirit Formation. He did so because he felt in a situation like the current one, his unique pressure would perhaps be of greater assistance to them.

“This... What happened to me?” As expected, when Chu Feng's pressure shrouded over the crowd, Jiang Wushang's and Lan Xi's body trembled. They immediately regained clarity within their awarenesses, and they expressed confusion over their actions of kneeling on the ground.

“Chu Feng!” But at that moment, Su Rou and Su Mei cried out simultaneously.

Such a shout caught both Jiang Wushang's and Lan Xi's attention. They quickly traced Su Rou's and Su Mei's gaze, and raised their heads. Only then did they discover an extremely terrifying gaseous mass pouring towards them.

The quivering Royal Bloodline in his body clearly told Jiang Wushang that the horrifying golden gaseous mass was the Imperial Bloodline he painstakingly searched for and dreamt for.

However, at that moment, the Imperial Bloodline's effect on them was negligible. The reason for that was because there stood a person before them. It was that person who blocked all of the bloodline's effect, and that person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Big Brother Chu Feng!” Suddenly, Jiang Wushang's expression greatly changed as he hysterically shouted.

The Royal Bloodline in his body told him that the Imperial Bloodline was enraged. It was enraged by Chu Feng's actions, and it was going to punish Chu Feng for that. It was going to attack Chu Feng with the power of the Imperial Bloodline. A calamity had crashed into Chu Feng, and he was now standing on the border of life and death.

Chapter 752 - Divine Lightning Awakening

MGA: Chapter 752 - Divine Lightning Awakening

It was truly as if the Imperial Bloodline had intelligence. It actually thought that Chu Feng was challenging it.

At that very instant, the entire Imperial Bloodline's gaseous mass was churning. With it came incomparably ferocious might as it pressed its way towards Chu Feng. It was akin to an ancient Fierce Beast, and it seemed that it wished to tear Chu Feng into pieces.

As he faced such berserk power, honestly speaking, if Chu Feng said he wasn't afraid, that would be nonsense.

After all, as a World Spiritist, he was able to deeply sense how strong that thing was. Not to mention him, even an existence at the peak of the Martial Lord realm might not be able to block the attack from the Imperial Bloodline.

But, at that very instant, he could not retreat. He could only stand before Jiang Wushang and the others because if he left, they were most definitely dead.

Besides, Chu Feng had some confidence. He felt that the Divine Lightning in his body, whether it was an Inherited Bloodline or not, was stronger than the Imperial Bloodline.

If the master of the Imperial Bloodline was still there, then there was not much he could do. After all, the master could use its own intelligence to control the power of the bloodline and thus take care of Chu Feng.

However, at that very instant, the Imperial Bloodline clearly lacked that sort of mind. It relied completely on itself to attack. Hence, Chu Feng felt

that the Divine Lightning in his body would likely be able to suppress the Imperial Bloodline.

aooo

Indeed, just as the Imperial Bloodline was about to collide into him, the nine huge lightning beasts in Chu Feng's body suddenly awakened.

At that instant, an aura alien to this world surged out of Chu Feng's body. As that was happening, a deafening roar exploded inside.

boom After the sound of the roar resounded completely, the Imperial Bloodline that was about to crash into him scattered in all directions. Even as it did, it let out a timid sound, as though it were frightened.

“What's this?” Jiang Wushang and the others weren't able to hear the roar inside Chu Feng, nor were they able to feel the chaotically powerful aura in Chu Feng's body. They could, however, see that the horrifying Imperial Bloodline seemed to be scared.

Scared by whom? It was obviously Chu Feng! As a result, they, who were initially terrified, couldn't help widening their mouths, not believing the scene before their eyes.

But just as everyone stared out confusedly trying to figure out what exactly was happening, the boundless Imperial Bloodline started to congregate, and then, condensed into a figure.

It was a middle-aged man. His long hair spread over his shoulders and fluttered despite the lack of wind. He wore a set of armour and had a very extraordinary demeanor.

The appearance of the armour was the exact same as the one the bones on the throne wore. Moreover, at that moment, it was shining with golden radiance. Without a doubt, it was an image made by the Imperial Bloodline; but something irrefutable was that the image had intelligence.

It was standing in the air at that moment, and tightly staring at Chu Feng with his eagle-like eyes. They were full of astonishment, but if one gazed with greater detail, they would discover a hint of fear concealed beneath his astonished eyes. A hint of a very strong fear.

“What is your name?” Suddenly, the middle-aged man spoke.

“This Junior is Chu Feng. Senior, if I may I ask, are you the master of this place?” Chu Feng first politely clasped his hands together, then asked.

“Your surname is Chu?” The man lightly knitted his brows after hearing Chu Feng’s words, then deeply pondered.

“Senior, do you know the people from my Chu family?” he asked quickly when he saw such a reaction. He asked him that question because that man did indeed possess the Imperial Bloodline, so he very likely came from the Holy Land of Martialism, and possibly also knew his background.

However, disappointing Chu Feng, the man shook his head after hearing his question, and asked, “You opened the formations I laid?”

“Senior, the formations you laid were indeed opened by me,” Chu Feng said truthfully.

“Impressive. But sadly, the Imperial Bloodline I left behind and put all my heart into while alive is completely useless to you. I’m thinking that you want to give my Imperial Bloodline to those two people, right?” The middle-aged man cast his gaze at Jiang Wushang and Lan Xi. Obviously, he knew who they were.

“This...” Chu Feng was a bit hesitant; he didn’t know how to reply.

He knew that man was most likely the person who killed all the Monstrous Beasts. Also, he had passed away already. The image left behind now was no more than a fragment of his soul. To Chu Feng, it was not threatening in any way. And since that fragment of a soul was appearing before him currently, it would also completely disappear after a short while.

Which would mean even if Chu Feng and the others didn't do anything, since the man was already dead, the awareness he left behind would disappear immediately as well. The only thing remaining would be his Imperial Bloodline.

Truthfully, the Imperial Bloodline was left behind so others could obtain it. But, at present, the man's soul was still there. It wasn't too great if they said they came just for his bloodline.

“There's no need to be embarrassed about anything. The reason why I put so much effort in leaving the power of my bloodline behind is because I intended it for a person fated in the Eastern Sea Region.” The man seemed to have seen through Chu Feng's thoughts as he suddenly smiled lightly.

“Then Senior, can you bestow your Imperial Bloodline to my friend? To him, your bloodline is really too important,” Chu Feng requested quickly.

“To be honest, when I left behind my bloodline, it was because I didn't want a termination in its inheritance. I hoped that one person could receive my power and continue passing it down, so my many years of cultivation wouldn't have gone to waste.

“But, thinking back and forth, if I just gave my bloodline to a certain person, it would be too easy for that person.

“So, that's why I laid this formation. It was to find a qualified person to receive this Imperial Bloodline. No matter how long I awaited, it would not matter, so long as that person was sufficiently qualified.

“But, sadly, the fated person I painstakingly waited for had something even more powerful than my Imperial Bloodline.

“My Imperial Bloodline wouldn't be of any assistance to you, and the thing in your body wouldn't even allow my bloodline to enter.

“However, the two of them want my Imperial Bloodline, but are simply not qualified enough.” A hint of a bitter smile emerged onto the man's face as he spoke, then he said with a sigh, “I meticulously laid this

formation, left behind a portion of my soul, and bitterly waited for several thousands of years. Finally, in came the person who was able to break through my formation.

“But it mattered not, as to him, my Imperial Bloodline wasn’t suitable for his body.

“How pitiful, how tragic!

“Whatever, whatever. Since you are the one who broke through this formation, and since you have the heart to make others happy, I don’t mind helping you out.

“I will use my final awareness to lead the Imperial Bloodline into your friend’s body. But, my Imperial Bloodline can only be bestowed upon a single person. Out of the two, you can only choose one. You must make a decision.”

“Wushang.” That decision was not difficult, so Chu Feng cast his gaze at Jiang Wushang.

“Junior Jiang Wushang pays his respects to Senior.” Jiang Wushang quickly went up, immediately knelt, and bowed at the image.

“Jiang Wushang, huh? Then in that case, we are interestingly related...” After hearing Jiang Wushang’s name, the grievance on the man’s face was diminished by quite an amount. After meaningfully looking at Chu Feng, he said to Jiang Wushang, “Boy, you really do have a good brother.”

hmm After speaking, the man’s outline flashed, turning into a strand of bright golden light, and bore straight into Jiang Wushang’s chest.

Chapter 753 - A Request

MGA: Chapter 753 - A Request

“Ahhh—”

When the bloodline entered his body, Jiang Wushang immediately let out a painful cry. It was a very powerful cry, even more unpleasant than a pig wailing to death.

But, that couldn't be blamed on him. After the Imperial Bloodline entered his body, everyone could tell that change was occurring throughout his entire body, both internally and externally.

That was, however, good change. Not only was the

Royal

on his forehead not dim and lacking light, it instead became extremely bright. In the end, it started changing, from

Royal

to

Imperial

.

As that word transformed, Jiang Wushang's entire demeanor transformed completely as well. Even this aura started to rapidly soar.

Such a change lasted for a good while before it gradually faded away. When Jiang Wushang's body stopped changing, his aura had risen two levels in succession. It was actually the same as Zhang Tianyi's—the eighth level of the Heaven realm.

“Brother Wushang, congratulations on obtaining the Imperial Bloodline! From now on, it seems that it’ll be my turn to try and catch up to you. Haha!” Zhang Tianyi walked up and congratulated Jiang Wushang.

“Brother Wushang, congratulations, congratulations!” Su Rou and Su Mei also went up to congratulate.

“The Imperial Bloodline... You must be the only person in the Eastern Sea Region who has it! But, I wonder whether this is fortune or misfortune. If this were to be known, you will definitely receive great resources from the academy.

“At the same time, however, you will also become a figure that will be hunted down by clans that possess Inherited Bloodlines in the Eastern Sea Region since they always desire your Imperial Bloodline.

“So, regarding the matter of you obtaining the Imperial Bloodline in the Millennium Ancient City, it’s best to give it a long consideration. To announce it or to keep it a secret requires detailed contemplation.” Even Lan Xi walked over. But, she did not congratulate him; instead, she gave him a reminder.

Jiang Wushang’s brows furrowed after hearing Lan Xi’s words because that was indeed something that had its advantages and disadvantages.

“Since there are people willing to channel resources into you, it should be, naturally, taken advantage of. Otherwise, wouldn’t it be a waste of a chance?

“In addition, the Four Seas Academy is not a fool. Unless absolutely necessary, there is no need for them to announce that there is a disciple with an Imperial Bloodline in their academy, because it will only attract hatred to itself.

“Thus, I feel that so long as the Four Seas Academy has a slight bit of intelligence, they would secretly develop my Brother Wushang.

“Besides, even if this is known, as long as he safely cultivates inside the Four Seas Academy, which clan would come to the Four Seas Academy and look for trouble?” Just at that moment, Chu Feng spoke. His words dissolved the worry in Jiang Wushang’s heart, and gave him a direction he could choose.

“Brother Wushang, has your body gotten used to it? Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?” In comparison to the future matters though, Chu Feng was more concerned about Jiang Wushang’s current state.

“There is nothing wrong, I feel very good. I haven’t felt this good ever before.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, I will never forget the great favour and kindness you have given to me! No matter what you want me to do or be, I—”

“If you’re a brother, don’t say words like these, otherwise I’ll get mad!” Before letting Jiang Wushang finish his words, Chu Feng cut him off. The reason he helped Jiang Wushang was because of their brotherly feelings, not because he begged him to.

“Junior Chu Feng, from what you’ve said, he should show his cards to the Four Seas Academy? But what should be said to them?” Zhang Tianyi went up and asked.

“That’s quite easy. You just need to slightly change the truth, and all of us will say the same thing. But, it means that this matter must be spoken to the higher-ups of the Four Seas Academy.” Chu Feng looked at Jiang Wushang, and asked, “Do you feel that your instructor is trustable?”

“Yes. My instructor treats me very well. He is absolutely worth my trust,” replied Jiang Wushang.

“Then great. Just tell this to your instructor immediately after leaving this place. Also, regarding Wang Long and the others, we must also find an excuse.”

Afterwards, Chu Feng weaved a fake story—which was a slight distortion of how Jiang Wushang obtained the Imperial Bloodline within the Millennium Ancient City, and how Wang Long and the others were met with “misfortune”—cleansing them of their relation to the highest degree.

As Lan Xi looked at how Chu Feng, who was nearly the youngest here, carefully arranged everything and became their backbones, a complicated expression emerged from her eyes. Chu Feng was very impressive, she discovered. Putting aside his strength, his thoughts were far above hers as well.

She would also not forget what the middle-aged man said just now: Within Chu Feng’s body, there was something even more powerful than the Imperial Bloodline.

After, Chu Feng and the others left. When they returned to the palace full of Monstrous Beast corpses, they saw that the closed exit was now open.

However, as they left the core of the Millennium Ancient City and returned to the ruined ancient city, they discovered the large door opened by the Spirit Formation key didn’t seem to have any intention of closing. Rather, it appeared it was going to remain eternally open.

That coincided with Chu Feng’s predictions. He had already thought it wouldn’t close, so that was why he planned to have Jiang Wushang speak of him obtaining the Imperial Bloodline—because he knew it couldn’t be hidden.

Chu Feng had also included everything that happened inside within his already woven lies.

When Chu Feng and the others left the Millennium Ancient City and after telling the Four Seas Academy their prepared deception, the higher-ups of the Four Seas Academy were shocked. They instantly organized a group of top-ranked elders to enter the Millennium Ancient City for a thorough investigation.

At that moment, within the palace full of Monstrous Beast corpses, near a hundred powerful Four Seas Academy elders were dumbfounded by the enormous bodies that filled the palace.

The head of the elders was the head of the Ten Divine Instructors, Taikou.

“Lord Taikou, those disciples said the Monstrous Beasts here were killed by a single Consciousness. Do you think that is true?” said an elder, whose strength was one of the strongest, after some inspection. He was asking Taikou for guidance.

Although he, and a few other elders with him, had the highest status and strength in the Four Seas Academy, they could only lower their heads when they stood before Taikou. The final say on all matters was Taikou’s decision.

“The core of this Millennium Ancient City has been sealed away for many years, but because of those children, it’s been opened. It is no longer significant what exactly happened here. What is important, however, is that those children who have survived must be carefully developed.

“Also, this is all classified information! Other than the Lord Academy Head, do not mention this to anyone else. If I learn that someone leaks this information, I will execute them, no exceptions!” Taikou said, emphasizing every single word. His tone was full of might that forced all to obey him.

“Yes sir!” Which elder would dare to go against Taikou’s orders? All of them unhesitantly replied, and firmly remembered they could not spread any related information. Otherwise, they would most definitely die very miserably.

Chu Feng and the others knew not much about the events occurring within the Millennium Ancient City. And, in the days that passed, they too were completely exhausted. So, they all returned to their respective residential areas. Since the Four Seas Academy wasn’t their home, as a disciple of the Four Seas Academy, some rules had to be followed. For example, they

could not loiter too long in others' territories. Thus, they had to return to their own residences.

As for Chu Feng, who held Taikou's badge and was most free in moving about, he didn't have any place to rest. So, he headed towards Taikou's residence.

He did so for no other reason but to thank the senior he met by chance. And, he also had a request.

Chapter 754 - Su Mei in Trouble

MGA: Chapter 754 - Su Mei in Trouble

Chu Feng arrived at Taikou's residence, but discovered he wasn't there.

However, a note was hung on his door. On it wrote: "If Chu Feng comes to visit, please wait for a few hours."

Although Chu Feng didn't know where Taikou went, Taikou clearly knew Chu Feng would come and find him. Since Taikou had told him to wait, then naturally, he didn't have much of a choice on the matter since he had a request for Taikou. So, he sat down, cross-legged, and awaited Taikou outside his simple grass house.

However, such a wait was not as simple as several hours. Chu Feng had waited an entire night, straight until morning, then to noon, then to afternoon, but Taikou had yet to return.

Even so, Chu Feng didn't move at all. He swore to wait for Taikou, so he would not leave.

It was because he prepared to leave the Four Seas Academy after asking Taikou a request.

Although there were still a few days until the arranged battle with the three disciples of the Four Protectors, he couldn't be certain whether the arranged battle was real or fake. So it would be better to head over early to familiarize himself with the general situation.

Due to that, he prepared to see Taikou, then meet up with Su Rou and the others, then leave the Four Seas Academy.

"Haha, I'm sorry Chu Feng! I had some things I needed to handle just now; I've made you wait." Suddenly, a rather shameful voice rang out behind Chu Feng. Turning his head around, it was Taikou.

That made Chu Feng a bit surprised. Even with his current strength, Taikou was able to appear behind him without making a single sound, and without him knowing. It could be seen that the old man truly had quite a level of strength.

“Senior Taikou, you are truly too polite. I have actually not waited for long.” Chu Feng hurriedly stood up and bowed to Taikou. Ever since Taikou helped him out with the trouble outside the Millennium Ancient City, Chu Feng had a much greater impression of Taikou.

“Mm? Didn’t you come to this place immediately after leaving the Millennium Ancient City?” Taikou said with a smile, as if he had already seen through Chu Feng.

“I...” Chu Feng was a bit speechless. He felt that Taikou knew some things.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you must have business with me, right?” said Taikou straightforwardly. The difference between the attitude he treated Chu Feng and others was like the distance between heaven and earth.

“Senior, we met merely by coincidence, but the assistance you’ve given me is something I can never repay back. I’ve come here today mainly to give you my thanks, senior. In the future, if there is anything you need my help with, I will definitely do my best to help you, in order to repay the favours you’ve given me.” As Chu Feng spoke, he bowed once again to Taikou. It was gratitude he felt from the bottom of his heart.

“Haha, it’s quite easy if you want to repay me. Just become my disciple!” Taikou said with a smile.

“This...” When he heard those words, Chu Feng’s face flushed because he truly didn’t know how to reply.

Logically speaking, with his strength, Taikou was qualified to become Chu Feng’s master. Also, Taikou has shown him favour, so it was not forbidden to have him as a master.

After all, a person having multiple masters wasn't some unvirtuous and immoral action. As long as the master was willing to, there was no problem.

But, that didn't matter since Chu Feng didn't like having new masters too casually. To him, the meaning of a master was something unordinary, it was something significant; one did not simply just decide to have a new master and did so thus.

“Haha, okay, I won't make things difficult for you.

“Listen: I helped you because you've left good impressions on me. I chose to do that myself; I did so completely willingly. So, you have no need to worry.

“Though, there was one thing I do want to ask you. I wonder if you can reply truthfully?” said Taikou with a smile.

“Senior Taikou, please ask,” Chu Feng said.

“Can you tell me the truth on what occurred within the Millennium Ancient City?

“Don't worry, I will keep this a secret. It's just that I don't like being deceived, so I want to know the facts of what happened,” said Taikou with a smile. However, his eyes, surrounded by wrinkles, emitted glints of intelligence.

“Senior, if you were another person, I have indeed prepared to not speak the truth. But, to you, I have no need to hide it.” Chu Feng had actually prepared already to speak the truth prior to coming here.

Afterwards, Chu Feng told everything that happened in the Millennium Ancient City to Taikou in detail, including that he was the one who killed Wang Long and the others, and that he was the one who solved the formations in the Millennium Ancient City. He pretty much left nothing hidden, other than the fact that he relied on the Divine Lightning in his body to force the Imperial Bloodline to yield.

He did so because to Chu Feng, the secret of the Divine Lightning was extremely important. Unless absolutely necessary, Chu Feng didn't want outsiders to know.

After hearing Chu Feng's narration, the expression on Taikou's face was a bit shocked. When he looked at Chu Feng, his gaze was more admiring. Only after quite a while did he say, "Quite unexpectedly, your abilities are stronger than my expectations. You've actually opened the formations of the Millennium Ancient City with your own strength, and even helped your friend obtain the Imperial Bloodline.

"You are truly a genius; I've indeed not been mistaken. But sadly, you really aren't willing to take me as your master... Whatever, what I hate the most is to force others into difficult situations."

"Senior Taikou, thank you for understanding.

"It's just that... My brother, Jiang Wushang, he possesses the Imperial Bloodline right now, and I'm afraid others will harm him. So, Senior Taikou, I hope you can take care of him a bit," said Chu Feng, requesting. That was the thing he wanted to ask Taikou.

"Don't worry, since they are your friends, even if you don't say anything I would have still taken care of them. No matter if it's those two boys, or those two girls, as long as I, Taikou, am here, no one will harm them in the Four Seas Academy.

"But, on that topic, there is truly a person at present who harbours malicious intents towards one of your friends. I wonder... would you like me to take care of it for you, or will you do so personally?" said Taikou while smiling.

"Senior Taikou, who exactly is planning to harm my friend? Please tell me." Chu Feng's heart immediately tensed up when he heard those words as he quickly followed with a question.

"It's a brat whose nerves could cover the sky. Not only does he not know repent, he clings onto hatred and is planning to make a move on that girl

Su Mei. As for who it is, I'm sure you already know. And, if I'm not mistaken, he should have already arrived at that girl's residence," said Taikou.

"Senior, thank you for the warning." Chu Feng's expression, which was usually calm, involuntarily changed. The sweat on his forehead immediately seeped out, and without saying anything more, he turned around and prepared to leave.

From Taikou's words, he had already learnt of how serious that matter was. The person who was making a move on Su Mei was clearly Qin Yu. He recalled that Qin Yu was in the same league as Wang Long; they were people of the same mind.

And also recalling the lewd expression Qin Yu looked at Su Mei with, Chu Feng had a premonition on what despicable thing Qin Yu was about to do. He clearly failed with the "soft" method, and was currently using the "hard" method.

At that instant, Chu Feng really did reach the extremities of fury. Su Mei was different from Lan Xi—she was his fiancée. He hadn't even really touched her, yet Qin Yu already had thoughts? It was unacceptable, and his overwhelming bloodlust uncontrollably emanated outward.

"Ahh, if you hurry like this you may not even reach in time. Let me help you out." Taikou thought, he laughed when he looked at Chu Feng's nervous and angry expression, as if he had expected it.

As he spoke, he flung his big sleeve, and in a mere instant, Chu Feng and he disappeared.

Chapter 755 - Detailed Plan

MGA: Chapter 755 - Detailed Plan

Su Mei's place of residence was filled with structures that suited a girl's taste. To describe that place required only two words:

beauty

, and

aesthetics

.

At that moment, the little beauty Su Mei was sitting in her room. Since all the servants in her residence were female, her current clothing was very casual as well.

A pink long skirt and loose clothes not only exposed her snow-white shoulders, it also exposed half of her round twin peaks. It had to be said that Su Mei really did grow up. The firm and round bulges before her chest were very close to their exact shapes. If a man were to see that, their body would heat up from desire, and they would find it hard to control themselves.

Normally, Su Mei wouldn't wear such revealing clothes. Only when she prepared to rest would she do so, because wearing looser clothes were more comfortable.

"Little Red, was there anyone who came looking for me today?" Su Mei asked a servant in front of her.

"Master, no one came looking for you today," replied the servant respectfully.

“He still hasn’t come, huh?” Su Mei’s curved and slender brows involuntarily knitted. A pair of eyes as enchanting as a river of stars glinted with worry.

Chu Feng clearly told her to rest peacefully in her own place, that he would quickly look for her. A day had passed since they split up from the Millennium Ancient City, yet Chu Feng hadn’t returned. She couldn’t help worrying due to that.

But, thinking more carefully, Chu Feng had Taikou’s badge, and in addition, she had seen Chu Feng’s current strength. Within the Four Seas Academy, there shouldn’t be anyone who could harm Chu Feng. As a result, she was not as worried as before, and continued to painstakingly wait.

For a restless little girl like her, waiting for a lover who had yet to arrive was indeed a type of suffering.

“Little Red, you changed the incense?” Suddenly, Su Mei sniffed a few times, then asked the servant.

“Master, I...” The servant’s expression changed greatly after hearing that question. Not only was it bursting with fear, she even knelt onto the ground with a

whoosh

, as if she committed some horrible crime.

But when Su Mei saw the servant acting in such a way, she sweetly smiled and said, “What are you doing? Although I told you to not to change the incense in my room without my permission, I’m not blaming you or anything. You don’t have to be so afraid, so quickly rise!”

As she spoke, Su Mei walked up and wanted to personally pull the servant up.

Tears poured like rain from the servant's eyes when she saw Su Mei treat her so well. While crying, she said, "Master, I've let you down, but I really have no choice! If I don't do this, not only will I not keep my own life, my whole family will be struck with a disaster!"

"Little Red, what happened? Is there a person bullying your family? Who? You can tell me! I'll back you up," Su Mei furiously asked. Her brows slanted inwards when she heard that, and she even thought her servant was being bullied.

"Sorry, sorry..." But not only was Little Red unwilling to reply, she was unwilling to stand. She kept on kneeling on the spot, and kept on silently crying.

ta Just as Su Mei felt confusion as to what exactly happened to Little Red, she suddenly felt a bit dizzy. Her entire body heated up, and an odd feeling was born in her heart.

Although Su Mei usually had pure heart, she was no fool. After feeling something off with herself, she quickly searched for the reason. Soon, she cast her eyes onto the incense in the room.

whoosh Stretching out, she grabbed the incense and held it near her. Examining it carefully, she immediately turned enraged. After destroying the incense with a palm, she furiously shouted at the servant, "Little Red, you! You drugged me!"

"Sorry, sorry..." The servant didn't deny Su Mei's accusation, and only cried even louder.

"Dammit!" Su Mei didn't even bother with that servant anymore because she discovered that the poison had entered her body already, and was currently creating problems from within.

She first consumed an antidote, then quickly opened the room's door. She wanted to leave and ask for help.

However, in the instant Su Mei opened the door, a man's figure was standing there. Not only did he block her path, he was even looking at her with his wicked gaze.

“You? What you are doing in my residence?” Su Mei was greatly surprised when she saw that person. As she backed away, she tidied up her skirt and covered her snow-white shoulders. That man was a well-known person in the Four Seas Academy, Qin Yu.

Su Mei dreaded that Qin Yu quite a bit. He had expressed his affection for her, but she herself had clearly rejected him.

Yet, Qin Yu shamelessly continued his confessions. That put Su Mei in a very difficult situation because with his position and status in the Four Seas Academy, even her master could do nothing to him. She could only endure, again and again.

At that moment, she was poisoned by some unknown substance, and now, Qin Yu suddenly appeared inside her residence. She didn't have a chance to notify anyone about the poison; she had a bad feeling about what was happening.

“Hehe, my little beauty. The clothing you're wearing today is truly quite attracting. Could it be... that you knew I was going to join you here, so you made such preparations?”

When he saw Su Mei, whose face was a bit red and eyes were a bit dazed, not only did Qin Yu's eyes shine, saliva even started flowing out of the corners of his mouth. A pair of wicked eyes kept on glancing all over Su Mei's body.

“Senior Qin Yu, I don't understand what you're saying. I have an urgent matter and I need to leave. Please make way.” Su Mei acted as if she didn't know what was happening, and as she spoke, she was going to force her way out.

“Ahh, my beauty. Where do you want to go? How about I carry you there?”

However, how could Qin Yu let Su Mei go after such detailed planning? He extended his arms and covered the entire width of the door. As he looked at the servant, he even said, “Why are you still here? Get out! Remember, do not let anyone enter. If someone disturbs my perfect occasion, your entire family will pay for it with death.”

And the servant of course didn't dare to hesitate in any way. She rose, and walked out.

whoosh Su Mei understood everything when she saw that. As she suspected, it was Qin Yu who threatened her close servant, forcing her to poison Su Mei, and wanted to make his move on Su Mei. So, Su Mei leaped forward, flying towards the window of the room. She wanted to escape the mouth of the tiger.

bang However, she had clearly arrived at the window, and already saw the scenery outside, yet as if she collided into a steel wall, Su Mei bounced back and roughly fell onto the ground.

“My beauty, where are you going? Do you think you can escape?” At that moment, Qin Yu's shameless voice rang out again behind Su Mei.

Turning her head, Su Mei's face changed greatly. At that moment, Qin Yu had already stripped away his clothes and revealed his bare body in front of her.

Su Mei quickly turned her head back upon glancing at that scene, no longer daring to look. She furiously shouted, “Qin Yu, if you dare to perform such immoral acts on me, Chu Feng will definitely not forgive you!”

“Hahahaha! Chu Feng?”

“That brat who relies on Taikou's badge?”

“It seems that you have quite a close relationship with him! But sadly, your Chu Feng will not come and save you.”

“Even if he dares to come and save you, I will have him kneel before me, and force him to look as I push you down—while remaining completely helpless.

“I will take his woman; what can he do? Who does he think he is without Taikou? He wants to fight with me, Qin Yu? He is not worthy!” Qin Yu’s complexion also changed instantly when he heard the two words “Chu Feng” as it surged with incomparable hatred and resentment.

Chapter 756 - The Enraged Chu Feng

MGA: Chapter 756 - The Enraged Chu Feng

“Shut up! You think

you’re

comparable to Chu Feng? He’s over a million times stronger than you!

“No, to be more precise, he is a person beyond all persons, but you... you aren’t even worthy to be a person.” When she heard Qin Yu talk of Chu Feng, Su Mei instantly became furious. Without caring about anything else, she started cursing Qin Yu.

Not only did Su Mei defend the person he detested, she even cursed himself in such a way. When he heard all that, the usually narrow-minded Qin Yu also felt furious.

But, when he saw Su Mei’s fair skin becoming redder and redder and the quickening rising and falling of her chest, he forcefully suppressed his anger, and even smugly roared with laughter. He then said shamelessly, “Curse me! Do your best to curse me! It seems that you truly like him, but so what?

“From today on, you will be mine. So what if your heart belongs to him? Your body is fated to belong to me.

“How do you feel, Little Mei? Do you feel very hot, very itching, very wanting

?

“No matter, don’t hold yourself back. Your brother Qin Yu I can satisfy everything you desire.”

“You want my body? Are you dreaming?” Su Mei coldly snorted. Then, she suddenly raised her palm, and slammed it at her head. In order to preserve her chastity, she was going to commit suicide.

bam However, before allowing Su Mei’s palm to contact her head, Qin Yu waved his sleeve and the palm instead landed onto Su Mei’s face. It not only prevented Su Mei’s suicide attempt, it even thrown her into the air.

A bright red palm print was left on Su Mei’s beautiful face, but not only that, the powerful force even made a trickle of blood flow out of the corner of her mouth.

“Hmph. You want to commit suicide? Don’t even try!

“But, I won’t force you; I’ll just wait here. After the drug starts its effect, you will beg me yourself. Hahaha...”

Qin Yu actually pulled over a chair and sat down as he was speaking. He repressed his lust, and as he stared at Su Mei who lay nearby, he waited for the drug in Su Mei’s body to do its work.

boom But just at that moment, the closed door suddenly shattered into pieces. Quickly after, a person flew into the room.

“It’s you?” Qin Yu couldn’t help being taken aback when he saw the newcomer. He instantly recognized who the person was: Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng!” Su Mei’s tears rolled down her face when she saw Chu Feng. She immediately climbed up and jumped into his embrace; her sobbing was truly full of grievance.

“Little Mei, sorry. I’ve come late, I’ve let you suffer.” Chu Feng carried Su Mei to the bed. When he saw the palm print on the side of her face, as well as the blood by the corner of her mouth, it made his heart ache.

“No, no I haven’t. I am here for you. Other than you, no other man should even think of touching me. Even if I die, he should not,” said Su Mei unyieldingly.

“Little Mei, rest well. Let me handle the rest.” Chu Feng used his hand to wipe away the blood on the corner of Su Mei’s mouth, then he slowly rose, and cast his gaze at the nearby Qin Yu, who already removed his clothes and was bare.

Currently, Chu Feng appeared very calm on the surface. No matter if it was his complexion, or his eyes, it was as if he were someone completely unrelated.

But, no one knew what sort of explosive fury and bloodlust surged within his body. If one could see such a thing, even an extremely brave person would be completely terrified, so much their minds would be ruined. Even their souls would completely scatter.

As for Qin Yu, he clearly didn’t realize anything was wrong. Instead, he quickly used his World Spiritist techniques and sealed that area. Then, he looked at Su Mei with a smile, and said, “I didn’t think Chu Feng would truly come. This is perfect, I’ll bring the words I just said into reality.

“I’ll have him kneel, then have him watch as I force you beneath me while he is powerless to do anything! Hahaha!”

“Which hand did you use to hit Little Mei just now?” Chu Feng ignored Qin Yu’s shouts and indifferently spoke.

“Why does it matter which hand I used? What can you do to me? I not only hit her, I will even get on top of her, and do it in front of you,” said Qin Yu conceitedly, as if he were bragging to Chu Feng.

bang However, just at that moment, Chu Feng’s eyes lit up, and berserk energy burst out of his body.

It was the three lightning. Three different colours of lightning were currently swirling around Chu Feng’s body. His hair as well as his clothes

fluttered everywhere and erupted with sound.

The most important thing, though, was that Chu Feng's current eyes no longer seemed human. They seemed more akin to heartless beasts as they emitted the light of the three lightnings.

An extremely horrifying aura emanated outward from Chu Feng. It instantly engulfed the entire room, and even Qin Yu, who planned to embarrass Chu Feng and had a face of complacency, changed his expression greatly.

He dumbfoundedly discovered strength far more powerful on Chu Feng's body. Under the veil of Chu Feng's aura, even his own strength was completely suppressed.

At that very instant, he saw an illusion: The person who was standing in front of him simply wasn't a person, but an extremely cold-hearted and incomparably cruel monster.

“Wha-what the hell are you?!” Qin Yu pointed at Chu Feng and spoke those words with his trembling voice. He was truly afraid. He had never even seen a person—though, to be more precise, the person before his eyes simply wasn't a person—like him before.

“Was it this hand?” Suddenly, Chu Feng made his move. He instantly arrived in front of Qin Yu, and before he had the chance to react, Chu Feng had grabbed Qin Yu's wrist.

bzzz In the instant Chu Feng grabbed Qin Yu wrist, three lightnings burst out of his body. They transformed into countless lightning snakes and bore into Qin Yu's palm.

“AHH~~~~~” At that instant, Qin Yu's complexion twisted completely. He widened his mouth, and let out an extremely excruciating cry.

After the lightnings entered his body, it started tearing his flesh, ripping his muscles, engulfing his bones.

Directly before his eyes, his palm was being torn up, ripped up, and bit by bit, it was disappearing from his view. More importantly than that, as his hand was being burned up, he was feeling pain that he never felt ever before.

That pain was akin to millions of insects gnawing it, and innumerable sharp blades cutting it. Every single cut tore his heart, and the pain made him wish he were dead.

“Bastard, let me go!” Qin Yu panicked. He completely panicked because he felt that the person in front of him was akin to a demon that had no emotions. What awaited him was cruel torture, so he started to do his best to struggle as he attempted to escape that demon’s grasp.

sii Finally, Qin Yu flung away Chu Feng’s hand. But, before he even took several steps back, he felt a flesh-tearing pain from his shoulder.

When he looked back at Chu Feng, Qin Yu’s visage became as pale as paper. There lacked any traces of blood, and his eyes were filled with endless fear.

He discovered to his surprise that Chu Feng still had his wrist in his hand. However, that wrist was not connected to his body. It was connected to a bloody torn arm.

When he looked back at his shoulder, blood was spurting out. It wasn’t that he got rid of Chu Feng, it was that his arm was ripped away by Chu Feng.

Chapter 757 - Bloodthirsty Demon

MGA: Chapter 757 - Bloodthirsty Demon

At that instant, the lightning surrounding his body jumped about and kept on making

bzzz

sounds.

As his long, black hair fluttered about in chaos, his eyes could be seen. The eerie glint it emitted was the combination of the three lightnings.

However, what the eyes emitted was iciness, heartlessness.

Chu Feng grabbed Qin Yu's broken arm, and slowly raised it. Then, he did something that completely stupefied Qin Yu.

Chu Feng opened his mouth, revealing his ferocious teeth, and bit down. He bit away a big chunk of Qin Yu's torn arm, and started chewing it in his mouth.

Blood started flowing out of Chu Feng's mouth in large amounts, but it wasn't Chu Feng's. It was Qin Yu's. Not only was Chu Feng gnawing on Qin Yu's flesh and blood, he even made a grin. He seemed like a bloodthirsty monster enjoying a rare delicacy.

"You demon!" Qin Yu felt all of his hair stand on end. An indescribable feeling of terror permeated his bones.

It was the first time in his life that he feared a person like that. Without thinking anymore, he turned around, and tried to escape.

"Pah!"

But just at that moment, Chu Feng widened his mouth and a blood-red mass burst out. It was Qin Yu's flesh that he was gnawing on just now.

Most importantly, that ball of flesh, after exiting Chu Feng's mouth, had an extraordinary amount of force. Like an indestructible arrow, it tore through the air, leaving behind a bright red streak, and with a

puchi

, it pieced into Qin Yu's chest.

“Ahh!” Such powerful force made Qin Yu fall onto the ground and cry out. When he looked at his chest, and discovered a huge cavity there, he almost cried from fright.

If he knew that the cavity was pierced through by a chunk of his own hand, who knew what he would feel.

bang Just at that moment, the hand Chu Feng used to grab Qin Yu's torn arm clenched, and Qin Yu's arm then, after a muffled explosion, broke into pieces.

Following that, Chu Feng walked towards Qin Yu with quick steps, stretched out, and with a ripping sound, forcefully tore Qin Yun's other arm.

“Ahh—” Qin Yu howled from the pain of his arm being torn. The previous one was done when he didn't realize it, but this time, he personally witnessed his arm being torn off. He truly saw the pain in his eyes, and felt the pain in his heart.

However, the surprise still came afterwards. Chu Feng spun Qin Yu's arm with his hand at the end of the arm, then waved it and slammed it towards Qin Yu's face.

bam bam bam bam Sharp sounds such as those kept on resounding. Chu Feng was using Qin Yu's own palm to slap his own face.

Moreover, Chu Feng was very fierce. After only a few slaps, Qin Yu's face was a mash of flesh of blood. After a few more slaps, even his skin and blood on his face were scraped away, and what remained was only eerie white bones.

“Damn you! Continue this, I dare you! I'm not afraid of you!” Qin Yu, who looked absolutely nothing like before, hysterically howled.

puchi But just at that moment, Chu Feng stamped down. Qin Yu's body instantly quivered once, then it completely froze.

It was because Chu Feng's stamp resided upon the
root of his life

—the thing he used to defile countless women—and it was now crushed by Chu Feng.

“Ahh—” Feeling the thing below flattened, Qin Yu once again let out a howl.

That was not only a howl of pain, it was a howl of fury originating from his heart. He was truly angry. Even though he knew he was facing an extremely terrifying demon, after the thing he took pride in was squashed, his rage also fiercely jumped out.

“Chu Feng, I'll kill you, I'll kill you, I'll definitely kill you! I will kill everyone related to you, or else I will be unable to vent the hatred in my heart!” Qin Yu's words were ones that came from deep inside. He truly hated every single part of Chu Feng, and he really did want to kill Chu Feng's entire family, and eradicate his entire clan.

But, Chu Feng was not the slightest bit afraid of Qin Yu's threats. Instead, he made a hint of a sneer—one of disdain.

gulp After seeing the cold smile on Chu Feng's mouth, Qin Yu's prior arrogance was no more because only then did he realize how idiotic he was.

Before Chu Feng, how was he even qualified to be arrogant? He had to worry not only for his own life, but also his family's lives. Before his very eyes was a true demon!

“Ahhh—” Soon, Qin Yu's miserable cry rang out again, within it contained his desire to die. But, the torture merely only began.

No matter how much more miserable Qin Yu's cries were, there was no one who would save him because the Spirit Formation he himself laid had blocked off everything.

That being said, however, in the sky outside the palace, Taikou was standing within the clouds. His eyes were extremely sharp, even better than an eagle's vision. He was not only able to see everything below, he could even see through the Spirit Formation and everything that Chu Feng did and was doing to Qin Yu.

At that instant, even the mysterious cultivation expert furrowed his brows. There was actually a bit of worry in his eyes. After a long while, he sighed. “What kind of power is in this boy's body? It is simply so immeasurably deep and so unfathomable.

“It even affects his nature. Is there truly a demon inside his body?”

“Sigh. It'll be fine if he walks righteously in the future, but if he walks on the path of evil, I'm afraid all the living in this world will not escape a calamity.”

Chu Feng knew nothing about Taikou's spying; the fury in his heart had already flooded his reason. Even though Qin Yu had no more signs of life, he didn't stop.

“Chu Feng!” Only until a voice with anguish sound out did Chu Feng's eyes light up, returning to their former state.

“Little Mei?” It was Su Mei's voice that let Chu Feng recover his rationality. At that moment, the lightning on Chu Feng's body could no

longer been seen, and his terrifying aura disappeared simultaneously as well, but the memory from before still remained.

“What happened just now? I seem to have gotten that lightning’s power, but my mind was also affected.” Chu Feng looked at Qin Yu whose sight was unbearable, and couldn’t help sinking into contemplation.

“Chu Feng...” Just at that moment, Su Mei’s voice rang out again.

But this time, it was not only with anguish. There was also seductive panting, and her voice was also accompanied by allure. All in all, it was extremely attracting.

Turning his head around, even Chu Feng couldn’t help inhaling deeply. His eyes also immediately came into focus.

Because Su Mei who was presented before himself was at the peak of her enticing state.

Chapter 758 - Curing Poison

MGA: Chapter 758 - Curing Poison

At that moment, Su Mei half-lay half-sat on the head of the bed.

Her pretty face, her graceful figure... Beautiful. Really too beautiful.

But what was more alluring was neither her pretty face, nor her fiery figure. It was the sound she was currently making.

“Chu Feng~~” Su Mei called out with her soft and coquettish voice.

Instantly, Chu Feng, whose eyes were focused on her, trembled. The thing

beneath him rose immediately.

Chu Feng was no fool—he caught the hints and clearly knew that Su Mei was drugged. Moreover, the poison had spread throughout her body, and Su Mei had gradually lost her control. She was being influenced by the drug’s effects.

But, one had to admit that Su Mei truly was beautiful. She, the usually pure and cute girl, now showed her seductive side. There was truly a different atmosphere about her.

In comparison to Lan Xi back then, Su Mei was over a hundred times better. She was a

true

beauty—one that needed only a single glance for their heartbeats to quicken and their faces to flush with redness.

Speaking truthfully, saying Chu Feng was not moved by such a scene would be absolute rubbish. Chu Feng really did have the impulse to just let loose, releasing his beastly instincts, and push down this beauty.

However, he still managed to retain some semblance of reason. He suddenly recalled his promise to Su Rou: Before marrying Su Mei, he could not do that sort of thing to her.

“Little Mei, quickly eat this.” As such, Chu Feng not only endured the desire in his heart, he also took out the antidote and brought it before Su Mei.

Seeing the antidote in Chu Feng’s hand, Su Mei was quite cooperative. She opened her pink lips and bit down.

Seeing this, Chu Feng felt a slight bit of joy. He thought,

Although Little Mei’s current situation is worse than Lan Xi’s back then, she still has some rationality. With this, it’ll be a bit easier to help Su Mei get rid of the drug.

However, when Su Mei’s mouth closed, Chu Feng’s mind went blank. He trembled once on the spot; the desire he had suppressed with great difficulty rushed back up again.

It was because Su Mei didn’t swallow the antidote on Chu Feng’s hand. Instead, she bit down on one of Chu Feng’s finger.

That feeling made it itch. It made his heart itch. Hell, it made his whole body itch. It was something he could not resist!

Especially when Su Mei’s eyes narrowed into two beautiful crescent shapes, and in addition, her face of content, it made Chu Feng even less able to endure.

But Chu Feng was, after all, a man of his word. He was, after all, a man with a strong mind. So, he resolutely endured it, and said to Su Mei, “Little Mei, you must remain calm. Right now, the poison has permeated

your body, so that's why are you acting this way. You cannot let the drug control you; you must dispel it away from your body.

“Behave, don't stir up a mess. Take this antidote. Only by doing so am I able to dispel the poison in your body.”

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Su Mei really did loosen her mouth. With her crescent eyes, she stared at Chu Feng and said coquettishly, “Okay, but you have to feed it to me with your mouth, or else I won't.”

“This...” Chu Feng was a bit taken aback when he heard those words. He was a bit confused because he didn't know whether Su Mei retained her sanity or not.

“Okay, Chu Feng?” Su Mei shook Chu Feng's hand as she spoke with a seductive and coyly voice.

“Fine.” Chu Feng bit down when he saw such an alluring Su Mei. He threw the antidote into his mouth, then, towards Su Mei's pink lips, kissed her.

At first, Chu Feng truly wanted to feed that antidote to Su Mei, but in the instant his lips contacted Su Mei's, before he could push the antidote into Su Mei's mouth, he felt a slippery and soft object entering his mouth.

Hell, that was Su Mei's soft tongue.

Chu Feng truly wanted to shout out at that instant. As expected, he was tricked. Su Mei simply didn't even plan to take the antidote!

But, Chu Feng was not naive. He actually predicted that. When he agreed to Su Mei's request, he had made two decisions.

First: if Su Mei obediently took the antidote, he would naturally cure Su Mei with his full strength.

Second: if Su Mei didn't plan to take the antidote—as she was at present—what damn poison was Chu Feng curing? What promise was he abiding by?

If it were another person, then whatever. But, this was his woman—the fiancée that deeply loved him, whom he deeply loved as well! Since she was so forward with her attempts, as a man, if he continued holding himself back, that would rather not be too proper.

So, without caring whether “three times seven was twenty-one” or not—without caring what was truth and what wasn’t—he swung his neck to the side, and got rid of Su Mei’s tangling lips and soft tongue.

Su Mei was taken aback by Chu Feng’s action. She even thought Chu Feng didn’t like what she was doing, so she couldn’t help but feel a bit shameful and embarrassed. But soon, she realized she was thinking too much.

“Pah!” Chu Feng spat, ejecting the antidote onto the ground. Then, he turned around, and when he looked again at Su Mei, his eyes lit up and like a hungry wolf, he bit Su Mei’s tender and soft lips, and as he tangled his tongue with Su Mei’s, he started madly sucking.

At the same time, like a fierce tiger pouncing towards its prey, he used his powerful body to press the little beauty Su Mei underneath himself.

“This...”

At that instant, Taikou was still standing in the air, his eyes still locked onto the room that Chu Feng and Su Mei were within. Seeing such scene, he too felt a bit embarrassed. He involuntarily closed his eyes, and entered a struggle on whether to look or not to look.

In the end, the unfathomable single-legged old man made a wicked smile that didn’t suit his elderly status, then opened his eyes and cast his gaze back at the room.

“This damn brat.” However, at that instant, Taikou couldn’t help cursing because he discovered, to his surprise, when he had his eyes closed, Chu Feng had laid a Concealment Formation and completely hid his and Su Mei’s figure. Taikou simply couldn’t see them anymore.

Only after laying the Concealment Formation did Chu Feng's true beastly nature explode. He grabbed Su Mei's pink long skirt, and with a ripping sound, he tore it into pieces.

After tearing the long skirt, Su Mei's delicate and snow-white body completely appeared before him.

Chu Feng's body was already heated up with desire. At that moment, he hesitated no longer. After tearing Su Mei's skirt, he stripped away his own clothes as well, then pounced onto Su Mei, then cut the distance between his body and Su Mei's perfect body to zero.

Within the Spirit Formation, two bodies, one strong and one soft, fused together. They rolled up and down, swayed left and right, and panted endlessly.

“Ahh~~” After who knew how long, a slightly painful shriek came from Su Mei's mouth, but soon, it slowly subsided. Then, powerful seductive panting instead rang out. Long and short interweaved, resounding endlessly, as she thoroughly enjoyed the treatment Chu Feng gave her.

With that, two bodies consummately joined together, but the merging and striking thus became only more intense.

Chapter 759 - Stone Forest of Death

MGA: Chapter 759 - Stone Forest of Death

After tangling with each other passionately a few times, Chu Feng hugged the little beauty Su Mei and had a very deep sleep.

When he woke up, he discovered it was noon, when the sun was high up in the sky and shone brightly. When he came here yesterday, it was still afternoon, so it meant it was the next day.

When he looked at Su Mei, who was in his embrace, eyes closed with a face of content and peace, Chu Feng couldn't resist stroking her smooth long hair.

After doing the thing between a man and a woman, the sweet Su Mei now possessed a mature feeling she didn't have before. Perhaps it was the so-called "girl turning into a woman."

At that instant, Chu Feng involuntarily smiled. He recalled the scene when he met Su Mei for the first time in the Azure Dragon School.

Back then, Su Mei, no matter appearance or strength, was high up. Moreover, she had a proud nature, and she was a figure that countless disciples in the Azure Dragon School pursued after with none succeeding.

At that time, even if one had beat Chu Feng to death, he still wouldn't believe that girl would one day fall for him, and that he too would fall for that girl.

"Mmm~~~" Suddenly, Su Mei's long brows trembled twice, then she slowly opened her eyes. After seeing Chu Feng, she sweetly smiled and said, "Chu Feng, when did you wake up? Why didn't you call me?"

“I just woke up. I saw you were sleeping so soundly, so I didn’t wake you up,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“Mm, it’s time already.” Looking at the colour of the sky outside, Su Mei slightly knitted her brows, a bit of worry emerging onto her face.

“What is it, Little Mei? Are you worried that your sister will find out about this?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, I’m not afraid of my sister finding out at all. After all, I’m yours, sooner or later. But, it’s just... that Qin Yu.” As Su Mei spoke, she pointed at the nearby large pool of blood. On the pool of blood was a corpse with a pulp of flesh and blood—Qin Yu.

“Damn, I almost forgot about this guy.” At that instant, Chu Feng abruptly rose, waved his big sleeve, and a boundless burst of power surged, cleanly engulfing Qin Yu’s corpse. No traces of blood were even left behind on the ground.

“I actually let him see the great occasion between us. What a deal for him,” Chu Feng said unluckily after cleansing away Qin Yu’s corpse.

“Chu Feng, what are you talking about? He was already dead, so how could he have watched us two? Though, Qin Yu died in my residence, so it’ll be difficult to make an explanation. After all, he is...” said Su Mei very worriedly.

“Don’t worry, silly girl. Do you know how

I

knew you were in danger?” As Chu Feng spoke, he once again pulled Su Mei into his embrace.

“Yeah! How did you know I was in danger? Wasn’t it just a coincidence?” Su Mei’s face was full of confusion and curiosity.

“It was Taikou. When Qin Yu was shamed back then, Senior Taikou felt that he wouldn’t just let that matter slip off. So, Qin Yu was covertly

monitored. When he was about to perform immoral acts on you, Senior Taikou already knew.

“Even if I didn’t come, Senior Taikou would have saved you. When I was entering, he already told me he would deal with Qin Yu’s death,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s Senior Taikou again?”

After knowing the course of events, Su Mei’s expression was also full of gratitude. But, she couldn’t help rubbing her face in Chu Feng’s embrace, and the hands which she used to hold Chu Feng held him tighter. She knew very well what kind of person Taikou was. The reason he was doing all that wasn’t to help her. It was all done to give Chu Feng face.

Afterwards, Chu Feng went and saw Taikou again. It was mainly to thank him, because if it weren’t for Taikou, his fiancée would have truly been defiled.

If that happened, by Su Mei’s nature, she definitely wouldn’t continue living, and he too would have received a blow to his heart.

However, Taikou still protected Chu Feng as usual. He even said he would handle the matter of Qin Yu, and it was fine for Su Mei and Chu Feng to act as if they knew nothing. He even guaranteed Chu Feng that within the Four Seas Academy, there’d be absolutely no one who would dare to harm Su Rou and the others.

That made Chu Feng feel endless appreciation for Taikou. He decided, in the future, no matter what, he would repay that expert in some manner because the assistance Taikou gave him was really too much, and also really too significant.

After removing Wang Long and Qin Yu, there were no longer any more potential dangers within the Four Seas Academy for Su Rou and the others,.

The only strong disciple remaining was Lan Xi, but Chu Feng believed she would not make things difficult for Su Rou and the others. Besides, she would not have the courage to do so.

Putting aside Taikou, at present, the person who received the Imperial Bloodline was Jiang Wushang. The Four Seas Academy would definitely channel their full resources into his development.

Taikou also clearly told Chu Feng that if it were before, there would be a huge commotion if the Four Seas Academy lost two peak disciples.

But now, it was different from the past. With Jiang Wushang, the possessor of the Imperial Bloodline, the Four Seas Academy would no longer need to worry about risking their development on weaker people. All of their minds were cast upon Jiang Wushang.

Chu Feng's actions really did help Jiang Wushang greatly. It could even be said that Chu Feng changed Jiang Wushang's destiny and even changed everyone else's destiny.

Chu Feng didn't ask for anything in return for what he did. As long as he knew Su Rou and the others could pass the days peacefully, Chu Feng would feel at ease.

On that very day, after Chu Feng said his farewells to the crowd, he left the Four Seas Academy and headed towards the so-called Depraved Ravine.

Chu Feng had inquired a bit about the Depraved Ravine on the side. It seemed to be a former section of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Ever since the Crippling Night Demon Sect disbanded, the area was emptied. Even now, there was no one who occupied it.

The reason was very simple: When the Crippling Night Demon Sect still existed, it laid a huge formation at the outside of the Depraved Ravine. If one wanted to enter, they would have to pass through the formation. Various mechanisms were not the only things within the formation. There were also many bloodthirsty Fierce Beasts living within.

As for the name of that formation, it was called the Stone Forest of Death.

Like its name, only death awaited those who entered the Stone Forest of Death.

As for those with powerful cultivations, although they could pass through the Stone Forest of Death, there was no one who could thoroughly destroy it.

That also led to the situation where, to a large portion of cultivators, the Stone Forest of Death was an impassable barrier that could always guard the Depraved Ravine. As a result, the Depraved Ravine became one of the most complete remains of the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

“So this is the Stone Forest of Death, huh?”

After some travelling, Chu Feng had now arrived at a rather distant area.

There were barely any traces of people there, and before him was a forest formed by different shapes and sizes of stones.

For the small ones, those stones were ten meters tall. For large ones, they were akin to mountain peaks that touched the sky and passed through the clouds. It was a very grand scene to gaze upon, and on all of the stones, symbols from the Ancient Era were engraved on it, which made them not only indestructible, but also bright.

Most importantly, as he stood before the imposing forest of stone, not only could Chu Feng faintly hear bursts of roars, he was also able to feel the fatal dangers within.

Chapter 760 - Depraved Ravine

MGA: Chapter 760 - Depraved Ravine

After entering the Stone Forest of Death, Chu Feng found out that it was truly not a simple place.

It was a very vast formation, its size unprecedented—at least, it was one of the most impressive formations Chu Feng had ever seen.

Even though the certain type of pressure contained inside wasn't like the Millennium Ancient City's—where it made people lose their ability to fly—it more or less placed some restrictions on both flying ability and personal strength.

Moreover, there were invisible mechanisms in the air and on the ground. They would attack without warning at those who entered.

In the stone forest, there were truly powerful bloodthirsty Fierce Beasts. They existed in huge numbers and hunted each other. They had already made a perfect circle of life, and the incoming humans only served to become their prey.

That place truly wasn't one that people could peacefully pass through. At least, those in the Heaven realm would find it extremely difficult to do so. Unless there were an expert to lead the way, it was a place near impossible to traverse.

But to Chu Feng, it wasn't much of a challenge. Very easily, he passed through the Stone Forest of Death.

“This is the Depraved Ravine, huh?”

After passing through the forest, Chu Feng saw it was as if he entered another world. It was a world that had no ends. On the earth, there were forests, rivers, length mountain ranges... Even the sky felt bluer, and the

clouds whiter. When one's eyes took such a scene all into their eyes, it was so beautiful one couldn't even admire it fast enough; it was just like a painting.

However, such an enormous world was sealed shut by the Stone Forest of Death. To keep such a world nearly unblemished, one could see that the Stone Forest of Death was truly not simple.

Putting aside the difficulty to pass through it, just by being able to seal off such an enormous portion of land showed how much effort the creator put into the forest. It was truly quite a large piece of work.

Afterwards, Chu Feng continued heading deeper in. Shortly after doing that, he met a few people. They were elderly people—all Martial Lords. Initially, they were chatting with each other and walking with smiles, but after seeing Chu Feng, their eyes instantly went on alert.

Seeing their cautious and unkind gazes, Chu Feng couldn't help giving up on the thought of asking them a few things, and had no choice but to continue walking.

On the road, Chu Feng met a few more groups of people, and the deeper he went, the more people he saw.

Chu Feng only stopped when a Spirit Formation that rose from the ground straight into the sky appeared before himself, because that formation was too powerful.

Golden radiance spewed everywhere and it sealed the sky and the earth, as if separated a part of the world completely. Furthermore, the aura it emanated was truly indestructible. The formation was not one that Chu Feng could break open.

Actually, at that moment, there were already many people blocked off by the Spirit Formation; this was likely the deepest possible region one could reach at present in the Depraved Ravine.

Outside the Spirit Formation, nearly everybody settled down. Of those people, some formed groups of three to five, some formed groups of dozens, some even formed groups of over a hundred.

Those people did everything possible; some were drinking wine and chatting happily. From the garbage they threw away, one could tell they had arrived here for quite some time.

Even more people though were guarding their own piece of land. They were very alert. Other than the people they knew, they really didn't talk with any outsiders. They were only awaiting something in silence.

Chu Feng also learnt, from their conversations, that the reason why they came to this place was to witness the glory of the Four Protectors' disciples.

“From how it is, it seems that the news is likely true. Otherwise, it'd be impossible for so many experts from so many different places to be attracted here.”

At that moment, the number of people who appeared within Chu Feng's line of sight was several hundred. And due to the large scale of the Spirit Formation, his current location was but the corner of the outside. Very likely, outside the Spirit Formation, there were at least several thousand people who gathered, perhaps even over ten thousand.

In addition, many people quite possibly had yet to appear and were just hidden within the stone forest. So, rough estimations indicate that the number of people within the Depraved Ravine reached at least several tens of thousands.

When he saw so many people, Chu Feng did not worry. Instead, he celebrated in his heart because it made him feel that the news of the arranged battle between the Four Protectors' disciples was most likely true—no, actually, to be precise, it should be the arranged battle between the

Three

Protectors' disciples because he, the disciple of the head of the Four Protectors, didn't plan to participate in the upcoming battle.

Besides, Chu Feng didn't understand many things about the disciples of the other Protectors, nor the matters of the Depraved Ravine. In addition, the people here were very wary and many didn't communicate with outsiders, so it was rather difficult to acquire any information from them.

As such, Chu Feng could only expand his hearing strength and focus on eavesdropping on the conversations of others. He wanted to see if he could pick up a few things from their words.

As the proverbs say: "Effort will not disappoint those who are resolute." After some eavesdropping, Chu Feng finally learnt a few more things.

The Four Protectors of the Depraved Ravine were Qiu Canfeng, You Mingdeng, Xue Xiyue, and Fu Liansheng.

Those Protectors had extremely powerful strengths, and they were all very old—pretty much all of them were over a hundred years old—You Mingdeng especially. It's said that he had lived for over three hundred years. He was a truly old monster.

Other than Qiu Canfeng, before the Crippling Night Demon Sect disbanded, the three other Protectors had already found disciples they felt satisfied with.

You Mingdeng's disciple: You Tonghan.

Xue Xiyue's disciple: Xuan Xiaochao.

Fu Liansheng's disciple: Fu Fengming.

All of the Four Protectors had arrogant natures and they felt they were above everyone else. When they chose disciples, of course, they were very harsh. Thus, to be able to become their disciples meant they were naturally dragons amongst men, the geniuses within geniuses.

You Tonghan, Xuan Xiaochao, and Fu Fengming did indeed not disappoint. When they were young, they had already exhibited talent that surpassed others. Their speed of improvement was extremely quick, and they were praised as outstanding geniuses.

But sadly, after the Crippling Night Demon Sect disbanded, You Mingdeng, Xue Xiyue, and Fu Liansheng all brought their own disciples away from the world. As if they completely disappeared, there was no news about them, and they had yet to show themselves in all this time

By a rough calculation of time, the three geniuses' ages should already be over thirty, a bit older than the one whose name could shake the Eastern Sea Region, and who was also titled as the number one genius of the Eastern Sea Region, Murong Xun.

But despite vanishing for many years, time was unable to affect the name of the three geniuses. Many people even thought their strengths were not the slightest bit inferior to Murong Xun, possibly even stronger.

Formlessly, the three geniuses, like their masters, had accumulated many admirers.

That was also the reason why so many people, ignoring all the dangers, came here when there was news stating that the three geniuses were reappearing soon and would fight it out in the Depraved Ravine.

Their goal coming here was very simple: To see the glory of the three disciples.

“This voice... It's her?” Suddenly, Chu Feng's pupils shrank abruptly as he hurriedly cast his gaze into the distance.

Chapter 761 - Meeting an

MGA: Chapter 761 - Meeting an

Acquaintance

“Chun Wu?” Chu Feng was surprised because he, faintly, seemed to hear Chun Wu’s voice.

So, he quickly rose into the air and flew towards the origin of the voice. The more he neared, the clearer the voice was. Gradually, it became sharp from its initial muddy state.

Finally, after flying for a while, Chu Feng saw quite a few people gathered together nearby. It seemed that there was something happening.

Passing through the crowd of people, Chu Feng instantly recognized two people in the very center. One was, as expected, Chun Wu, and the other was also someone he knew—Zhan Feng.

“Why are they also here?” Chu Feng did not immediately show himself when he saw the two of them. Instead, he blended into the observing crowd, and watched along with them, planning to see what exactly was happening.

It turned out that they were arguing.

Zhan Feng was not alone; behind he stood over a dozen of his minions who were roughly the same age. They were all Martial Lords, and the weakest was a rank two Martial Lord.

However, the geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago currently did not wear the clothing of the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Instead, they were in ordinary clothes, and at that moment, they were in a circular shape, surrounding Chun Wu in the center. Their intentions were not kind.

“Zhan Feng, don’t even think of attacking me. If you continue making trouble, I’ll tell everyone about what your Immortal Execution Archipelago has done,” Chun Wu shouted coldly and fiercely.

Zhan Feng’s brows furrowed even tighter when he heard that as a bit of worry and fury emerged into his eyes. He coldly said, “Lady Chun Wu, do not speak nonsense. Otherwise, be careful as you may attract disasters upon yourself.”

Zhen Feng then pushed forward after speaking. His minions too neared Chun Wu, and very slightly, they emanated killing intent.

“Ahh? So you’re planning to silence me, from what I understand?” Chun Wu knitted her brows after hearing Zhan Feng’s threats. Not only was she fearless, she even disdainfully snorted, then yelled at the surrounding crowd, “Come look! Zhan Feng of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, seeing his failed plot, wants to murder!”

Chun Wu’s shout was full of might, intentionally letting many people hear it. As a result, everyone who was nearby, upon hearing the shout, came over.

When they arrived, some people recognized Zhen Feng, Chun Wu, and the others. They all felt shocked because they never would have expected to see two geniuses who were so well-known in the Eastern Sea Region

Seeing the increasing number of people surrounding them, Zhen Feng’s face turned ashen. Yet, he forced a smile on his face and said to Chun Wu, “Lady Chun Wu, I’m sure you must be mistaken about something. I, Zhan Feng, mean no harm towards you.

“How about we both calm down and have a good talk?”

“Talk? What talk? What is there to talk to you? If I didn’t think quickly and escape to this place, you would have already killed me.” Chun Wu put her arm before her chest and curled her lips, seeming to have already known what Zhen Feng was planning. She then yelled at the crowd, “Everyone! Uncles, Aunts, Brothers, Sisters.

“Although we do not know each other, to be able to meet here is a type of fate. These bastards who surround me and are unwilling to let me go, all come from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. The leader is the infamous Zhen Feng.

“As for me, my name is Chun Wu. I am one of the five disciples of Lady Piaomiao of the Misty Peak.

“Today, I was very unlucky to have heard something I shouldn’t have heard. It seems that it’s likely I won’t leave this place alive. If misfortune truly strikes me, I ask everyone here to be a witness and help me tell my master Lady Piaomiao who the murderer is, so she can better avenge me.”

At first, only a few people recognized Chun Wu and Zhan Feng. But when Chun Wu spoke, it immediately told everyone who they were. In a moment, they were all stunned and discussions arose.

But not a single person dared to go up and ask what exactly happened, nor, not to mention, was there anyone who came forth and stopped them. There were even some people who, upon learning that he was Zhan Feng, backed away in fear, afraid of being dragged into that mess. The fluctuation of the caring and indifference of human emotions was shown perfectly there.

Seeing that, the corners of Zhan Feng’s mouth curled up to form a hint of a sneer. Then, he shot a glance at his minions, then shouted, “Go!”

whoosh whoosh whoosh After speaking, Zhan Feng and the others all let out their boundless auras and attacked Chun Wu.

She seemed to have already expected that to happen. She was not afraid, and instead, she coldly snorted and said, “Zhan Feng, do you think I am still the person back then, who you freely bullied in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?”

“Today, I’ll take revenge for what you did that day!”

boom As she spoke, endless Martial power burst out of Chun Wu’s body. It was in the shape of a powerful vortex, similar to a hurricane, and it

expanded, instantly engulfing Zhan Feng and the others.

“Ahh—”

In the instant the Martial power vortex engulfed all of them, other than Zhan Feng, the other geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago all cried out. They were forced back by the vortex, and for those with light injuries, their faces were pale. But for those with heavier injuries, they vomited blood, their organs seriously wounded.

“Rank five Martial Lord? Senior Chun Wu made a breakthrough?!”

Feeling Chun Wu’s aura, Chu Feng couldn’t help celebrating inside. Only a bit more than a month had passed since he left the Misty Peak, yet Chun Wu, from being a rank four Martial Lord, had already become a rank five Martial Lord. As Chun Wu’s good friend, Chu Feng truly felt happy for her.

“I was just wondering why you had such confidence. So you made a breakthrough.

“But so what if you’re a rank five Martial Lord? Do you truly think you can defeat me?”

Even though he discovered Chun Wu’s current cultivation allowed her to stand equally with him, Zhan Feng’s face was still full of disdain.

He extended his palm, and Martial power surged. With a bang, it shattered the Martial power vortex Chun Wu made.

ta ta ta After Zhan Feng threw out his palm, Chun Wu was forced a few steps back. Her initially rosy face instantly became as pale as paper.

Seeing the situation head into a disadvantage for her, Chun Wu of course didn’t stop and await death. She quickly flipped her palm, then an exquisite longsword appeared within her hand. It was an Incomplete Royal Armament that contained Martial power of the King level.

bang Almost in the same instant Chun Wu took out the sword, another attack from Zhan Feng arrived. After the clinking of metal, the Incomplete Royal Armament in Chun Wu's hand was forced out of her hand, and Chun Wu too was forced onto the ground.

Quickly after, Zhan Feng waved his sleeve and a boundless Spirit Formation was created, enveloping Chun Wu inside. At the same time, he made a grabbing motion at the sword that flew out Chun Wu's hand, and the exquisite armament thus landed into Zhan Feng's hand.

Although they were both rank five Martial Lords, Zhan Feng had suppressed Chun Wu in a mere blink.

Rubbing the Incomplete Royal Armament Chun Wu took out, Zhan Feng smiled smugly, and said, "Lady Chun Wu, it seems that you have only just recently made that breakthrough. Your foundation of a rank five Martial Lord still isn't firm. There is truly a difference between the heaven and the earth when you compare your fighting ability to mine! It is in no way equal!"

"Ha! Less of that arrogance. Have you forgotten how you were completely beaten by my Junior Wuqing in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?" said Chun Wu unyieldingly.

After hearing those words, Zhan Feng's smug complexion immediately turned green.

Chapter 762 - Wuqing Appears

MGA: Chapter 762 - Wuqing Appears

“Wuqing? The one who broke the record Murong Xun left behind in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?”

“It’s definitely him. There is only that Wuqing from the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.”

“Doesn’t that mean, in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Wuqing truly did defeat the three geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago?”

After hearing Chun Wu’s words, the surrounding crowd couldn’t help gasping because after the event of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Wuqing’s grand name had spread throughout the Eastern Sea Region.

Everyone listening to Chun Wu had heard of Wuqing’s achievements, but there were also people who expressed doubt at that rumour. After all, such news was a bit exaggerated.

However, at that very instant, after hearing Chun Wu’s words, they had no choice but to believe it. After all, they knew both Chun Wu and Zhan Feng entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. They were people who had personally witnessed everything.

Zhan Feng’s face became even more unsightly when he heard the surrounding whispers. To him, that was most definitely the greatest disgrace he had experienced in his life.

So, he pointed at Chun Wu and very furiously argued, “Nonsense! If Wuqing didn’t use despicable methods back then and increased his strength through obtaining some sort of power within the Temple of Reproduction, how could he possibly defeat me?”

“If I meet him again, I’ll definitely beat the hell out of him!”

“Zhan Feng, you can eat whatever you want to eat, but you can’t say whatever you want to say. Don’t you know Wuqing’s also come here? Careful to not let my Junior Wuqing hear your words, otherwise he’ll come out and beat you up,” said Chun Wu.

“What? Wuqing has also come here?”

“Is that really true? I would really like to see whether Wuqing is as powerful as the rumours.” A huge commotion arose from the crowd after Chun Wu’s words. All of them expressed their desire to see Wuqing.

“What a joke.

I

would be afraid of him?

“You said he has also come here? That would be the best. If I see him, I’ll give him a good lesson and let him know without that vile power, he isn’t even worth fart,” said Zhan Feng disdainfully.

In his heart, he had always thought Chu Feng obtained some sort of special power, resulting in his defeat by Chu Feng’s hands. If it were a normal fight, with his own strength, he felt he would definitely defeat Chu Feng, and it would even be a one-sided slaughter.

“Tch. You only dare to act so arrogant because you know my Junior Wuqing hasn’t come yet. If you knew he came already, you would have already wet your pants in fear,” Chun Wu sneered and taunted.

“You’re saying I’m afraid of him?” Zhan Feng was thoroughly enraged by Chun Wu’s repeated ridicules. As he spoke, he stretched his hand, passing through the Spirit Formation that bound Chun Wu, and grabbed her neck. And he squeezed her neck, forcefully pulling out the exceptional beauty.

As Zhan Feng held his hand over Chun Wu’s neck, he rose her high up and shouted to the crowd, “Wuqing, where are you? Get the hell out here if you

dare!

“Didn’t your Senior Chun Wu say you’re very powerful? Didn’t she say without your wicked strength, you can still defeat me?”

“Come out! Don’t be a coward if you dare!”

“Out, get the hell out of here! Or else, I’ll kill this girl!”

Zhan Feng’s arrogant voice was extremely loud, even louder than Chun Wu’s just now. In addition, since there were so many people already, the word of mouth was spread even quicker. As a result, a greater number of people headed over now.

Originally, Chu Feng planned to silently watch and see what exactly was happening.

But now, Zhan Feng not only suppressed Chun Wu, he even had his hand over her neck.

If being able to endure the humiliation that Zhan Feng spoke was Chu Feng’s limit, then Chu Feng absolutely could not endure watching Chun Wu whose face was reddening and in pain due to her neck being squeezed.

“You let her go!” Chu Feng suddenly made his move. With lightning speed, he dashed up to Zhan Feng, burst out his might of a rank two Martial Lord, and with a hand-blade that seemed to be able to cut through everything, he chopped towards the arm that Zhan Feng used to squeeze Chun Wu’s neck.

Such an abrupt situation surprised Zhan Feng because he really didn’t expect someone would come out and save Chun Wu, nor did he expect Wuqing to truly be here.

Thus, when he felt someone was approaching and starting a fierce attack, he was aware of the danger. Without even looking who the person coming was, he quickly let go of Chun Wu and backed away to the side.

“Cough cough...” At that moment, Chun Wu violently coughed, After she raised her head and saw the person who saved her, she was both surprised and joyed. With great disbelief, she said, “Junior Wuqing, you truly came.”

“What? Wuqing, he’s Wuqing?!” After hearing those words, the surrounding people couldn’t help widening their eyes and started to carefully examining Chu Feng in his current state. They had all heard of Wuqing’s name before, and almost no one wanted to miss his glory.

“So he’s only a rank two Martial Lord? A rank two Martial Lord defeated the three peak geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago? That doesn’t seem to be too realistic, huh?”

“Ahh, it seems that the rumours are only rumours. It seems that the news regarding Wuqing’s divine acts are most likely false.”

“Yeah! As they say, rather than speculation why not witness him personally? He really does seem only so-so.”

“Don’t make a decision so quickly. Did none of you see the speed and strength he used just now? This child’s fighting power is not ordinary. Although he only has the cultivation of a rank two Martial Lord, his true fighting ability most definitely surpasses rank two. Perhaps he can truly give Zhan Feng a fight.”

“It’s impossible. Even if his fighting strength surpasses rank two Martial Lords, he absolutely cannot defeat Zhan Feng. One must know that Zhan Feng is a rank five Martial Lord! The two of them are separated by three full levels. There is too great of a gap between power, and they simply cannot even be discussed as equals.”

“That may not be so!!”

After seeing Chu Feng’s cultivation, the crowd was separated into two parties. One felt that, judging by his strength, Chu Feng could not defeat Zhan Feng and the others.

And since Zhan Feng too admitted he was defeated by Chu Feng within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, it meant that, as Zhan Feng said, this person called Wuqing must have used some wicked technique within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and obtained special power. Only then was he able to defeat Zhan Feng. At present, he no longer had that power, so it was impossible for him to defeat Zhan Feng.

But, there were also people who felt that the attack Chu Feng made just now displayed his exceptionality. Perhaps he was truly as the legends said—that he possessed illogical fighting strength.

At that moment, after Zhan Feng discovered the person who attacked him was Wuqing, he was very surprised as well. But in comparison to his surprise, what he felt even more was excitement and elation, because he knew that the time to prove himself and to cleanse away his shame had come.

“Wuqing, I truly didn’t think you would truly come here.

“But, I must say, I really do admire your courage. After leaving the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, you even dare to appear before me! You should know that you will feel quite miserable after I beat you up.” Zhan Feng’s chilly gaze shot everywhere. He was already impatient to beat Chu Feng to the ground, to avenge what his past actions.

However, Chu Feng calmly smiled at Zhan Feng’s words and said, “Actually, I can already see a scene being acted out. Do you know what it is?”

“What?” Zhan Feng asked.

“A bloody you being stamped beneath my foot,” Chu Feng answered.

Chapter 763 - Intense Battle

MGA: Chapter 763 - Intense Battle

“Such shameless words. Without obtaining the power from such evil methods, do you think you can even put up a fight against me?”

“Don’t say you didn’t obtain any special power from the Temple of Reproduction. If you didn’t, why were you a rank three Martial Lord back then, and now a rank two Martial Lord?” said Zhan Feng furiously.

“Yes, I did gain something back then in the Temple of Reproduction, and as a result, obtained some temporary power, which made my cultivation rise from a rank one Martial Lord to a rank three Martial Lord. However, if you feel that I defeated you by relying completely on that foreign power, then I can only say you are absolutely wrong.”

Chu Feng admitted it because he felt it was not disgraceful in any way. After all, a rank three Martial Lord defeating a rank five Martial Lord—that was his strength.

“You are quite shameless, and very cunning.

“But, it matters not. Today, I will expose your false appearance in front of the crowd, and let everyone know what you actually are—whether you are that rumoured genius or not!”

boom Suddenly, Zhan Feng made his move. Overlaying his hands, he willed an attack to appear. It was neither Martial power nor a martial skill. It was a Spirit Formation attack.

The boundless Spirit Formation was created in only an instant. Then, the purple-coloured Spirit Formation surging behind him converged to form an enormous wave that could touch the sky as it pressed its way towards Chu Feng.

Chu Feng subconsciously made a hint of a sneer when he saw that. In his perspective, Zhan Feng not only wanted to defeat him, he even wanted to humiliate him. In the outside world, the rumours said that Chu Feng's Spirit Formation techniques were powerful. So, he wanted to have a battle of

precisely

Spirit Formation techniques so he could slap Chu Feng's face and humiliate him that way.

Honestly speaking, if it were a battle of Martial power, perhaps Chu Feng truly wouldn't be able to defeat Zhan Feng with his current cultivation. At least, there would be great difficulty; after all, there was a difference of three full levels. As for Zhan Feng's fighting ability, it was indeed not on the same level as Wang Long or Qin Yu; within the same generation, Zhan Feng truly

was

a top genius.

However, regarding a battle of pure Spirit Formation techniques, would Chu Feng be afraid of Zhan Feng? Putting aside Chu Feng's comprehension of Spirit Formation techniques, his Spirit Formation alone was many times stronger than Zhan Feng's.

One must know that Chu Feng had a treasure on him—the Asura Ghost Axe.

Although, in terms of fighting, the axe wasn't too useful anymore, it was still a Mastered Elite Armament.

The value of the Asura Ghost Axe rested upon its special effect—training Spirit power. The Asura Ghost Axe had already melded together with Chu Feng; he could control it as he wished.

Although it didn't seem that Chu Feng had any training in such a long time, he was actually sharpening his Spirit power. As a result, at present, Chu Feng's Spirit power was already very strong, which also led to the Spirit Formations he laid to be stronger than those who had superior cultivation.

“Senior Chun Wu, back away.” Chu Feng first pushed away Chun Wu, then without showing any signs of dodging, he stood where he was and laid a formation.

Chu Feng's Spirit Formation techniques were really too practiced. With a thought, the formation was finished. In nearly the exact instant the enormous wave Zhan Feng created was about to flood Chu Feng, a boom was heard.

An even fiercer wave of Spirit Formations burst out of Chu Feng's own formation. It not only wiped out the one Zhan Feng made, it even slammed towards Zhan Feng.

“You?!”

Even Zhan Feng, who was incomparably confident before, couldn't help being astonished when he saw that. He never would have expected Chu Feng's Spirit Formation techniques to be so perfect despite the cultivation he had, so much that it could break the one he created first.

It was already too late—with his strength, he didn't have the ability to create another formation from such a distance. As a result, Zhan Feng had no choice but to fly back and recreate a formation as he evaded the wave.

hmm Finally, a new Spirit Formation was formed. It was a wall that had extraordinary mass. That Spirit Formation wall was not a normal Spirit Formation wall. It was one craftily made by exquisite Spirit Formations, so logically, it should stop Chu Feng's giant wave.

However, Chu Feng expected such an outcome. After all, the attack he threw out just now was too hurried, so it was unable to injure Zhan Feng. The following attack, however, was going to become even fiercer.

wuaoh The gestures Chu Feng used to create the Spirit Formation changed as a new formation came into being. Almost at the same time the Spirit Formation wave dissipated, a several-hundred-meter long Spirit Formation dragon appeared.

When the Spirit Formation dragon roared, the entire world shook. With the swing of the divine-like dragon tail, a boom resounded and it completely destroyed Zhan Feng's Spirit Formation wall.

Just like that, they kept on exchanging attacks. Their Spirit Formation battle had a myriad of changes, and all sorts of oddities. Moreover, every single attack was superior to the previous, and as the observing crowd gazed upon those scenes, their hearts and souls were shaken as they sighed in admiration.

Chu Feng's and Zhan Feng's grasp in Spirit Formation techniques was indeed quite practiced. Their control was so good that the Spirit Formation could almost be said to be shaped as their hearts desired. That was something many people who were watching could not do, and, really, only true geniuses could do such a thing.

"It seems that the rumours are not false. At least, this Wuqing has very strong attainments in terms of Spirit Formation techniques."

"Yeah! After all, there are three levels of cultivation difference between them. But, in terms of Spirit Formation techniques, not only is Wuqing not the slightest bit weaker than Zhan Feng, he is even superior. His attainments in Spirit Formation techniques can simply be said to be unprecedented, and I doubt there will be anyone in the future who will have the same strength. He is truly a Spirit Formation genius."

Many of the praises resided on supporting Chu Feng. After all, those watching were not blind; they could tell that even though Zhan Feng attacked first, Chu Feng overwhelmed him, and in the instant Chu Feng made his own move, he took the advantage.

And then, when they thought of Chu Feng's current cultivation and age, it was truly hard for them

not

to sigh in admiration.

“I do not believe I am truly weaker than you in Spirit Formation techniques!” Zhan Feng actually very cared about the comments and opinions others had of him. So, even when fighting against Chu Feng with Spirit Formation techniques, he still seriously listened to the observations of others.

After hearing the discussions of the crowd that leaned towards Chu Feng’s side, he was even more furious, and also even more unwilling to give up. So, with his teeth gnashed, his obstinateness surged onto his mind. He swore to fight against Chu Feng until the very end with Spirit Formation techniques.

wuaoh However, just as Zhan Feng was about to create a new Spirit Formation, planning to block the one Chu Feng sent at him, he suddenly heard a deafening roar from behind him.

“Ho-how is this possible?” Turning his head back, Zhan Feng’s complexion instantly lost all colour because behind him, a huge, ugly, and purple-coloured Spirit Formation beast appeared.

Not only did the Spirit Formation beast have an incomparably ferocious aura, its attack was already imminent. It had sealed his escape, and he no longer had any time to defend.

Most importantly, from its aura, he could determine that the Spirit Formation was created by Chu Feng.

That made him feel both embarrassed and shameful, but also greatly furious because Chu Feng, without him knowing, had laid a Spirit Formation behind him. When it was discovered, it was already too late; he was cornered. Even though he was very unwilling to, he had no choice but to admit in terms of Spirit Formation techniques, he was indeed inferior to Chu Feng.

“Die!”

boom At that instant, Zhan Feng suddenly shouted. Then, his body shook and boundless Martial power swirled out.

The Martial power was incomparably ferocious; it was great evidence of Zhan Feng’s true strength. So, in an instant, it completely shattered the Spirit Formation attack Chu Feng made.

Although it seemed that Zhan Feng had the advantage, it was, after all, obtained by relying on Martial power. Not by Spirit Formation techniques.

As a result, his move clearly told everyone that he, Zhan Feng, lost in the battle of Spirit Formation techniques.

Chapter 764 - Indeed a Genius

MGA: Chapter 764 - Indeed a Genius

At that instant, despite breaking Chu Feng's Spirit Formation attack, Zhan Feng's face was ashen, his visage twisted.

Originally, he wanted to use Spirit Formation techniques to defeat Chu Feng and exhibit his strength—so others would know, without an outside power, Chu Feng would never be able to defeat him—but he didn't think that Chu Feng's Spirit Formation techniques were truly that strong. Unwittingly, he gave himself a huge slap, and completely embarrassed himself.

But since things progressed to the way they were, he could do nothing about it. If he had to blame something, he could only blame himself for overestimating his own abilities, and underestimating Chu Feng.

He, who had just received a lesson, no longer prepared to keep anything hidden. He no longer prepared to give Chu Feng any chances of making a comeback.

whoosh After pulling out his cultivation of a rank five Martial Lord, he flipped his wrist and a three-meter long silver greatsword appeared within his hand.

After that sword appeared, layers of King-level Martial power were exuded from it. It all entered Zhan Feng's body; his aura became several times more powerful than before.

It was the Incomplete Royal Armament Zhan Feng possessed—it seemed that he was truly serious. Otherwise, he wouldn't immediately take out a treasure such as the armament right in the beginning. After all, to him, the Incomplete Royal Armament was the final trump card he had.

“Die!” Suddenly, the sword in his hand moved—he jabbed it into the air, towards Chu Feng.

boom When that sword appeared, its might was absolute. It was as though that sword could pierce through the heavens and destroy the universe. Undoubtedly, the power of the Incomplete Royal Armament was shown completely.

With that sword alone, there would definitely be no problem if he wanted to turn a mountain range to a plains, or turn a plains to an endless valley, or cut off one end of an entire river.

At that moment, the observers had already run quite a distance away. Although most of them were Martial Lords, they still very much feared an Incomplete Royal Armament. After all, it was an armament with the Martial power of a Martial King.

But, Chu Feng was not the slightest bit afraid, nor did he show any signs of returning any attacks. Instead, he stood on the spot, arms crossed before his chest. He had an appearance of a bystander looking at an entertaining show; it was extremely arrogant.

“Why isn’t that Wuqing running? Even a rank six Martial Lord must evade the tip of such an attack, and even they wouldn’t dare to be careless. Is he, a rank two Martial Lord, looking to die?”

“His mind isn’t frozen by terror, right?”

“It doesn’t seem like it because he clearly doesn’t has any expressions of fear!” The crowd all felt confused at Chu Feng’s current actions.

Only Chu Feng himself knew what he was doing. He wanted to humiliate Zhan Feng, but with his strength now, he was indeed unable to. However, even though he was unable to, in reality, he

was

able to because he was not alone. He still had an outstanding queen.

hmm Chu Feng willed a Spirit Formation Gate to appear before himself. At the same time, the graceful and exceptionally beautiful Eggy, under the gazes of the crowd, elegantly entered the scene!

“World Spirit?”

“He’s using a World Spirit?”

“And it’s only a rank

two

World Spirit!”

“Is this Wuqing insane? He’s looking down on Zhan Feng too much, isn’t he?”

After seeing Eggy, the crowd was even more dumbfounded. They couldn’t comprehend what Chu Feng was doing.

Just at that moment, Zhan Feng’s attack had arrived. The sword energy congregated by the Incomplete Royal Armament, with devastating power, crashed towards Eggy.

Some softhearted people couldn’t help shutting their eyes because they didn’t want to see the appearance of Eggy’s painful death. After all, looking at it from the outside, she was an extremely rare beauty. Such a beauty being killed was something many people didn’t want to see.

However, just as many people felt Eggy was dead, without a doubt, with a very casual wave of her hand, the sword energy with berserk power instantly dissipated. Then, like a light burst of wind, it scattered in front of Eggy.

“What... what happened?”

“What is this? What happened just now?”

Everyone was stupefied when they saw Eggy, with only a minuscule action like that, caused the sword energy from the Incomplete Royal Armament to scatter like the wind.

“How is this possible?” The one actually most shocked was none other than Zhan Feng. He knew very well how much power the strike of the sword energy contained—it was an attack that he held back nothing. Even if a

rank six Martial Lord

were struck by it, they would be heavily injured, and possibly even die.

Yet, such an attack, by the wave of her hand, was reduced to nothing. He didn't even dare to believe that.

“False appearances. Let me see what trickery you used!” Feeling great confusion, Zhan Feng once again threw out an attack. It was the exact same as before, also a jab forward.

Eggy lightly knitted her brows at the incoming boundless sword energy. A hint of disdain and annoyance emerged into her eyes. This time, she didn't wave her hand. She instead put her hands on her waist, opened her alluring mouth, and yelled at Zhan Feng, “

A

RE YOU DONE

?!”

boom That furious roar pierced through the air, and everyone felt that the earth was going to collapse into itself, that the sky was going to fall. Even Martial Lords on scene couldn't avoid being swayed left and right. There were even some people who fell onto the ground.

Zhan Feng's sword energy was not only wiped away again after Eggy's roar, even Zhan Feng received the backlash. After her roar, he was forced back several thousand meters.

“Heavens! Thi-thi-thi-this girl is a World Spirit?”

Everyone finally came to their senses, and realized what happened just now was no coincidence. Eggy truly had the ability to dissipate Zhan Feng’s attack with the wave of her hand.

“How can there exist such a powerful World Spirit in this world? Could it be? She’s...” After confirming Eggy’s strength, their immediate reaction was associating it with one possibility. Yet, they didn’t really dare to accept that possibility because if it were true, that would mean Chu Feng really

was

too strong.

“It can’t be wrong. A human’s appearance, unimaginable fighting ability... That is definitely the legendary Asura World Spirit.” Just as everyone kept making uncertain guesses, an old man who had lived for at least two hundred years with half a foot already into the tomb spoke with extreme certainty.

“It’s truly a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World?”

“My gods! Doesn’t that mean this Wuqing truly

is

an unparalleled genius? After all, within all historical records, those who are able to make a contract with an Asura World Spirit all become great, famous characters!”

“No wonder. Then no wonder. No wonder Wuqing’s Spirit Formation techniques are so impressive. So the World Spirit he made a contract with is from the Asura Spirit World.”

After confirming that, everyone’s gazes changed when they looked at Chu Feng. Within their complex expressions, there was shock, there was

admiration, there was praise, there was envy, and there was even adoration and affection.

“Junior Wuqing, you actually...” In reality, not to mention the bystanders, at that moment, even Chun Wu, whose relationship was very good with Chu Feng, slightly widened her mouth and roundly widened her eyes. Within her glittering gaze, unbelievable surprise emerged.

Chapter 765 - The Techniques of the Queen

MGA: Chapter 765 - The Techniques of the Queen

“Bastard, I’ll kill you, I’ll kill you!” Zhan Feng, who was blown back by Eggy, neared insanity. He clearly hadn’t realized the danger he was in, and what he felt was only endless anger.

Because to him, face was extremely important. No matter if it was the battle of Spirit Formation techniques before, or Eggy just now, both of them made him lose all face. That was something he could not bear.

So, at present, not only did Zhan Feng choose to not retreat, he even prepared to start his most insane attack. He had his left hand in a special gesture, and right hand clutching a sword. As he did so, his aura rose rapidly, and he had infinitely neared the realm of a rank six Martial Lord.

“Human Taboo—Illusory Sword Technique!” Suddenly, Zhan Feng shouted. The silver-coloured greatsword in his hand pointed at Eggy once again, then a ray of light explosively shot out.

When he used the Illusory Sword Technique, the sky instantly changed colour. The pressure that they faced made everyone’s complexions lose colour. Even the rank six Martial Lords on scene involuntarily created some distance from Chu Feng and Eggy, afraid they would be injured by them.

Taboo martial skills were indeed incomparably powerful.

“Hmph.” However, Eggy faced such an attack with disdain. Her lips curled and she coldly snorted.

Then, with a thought, a seemingly infinite gaseous mass surged out of her body. Then, by her will, it became a greatsword of roiling black flames.

It was near a thousand meters in length. It lay horizontally in the air, and it was unordinarily imposing. When it shot forth, it perfectly collided into Zhan Feng's Illusory Sword Technique.

boom A huge explosion made the entire world shake. Even those several hundred miles away from the origin could clearly hear that explosion and feel the tremor.

However, after such an explosion, the Illusory Sword Technique Zhan Feng shot out was shattered. But glancing back at Eggy's surging black flames, it was not only undiminished, it even increased in size. At that very instant, it had completely surrounded Zhan Feng.

“What the hell is this, what the hell are you!” At that instant, Zhan Feng's complexion was pale, as though he were diseased. Obviously, the backlash of the Illusory Sword Technique was starting to torture him.

As he held the Incomplete Royal Armament, he brandished it chaotically. As he did so, he even cursed. Clearly, he could not accept the fact that his Illusory Sword Technique was broken by Eggy.

“Shameless words! You dare to be disrespectful to me? Get the hell over here for your punishment.” Eggy was enraged when she heard Zhan Feng's curses. With a thought, the boundless black flames froze Zhan Feng's movements.

As the flames rolled around, the top genius of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Zhan Feng, was brought before Eggy in a tangled state.

“You filthy woman! I'll hack you open!” How could Zhan Feng just take such public humiliation? In comparison to Eggy, he was much more enraged. He waved the silver greatsword in his hand and wanted to slice Eggy into two.

“You are nowhere close to being worthy to kill me.” However, was Eggy someone Zhan Feng could injure? In the instant the two of them exchanged blows, the outcome had already been set.

puchi

“Ahh!”

Before Zhan Feng’s sword even slashed down, Eggy willed and caused Zhan Feng to cry out in pain. At the same time, the Incomplete Royal Armament was also dropped.

When they looked carefully though, all of them couldn’t help gasping. What fell down along with the Incomplete Royal Armament was also one of Zhan Feng’s arms. It wasn’t that Zhan Feng lost his Incomplete Royal Armament, it was that he lost his arm.

“Ahh—” The pain of his arm being cut off made Zhan Feng howl endlessly. That, however, was merely the beginning.

The flames surrounding Eggy moved as her heart commanded. Within the black flames, Zhan Feng was completely controlled by Eggy.

She didn’t even need to move half a finger. With her mind alone, she could torment Zhan Feng to the point no part of his body remained unscathed.

It could be said that all of Zhan Feng was in Eggy’s control. If she wanted to cut his hand, his foot would not be injured. If she wanted to cut his foot, his hand would not be injured.

“Mmm—”

Just at that moment, the most shocking scene occurred. When Zhan Feng widened his mouth, letting out a sound akin to the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves, Eggy forced the black flames to pour into his mouth.

They entered through his mouth, yet exited through his ears and mouth. In a situation like that, Zhan Feng started making a wail unheard of before. No one was able to comprehend what sort of agony he was experiencing right now.

But, after they saw the changes taking place on Zhan Feng, there was almost no one who wasn't pale from fright. They couldn't help feeling chills go down their spines, and even their hearts were trembling.

The scene at that moment was really too terrifying. As the black flames entered his body, Zhan Feng's life force seemed to be extracted. His hair akin to ink now turned white. Very soon it was even whiter than snow.

Zhan Feng's body also started to shrink. Countless wrinkles crawled all over his body, and his thinness was akin to a corpse's. Even his cultivation greatly dwindled—Zhan Feng, who was a rank five Martial Lord, now entered the Heaven realm. It was continuing to drop down, and in a blink, he entered the Profound realm.

Only when Zhan Feng had no more cultivation did such changes stop.

Finally, Eggy pulled out the black flames from Zhan Feng's body. And, in that instant, one could see no traces of Zhan Feng's former handsomeness and elegance. He seemed more like an old man whose life was near the end.

“What did you do to me? What did you do to me?!”

Looking at his palm that was full of wrinkles and so dried up that it didn't even seem to exist, then feeling his body that lacked any power at all, Zhan Feng knew something was wrong and furiously shouted.

However, after speaking those words, he was even more stupefied because even his voice changed. It was the voice of an old man—powerless, hoarse, and lacking of any strength.

“Heh, it's nothing. I just forcibly drew out your Source Energy and cultivation. But, you don't need to be afraid. I left behind a bit of Source Energy for you to be an ordinary person. As long as you nourish yourself with some treasures, I'm sure you can live on for a few more years.”

Eggy lightly squinted her brows, and revealed an enchanting smile. But, such a devastating and bewitching smile, at present, was even more

horrifying than a demon's.

“I will kill you, I will kill you!”

“Ah!” Zhan Feng was furious. As he spoke, he planned to attack Eggy again. But before he even took a step, he tripped into the black flames with a

poof

. It was full of pity, full of grief, and extremely tragic.

“Shh, don't move around so carelessly. Do you still think you're a rank five Martial Lord? Right now, you're a useless person who doesn't even have a bit of cultivation. If it weren't for me, you would fall down from the sky right now, and you'd be mashed into meat paste,” Eggy kindly reminded.

“Ahhh—” Zhan Feng was truly in great pain; he had a suicidal impulse as he howled at the air. He shouted with his petty and powerless voice. Just a mere shout. His current voice no longer had any might to it.

“What? What did you say? Oh, so you don't want me to protect you. You wish for death.” After hearing Zhan Feng's shout, Eggy sweetly smiled, then said, “No problem, I'll grant you your wish.”

whoosh After speaking, Eggy pulled back all the black flames that sealed Zhan Feng's location, and he instantly lost his ability to stay in the air. With surprised and frightened cries, while struggling with his crippled body, he fell down from the air.

Chapter 766 - A Calamity

MGA: Chapter 766 - A Calamity

“Lord Zhan Feng!” When they saw Zhan Feng fall from the sky, his minions all rose up and wanted to catch him.

whoosh

However, before letting them come into contact with Zhan Feng, the black flames in Eggy’s body surged out again, enveloping all of them inside.

“Ahh—”

Soon after, the Martial Lords cried out in agony. Like Zhan Feng before, they were feeling the pain of their Source Energy and cultivation being sucked away.

Like the events before that occurred to Zhan Feng, from vigorous youths, they rapidly became elderly people with white and grey hair whose lives were constantly in danger.

poof, poof, poof...

After their Source Energy were sucked away completely, Eggy didn’t kill them. Rather, she just dropped them onto the ground. The height was also just perfect—although they would break some bones, they wouldn’t die.

It was an easy task if Eggy wanted to kill them. But, that was the exact thing she didn’t do

.

Instead, she left them a breath of air. Those who could see could tell doing this was

true

cruelty.

Everyone felt dumbstruck when they witnessed such a thing. Not only were they unable to even squeeze out a word, they felt completely petrified.

The World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World was truly too merciless. Although she had such a beautiful appearance—one that was akin to a fairy's, that could move one's heart—but when she started, she ignored what sort of methods she used. She actually forcibly extracted their Source Energy and cultivation. Let alone those who had personally experienced it, if one even

heard

of such a thing, chills would go down their spines.

“Eggy, you seem to be even domineering than I thought.”

In reality, even as Eggy's master, Chu Feng couldn't help shaking his head. Although he had already offended those from the Immortal Execution Archipelago back then on the Misty Peak, it hadn't reached a degree where they were complete enemies.

At least, in public circumstances with outsiders, the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago wouldn't dare to do much to Chu Feng.

But now, it was different. When Eggy forcefully turned Zhan Feng into his current state, it also meant he didn't put the Immortal Execution Archipelago in his eyes.

With Eggy's assistance, Chu Feng and the Immortal Execution Archipelago were truly like water and fire—both of them could not co-exist peacefully in the same world together. From today on, it was likely every time he were to meet the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they would meet with blades brandished to fight to the death.

That being said, Chu Feng didn't really blame Eggy. After all, he and the Immortal Execution Archipelago were fated to become that, so there wasn't much of a difference if it came a day sooner or later. Particularly, after the Misty Peak, it was already likely that the Immortal Execution Archipelago had written his name on a list of removal.

"Eggy, pick up the things they have on them," Chu Feng suddenly said.

whoosh Eggy didn't dally. By her will, she sucked over all of the Cosmos Sacks and treasures on their bodies. One of the most eye-grabbing items was naturally Zhan Feng's Incomplete Royal Armament.

After crippling Zhan Feng and the others, Eggy and Chu Feng both stripped away their fortunes in public.

"Here." After collecting all the items, she gave them to Chu Feng. Then, she raised her face slightly and said proudly, "How about it? I've done a pretty good job, right?"

"An extremely beautiful job." Chu Feng nodded his head in praise.

"But of course." Eggy felt even more pleased after hearing Chu Feng's praises. With a sweet smile, she walked into the World Spirit Gate, leaving behind only deep fear for the crowd.

After Eggy returned to his body, Chu Feng put away Zhan Feng's Incomplete Royal Armament as well as the treasures from his minions. But, there was only one thing he didn't put away. Similarly, it was an Incomplete Royal Armament.

However, Zhan Feng had taken this from Chun Wu, so Chu Feng naturally had to return it to its owner.

"Senior Chun Wu, it's not too convenient to talk here. Let's switch locations," said Chu Feng after returning Chun Wu's Incomplete Royal Armament back to her.

“Mm.” Putting away the armament, Chun Wu nodded. At that moment, her visage was not too good. She seemed to have also been a bit frightened by Eggy and Chu Feng.

whoosh Afterwards, the two leaped forward and fled, leaving behind the observers. They didn't know what to do—they couldn't really leave, they couldn't really stay... they could only stand on the spot with blank faces.

They looked at Zhan Feng and the others who previously had quite the extraordinary atmosphere. Yet now, they had not the slightest bit of cultivation and even turned from youthful appearances to elderly ones. Their lives were constantly on the line, and as they watched, everyone had very complicated emotions.

Although the one who turned Zhan Feng and the others into their current state was the Asura World Spirit, Eggy, in their eyes, the actual person who did that was really the young man named Wuqing. After all, regardless of how much more powerful the World Spirit was, she had to listen to Wuqing's orders.

Before, many people expressed doubt towards Wuqing's rumours. But now, after witnessing, there was absolutely no one who dared to suspect anything anymore. They now knew that not only was Wuqing as powerful as the rumours said, he was also extremely terrifying.

At least, those who had personally witnessed everything decided that, in their hearts, unless absolutely necessary, they absolutely could not offend the young man called Wuqing.

Because he was an extremely ruthless person who feared nothing.

Let alone them, Wuqing even dared to cripple Zhan Feng, a genius who had such an extraordinary status.

Just as the crowd felt deep fear at what Chu Feng did, he had brought Chun Wu to a rather desolate area. Only when he saw no more traces of others did he lay a Concealment Formation and hid themselves within.

Although Chu Feng had a very indifferent expression regarding the crippling Zhan Feng and the others, it didn't represent he was unaware of how serious the situation was.

If the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago learnt of that, they were going to tear Chu Feng completely apart. It was likely putting up wanted posters all throughout the Eastern Sea Region was not something impossible for them with the power they had.

“Junior Wuqing, it's my fault. If it weren't for me, you wouldn't have...

“Ahh, I don't know what's best now. I'm afraid even the Misty Peak cannot protect you. After all, this...

“How about you leave the Eastern Sea Region? Otherwise, looking at the influence the Immortal Execution Archipelago has, I'm afraid...” At that moment, Chun Wu's face was swamped with worry. The girl, who was so fearless and bold, now panicked completely. She knew very well that Chu Feng had instigated a calamity.

“Senior Chun Wu, there's no need to be afraid. How about I show you something interesting?” In contrast to Chun Wu's worry, Chu Feng's face was serene.

“What is it?” Chun Wu felt puzzled at Chu Feng's words.

Just at that moment, right before Chun Wu, Chu Feng used the Transformational Mask and changed his countenance, returning to his true appearance.

“Junior Wuqing, you...” Chun Wu was dumbfounded when she saw Chu Feng at that moment. She was a bit at a loss.

“Heh. Senior Chun Wu, to be honest, my real name is Chu Feng, and

this

is my real face.

“Just now, the one who crippled Zhan Feng was Wuqing, and the person who needs to face the Immortal Execution Archipelago is also Wuqing. None of that is related to me, Chu Feng.” The reason why he showed his actual appearance to Chun Wu was to let her calm down. He didn’t want her to feel guilt in her heart.

“Actually, I’ve already guessed that Wuqing isn’t your real name, and that you very likely had changed your appearance.

“But no matter what, I didn’t expect you’d be even younger than what I had thought!” Although Chun Wu’s worry had indeed diminished quite a bit, the shock on her face had reached the extreme.

Chapter 767 - A Disaster

MGA: Chapter 767 - A Disaster

Chu Feng could only lightly smile when he saw Chun Wu's stunned expression. Then, he said, "Senior Chun Wu, why are you here? And how did you know I would appear at this place?"

"I only knew you would come here because I accidentally overheard a conversation between Master and Senior Qiushui.

"As for how I came here, it's because my master sent me off for a mission. After completing the mission, I coincidentally discovered it was rather close to this Depraved Ravine, so I came and checked it out.

"After all, I too want to see which is most powerful of the disciples of the Three Protectors. I've heard that each of their strengths is not inferior to Murong Xun's!

"Some people even think they are stronger than Murong Xun. They're geniuses who've disappeared for many years, right? Now, they've made a reappearance, so everyone is curious as to what degree of strength they've reached," said Chun Wu as she giggled. After knowing Chu Feng had the ability to conceal his identity, she wasn't that worried anymore. Now, she returned to her former lively, unrestrained, and playful attitude.

"I see. Then how did you clash with Zhan Feng?"

"Even if you had some past conflicts in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, looking at Zhan Feng's nature, he shouldn't have restrained and attacked you for no reason," Chu Feng asked again.

"Of course he wouldn't for no reason. If it weren't because I caught onto a mistake and overheard something I shouldn't have heard..." Chun Wu said, pouting.

“What did you overhear?” Chu Feng asked.

“Heh, this is a big secret! But if it’s true, this Depraved Ravine will be quite a bit more interesting~” said Chun Wu sweetly.

“What exactly is happening? Senior Chun Wu, please don’t keep me in suspense,” Chu Feng impatiently asked.

“Junior Chu Feng, I’m sure, with your Spirit Formation techniques, you should be able to see that our current location is not the deepest part of the Depraved Ravine. You should also know, then, that the true core is within the Spirit Formation, and that the true Depraved Ravine is within the Spirit Formation, right?” Chun Wu replied with a question.

“Mm. Indeed, that Spirit Formation is very powerful. No matter up in the sky or down into the ground, one cannot pass through it. If anyone wants to pass, they can only destroy the entire Spirit Formation first.

“But, from what I see, this Spirit Formation is extremely skillfully made. The entire formation is connected and contains equal energy throughout. If one strikes it, just a bit, the equalized energy would congregate to that location to defend against the strike. It is very difficult to destroy this formation, and even Martial Kings can do nothing to it.

“But, Senior Chun Wu, does your secret refer to this Spirit Formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course not, but it is related. Everyone knows this place is one of the remains of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. However, no one knows of the importance of this place.

“Within the Depraved Ravine, there is a treasure,” said Chun Wu mysteriously.

“What treasure?” Chu Feng asked.

“I also don’t know what treasure it is; I only know there’s a treasure here from Zhan Feng and the others’ conversations.

“But, from what I’ve heard, the Immortal Execution Archipelago has already sent an army to sneak into this place. Even Murong Xun has come.

“Even of the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s Nine Immortals, the Seventh Immortal, the Eighth Immortal, and also the Ninth Immortal have come. Although that Ninth Immortal is only at the peak of the Martial Lord realm, he possesses a Royal Bloodline and also cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. He has successfully melded both those powers into one, and his fighting strength is extremely overwhelming. I’ve heard he is an existence that’s invincible within the realm of Martial Lords.

“As for the Seventh Immortal and Eighth Immortal, they are even more impressive. They are both Martial Kings. For the Immortal Execution Archipelago to send such a strong formation of people out, I’m sure that the treasure within the Depraved Ravine must not be simple at all,” Chun Wu said expectantly.

“Since there’s treasure in this Depraved Ravine, and the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago also know of it, they should already be here. They must be unable to open the formation here so that’s why they haven’t made their move yet.

“And now, since they’re sending so many people, they must have found the method to open the formation. Yet, if they had truly found it, what’s stopping them from just directly opening it? Why must they be so secretive and do something so troublesome such as sneaking in?” Chu Feng contemplated, then, his eyes lit up. “Could it be because of the disciples of the Three Protectors?”

“Junior Wuqing, you are really too smart. It’s exactly because of the disciples of the Three Protectors.

“I heard Zhan Feng and the others say that the reason why this formation is difficult to open is because the head of the Crippling Night Demon Sect personally laid it. Back in the days, he was publicly agreed to be the strongest person in the Eastern Sea Region.

“Even the current head of the Immortal Execution Archipelago is likely inferior to him. Naturally, the Immortal Execution Archipelago is unable to open this formation.

“However, the Four Protectors of the Crippling Night Demon Sect know the method of opening this formation; after the sect disbanded, it was the four of them who activated this formation and sealed the Depraved Ravine.

“Right now, the disciples of the Three Protectors have come here for an arranged battle. There is no other reason but because they all have the opening method passed down to them by the Three Protectors. Their goal is also the treasure in the Depraved Ravine.

“However, due to the tumult between the Four Protectors, the disciples of the Three Protectors are in discord as well. That’s why they’ve set this arranged battle. Only the strongest is qualified to obtain the treasure inside.

“Ahh, on that topic, it is truly a pity. The head of the Four Protectors, Qiu Canfeng, had never accepted a disciple. Otherwise, what is soon to arrive would have been the battle between the disciples of the Four Protectors.”

Chun Wu had a face of regret. But, if she were to know that Qiu Canfeng’s

disciple

did

come here, and it was

Chu Feng

, who knew what she would feel.

“That means the complete method of opening this formation is grasped within the hands of the Four Protectors, and that it’d be impossible with a single person?” Chu Feng asked.

“I believe so.” Chun Wu nodded.

“At present, since the disciples of the Three Protectors have come, then there should be only three methods of breaking it. By lacking one, it is incomplete. How should it be opened then?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Although Qiu Canfeng doesn’t have a disciple, perhaps he has already told the method of breaking it open to the three other Protectors? Although the Four Protectors have never been on good terms with one another, they have when facing an outside enemy,” Chun Wu said.

“I hope so.” Although Chu Feng nodded, he had a nagging feeling that his master didn’t easily tell the fourth method to the other three Protectors.

In reality, Chu Feng also hoped that his master didn’t tell that method to the three other Protectors. That way, even the disciples of the Three Protectors wouldn’t be able to easily break open that formation.

As such, the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s scheme of being “

the fisherman that reaps the rewards

” could not be used.

“Crap.” However, just at that moment, Chu Feng’s pupils suddenly shrank. His expression simultaneously changed greatly.

He hurriedly transformed his appearance back to “Wuqing,” and at the same time, grabbed Chun Wu, bore into the ground, and planned to dig a way to escape.

Chapter 768 - Murong Xun

MGA: Chapter 768 - Murong Xun

Chu Feng shut his eyes and used Spirit power to determine the direction he was going. Within the rolling black dirt, he was like an underground dragon. All the earth that he passed through turned over as he speedily fled.

“Junior Wuqing, what happened? Why are you so alarmed?” Chun Wu’s face was full of confusion when she saw this. They were initially having a good chat, so why did Chu Feng suddenly start fleeing? And he was even fleeing underground!

boom Just at that moment, a huge explosion suddenly rang out. Soon after, the black soil above Chu Feng and Chun Wu loosened, then rose straight up.

At the same time, both of them felt a powerful suction power—it had already bound them both. They had no strength to resist, and in the end, they could only speedily shift upward along with the large mass of soil.

Finally, the surrounding darkness turned bright. From their deeply burrowed location underneath, they returned to the surface. However, at that instant, it was not only Chu Feng who tightly furrowed his brows. Even Chun Wu’s complexion changed greatly. In her eyes that were full of confusion earlier, indescribable uneasiness and trepidation now emerged.

At that very instant, three people stood in the air and were staring at the two of them.

Two of them were female, and one of them male. Both women had very pretty appearances, and even within a myriad of beauties, they would still be the most attracting ones.

One of them had a

spicy

figure, and a protruding front and behind. Her round, firm, and white breasts nearly burst out; it was extremely seductive, and infinitely alluring.

Such a figure, accompanied by her fox-like face, could most definitely bewitch millions. That woman was none other than one of the three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region, Ya Fei.

As for the other beauty, though her appearance wasn't as great as Ya Fei's, she could still be counted to be a top-rank beauty—she was Murong Wan.

Chu Feng and Chun Wu could not be more familiar with those two. They were peak geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago whose name stood on par with Zhan Feng's. Moreover, in terms of their position and status, both of them were far superior to Zhan Feng.

But, at present, Chu Feng's gaze was not locked onto their bodies. Rather, it was locked onto the man between the two of them.

He had a large physique and a fit body. In terms of external appearances, he was fairly typical—he wasn't really all that handsome. Though, he was absolutely not ugly either.

That being said, despite his ordinary appearance, beneath his pair of pitch-black sharp brows, there were two extremely fierce eyes. Those eyes had power to them despite his lack of fury; they gave off an atmosphere lacking in typical people.

Most importantly, in comparison to Ya Fei's and Murong Wan's rank-five-Martial-Lord cultivation, that person was much stronger. He was a rank

eight

Martial Lord, and the power that fettered Chu Feng and Chun Wu came from him.

Looking at his age, he seemed to be just thirty years old. Having such cultivation at such an age, his aptitude was rather impressive. Without much thinking, Chu Feng already knew who that person was.

“Murong Xun?” As expected, Chun Wu spoke, as she recognized that man. He was the number one genius of the Eastern Sea Region, the future master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the fiancé of two great beauties—Ya Fei and Zi Ling—Murong Xun.

At that moment, Chun Wu truly felt terrified. Beside her, Chu Feng could feel her nervousness and uneasiness. Chun Wu not only recognized Murong Xun, she finally also understood why Chu Feng suddenly started escaping.

He had definitely felt the arrival of Murong Xun and the others with his sharp Spirit power.

But, she didn't understand one thing: Chu Feng's Spirit Formation techniques were so powerful, so reasonably only very few people could discover the Concealment Spirit Formation that he laid. How did Murong Xun find them?

But, no matter how Murong Xun did it, she had to admit they were currently in a perilous situation where they had but a fraction of a chance to live; she more or less knew of Murong Xun's temperament.

“Lady Chun Wu, I truly haven't seen you in a while. I, however, have not come here for you today, but for the person next to you.

“As for the reason, I'm sure you know it well. But, because of Senior Piaomiao, no matter what sort of grievances you had with Zhan Feng before, you were not the one who crippled him. So, I will let it pass. Leave, right now.” Murong Xun's words were spoken quite calmly, but Chun Wu knew what dangers were contained within.

“No...” At that instant, Chun Wu's first thought was to refuse. The only reason why Chu Feng beat Zhan Feng was to save her, so she simply could not just... abandon Chu Feng.

“Senior Chun Wu, quickly leave. Leave this place as fast as possible. You will only distract me by being here; it’ll be very difficult for me to escape then.” But just at that moment, Chu Feng hurried sent Chun Wu a mental message.

“No.” Chun Wu shook her head, her face full of resolution, as though she had already made the preparations to die. She didn’t want Chu Feng to die because of her, nor could she let Chu Feng die alone.

“Even if I die, Senior Qiushui and Senior Piaomiao at least have to know who killed me, so in the future, there will be people who avenge me.

“But, if you die alongside me, there will be no one who can take revenge for me, nor for you.

“Besides, I truly do have methods to escape. I am only unable to use them because you are here. Believe me, Murong Xun won’t kill me that easily. I can escape,” said Chu Feng very confidently.

When Chu Feng acted in such a way, Chun Wu really didn’t know what to say. She actually didn’t particularly believe Chu Feng had the ability to escape from Murong Xun’s grasp, but

if

Chu Feng did, he would be unwilling to leave due to her—he would not be able to use that escaping method. By staying behind, it would be equal to harming Chu Feng.

“Junior Chu Feng, you must hang on. I’ll think of a way to notify my master right now and have her save you.

“If you are able to safely escape, you must send a message to the Misty Peak.” Despite her unwillingness, Chun Wu had no choice. After leaving behind that mental message, she turned around, and left.

Murong Xun and the others weren’t able to hear the mental conversation between Chun Wu and Chu Feng, but they could still tell what the two of

them did.

However, they weren't concerned what their conversation held because in Murong Xun's perspective, Chu Feng had only one path he could walk—a road of death. He didn't have the ability to escape.

“Do you know who I am?” said Murong Xun indifferently. But as he spoke, he had a prideful demeanor about him that was akin to a lord questioning a commoner from high above. In his eyes, Chu Feng was an extremely lowly citizen.

“Hoh, of course I do.

“Aren't you the renowned and famous young master of the grand Immortal Execution Archipelago, the great sex fiend that everyone in the Eastern Sea Region knows about, Murong Xun?”

Chu Feng lightly squinted his eyes, and formed a hint of a mocking smile. He was not the slightest bit suppressed by Murong Xun's formless atmosphere.

He could suppress

others

with the demeanor he gave off, but to use that to scare Chu Feng... he shouldn't even think about it.

“Insolence!” When he saw Chu Feng's fearless attitude when facing him, and even said he was a “great sex fiend” before his fiancée, that made Murong Xun furious. Rays of chilliness instantly emerged into his eyes.

“Is that not true? Lady Ya Fei, you should know very well whether he's a sex fiend or not. Doesn't he always want to go to bed and sleep with you?” Chu Feng said as he smiled and looked at Ya Fei; his gaze was filled with hints of his attempt to spark conflict.

Chapter 769 - Fighting Shoulder to Shoulder

MGA: Chapter 769 - Fighting Shoulder to Shoulder

“Wuqing, you are truly audacious. We initially didn’t plan to do anything regarding what happened inside the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“But I didn’t think you would dare to publicly destroy Zhan Feng’s cultivation, and even suck away his life, turning him into a cripple.

“No matter how much forgiveness my Immortal Execution Archipelago possesses, I cannot find any reason to let you go.

“Do you have any last words? I

can

help you pass them down to your unknown master.” Ya Fei calmly smiled. She didn’t take Chu Feng’s bait and instead, mocked him back.

“I have no last words, but I do have something I’d like to ask you,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“For a pitiful person like you who’s about to die, I’ll give you that chance. What question? Go ahead,” said Ya Fei openly.

“Are you still a virgin?” Chu Feng smiled as he spoke shamelessly.

“You...” Ya Fei’s face changed immediately with

whoosh

after hearing those words. No matter how great her limit, she could not leave that alone. Everyone had their bottom line, and Chu Feng’s question

perfectly crossed Ya Fei's bottom line.

roar~~~ At that moment, Ya Fei was as enraged as a thunderstorm. Cold fury surged within her eyes, and the surrounding space burst with explosions. Even the winds and clouds in the air changed due to her as she expanded her aura of a rank five Martial Lord, and started directly throwing attacks at Chu Feng.

“Haha, it seems that I was right! You've indeed already been taken down by that big fiend, heh heh...” Although he saw Ya Fei attack, Chu Feng was still not afraid at all. Instead, he laughed with more immense shamelessness.

In a blink, both of them were in a battle. Shockwaves that touched upon the sky started exploding everywhere.

Murong Xun didn't attack; he only watched in silence. Looking at Chu Feng's strength, Murong Xun felt that he wasn't worthy for his own attacks. He also felt, with Ya Fei's strength, she could very quickly take care of Chu Feng.

But soon, his brows lightly knitted, and some shock emerged into his eyes. Even though Ya Fei held the advantage, at that very instant, Ya Fei, as a rank five Martial Lord, was truly unable to defeat Chu Feng immediately, a rank two Martial Lord.

“Wan'er, go help your sister-in-law,” Murong Xun said to Murong Wan.

“As if I'll help her.” But without even thinking, Murong Wan refused instantly.

Murong Xun seemed to have expected such a situation, Not only did he lack any anger, he even smiled lightly and said very patiently, “Wan'er, the global situation is of utmost importance. No matter if you like Ya Fei or not, she is still your future sister-in-law. This is set—you cannot change it.

“Also, putting aside Ya Fei, no matter if you liked Zhan Feng or not, he is still a part of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“It doesn’t matter what internal conflicts there are, but when facing an outside enemy, we must be united. Don’t forget what Father said, or what you promised him.

“Right now, Zhan Feng has become a cripple. Regardless what he was before, as a person of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, shouldn’t you avenge him?”

After hearing Murong Xun’s words, Murong Wan lightly knitted her brows as well. She curled her lips again, but ultimately, she leaped forward and entered the battle between Ya Fei and Chu Feng.

If it were a normal battle, Chu Feng already felt an enormous pressure when facing Ya Fei. If he continued, with the cultivation Chu Feng currently had, it would be very difficult to defeat Ya Fei. He was certainly going to be suppressed.

And Murong Wan’s cultivation and strength was pretty much the same as Ya Fei’s. So after she joined the circle of battle, the pressure Chu Feng felt instantly doubled.

But, he seemed to have already expected a situation like that. He didn’t just lack the appearance of being trouble, a hint of a light smile even arose.

whoosh Suddenly, Chu Feng rapidly backed away. In the location he was before, a gate appeared.

wuaoo~ At the same time, endless black flames burst out of the gate. Instantly, it engulfed Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

“This is?!” At that instant, even Ya Fei’s and Murong Wan’s face changed, because they could feel what sort of terrifying aura was within the black flames. It was simply something they had never seen before.

“Eggy, I’ll leave these two to you. I want them alive.” The smirk on Chu Feng’s face became even wider when he saw that.

Chu Feng had planned out everything—he intentionally provoked Ya Fei, leading to her attack. Then, catching them off guard, he released Eggy. With that, he could have Eggy capture Ya Fei while they were unprepared.

And, as long as he had hostages, especially two—Ya Fei and Murong Wan—even though Murong Xun was there, he wouldn't be able to keep Chu Feng behind.

“Scatter!” However, just as Chu Feng's thought-out plan was about to succeed, Murong Xun, who stood in the air, shouted. An invisible power then burst out of him, shooting straight towards the black flames Eggy made.

boom When that power arrived, it immediately started an intense battle with Eggy's flames. The winds and clouds surged about, and the sky's colour changed. Boundless shock waves seemed as if they could consume everything. Even Ya Fei and Murong Xun were affected, being pushed back over several thousand meters away.

But, Murong Xun was truly very powerful. No matter how much more exceptional Eggy's fighting strength was, before him, it seemed to all lose its power. Eggy's horrifying flames from the Asura Spirit World was dispelled by Murong Xun.

“Chu Feng, run! This person is very strong; he is not someone we can take care of!” At that instant, the usually confident and proud Eggy also knitted her brows as some worry emerged into her eyes.

After receiving Eggy's mental message, Chu Feng understood everything. There was a limit to the power of Eggy's fighting strength.

The might of Murong Xun, a rank eight Martial Lord, was unstoppable; it was clearly not something Eggy, at her present state, could defend against. Of course, even less so for Chu Feng. The title of the number one genius of the Eastern Sea Region was indeed not a baseless rumour.

But even so, Chu Feng couldn't simply just abandon Eggy. He knew when a World Spirit stepped out of the World Spirit Gate and entered this world,

there was a distance restriction between the World Spirit and the World Spiritist. Exceeding that restriction would mean the death of the World Spirit.

This distance was very short as well, with the Spirit power Chu Feng currently had. If Chu Feng left Eggy behind, after a certain distance, even if Murong Xun were willing to let Eggy go, what awaited her was nothing but death—it'd be the same as Chu Feng killing Eggy.

As a result, Chu Feng didn't just stay behind. He walked in the air, straight towards Eggy. He only stopped after arriving by her side.

“You... Why didn't you listen to my words? Do you not want to live?” Eggy seemed a bit angry when she saw what Chu Feng did.

“I can't allow you to fight alone anymore. Otherwise, I really won't be too qualified to be a master,” said Chu Feng as he faintly smiled. In contrast, however, his eyes were full of the decisiveness of fighting on.

“Less of these shameless big words! I've never recognized you as my master.” Eggy curled her lips, but then, revealed an enchanting smile on her exceptionally beautiful face. Although she was very angry at Chu Feng's obstinate action, her heart was actually quite warm.

It, at least, meant she didn't judge him wrong.

Chapter 770 - Legend

MGA: Chapter 770 - Legend

In reality, after a clear view of Eggy, Murong Xun, Murong Wan, and Ya Fei were all completely dumbfounded.

From their experiences, they were able to instantly tell that Eggy's origin was not a simple one. Their first thought was that she came from the Demon Spirit World. After all, her dark aura was very similar to those found in that world.

But soon, they scratched out that thought. Eggy's aura was only of a rank two Martial Lord's. Yet, just now, even Ya Fei and Murong Wan were both unable to fight back. A World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World could not possibly be that powerful.

So, they ended up with the conclusion that Eggy was likely a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World.

However, they never would have thought there'd be such a beautiful World Spirit in this world. Not to mention Murong Wan, even Ya Fei appeared slightly outshined. She couldn't help feeling envy in her heart towards Eggy's appearance.

As for Murong Xun, his complexion slightly changed. Even though he concealed it very deeply, Chu Feng could still tell that his eyes started restlessly looking left and right underneath Eggy's feather skirt, at her snow-white and slender legs. Then, they returned to Eggy's beautiful face and her exquisite, alluring, and proud chest.

Even a fool could tell what Murong Xun had planned. That person, as Chu Feng said, was an ardent

great sex fiend

that loved beauty.

However, if his lecherous gaze were removed, Chu Feng also detected two things: envy and fury, from deep within his heart. That envy and fury was not directed towards Eggy, but him.

Obviously, Murong Xun felt displeased because of Chu Feng's ability to have a World Spirit like her.

“No wonder you were so arrogant, to dare to publicly oppose my Immortal Execution Archipelago. So you made a contract with a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World.”

Murong Xun words were full of envy. As he spoke, he turned to Eggy, and said, “But sadly, lady, you chose the wrong person. This Wuqing is not worthy to be your master.”

“Choosing who to be my master is my own business. I don't need you to judge it. Do you think he's unqualified, and you are? Not that I'm looking down on you, but you are not even worthy to raise my shoe, let alone being my master,” said Eggy extremely disdainfully.

“You...” Murong Xun's expression changed greatly upon those words.

“What you? Don't think you're so impressive with your marginally stronger cultivation. You're almost thirty-something now, yet you're only a Martial Lord. You think

that's

worthy of pride?

“You are but the frog at the bottom of a well.[1] You can only find some feeling of superiority in this place. I, however, can tell you this is precisely ‘there are skies beyond this sky’. Don't think you are truly powerful because you are powerful here. In a certain place in this world, there are countless people who are younger than you that can drown you to death with spit.”

Eggy curled her lips, her words extremely sharp. They didn't just express the contempt she had towards Murong Xun, it humiliated him deeply as well.

And, as the future master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, titled as the number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region, Murong Xun was mocked so unremorsefully before his fiancée and his sister. No matter how great his tolerance, his current emotions were unavoidably a bit uncontrollable.

“Hahaha...” Reaching the extremes of anger, Murong Xun instead laughed. Then, he said, very displeasedly, “The servant truly follows the master. The conceited master brings about an even more conceited servant.

“According to what you've said, I, Murong Xun, am a piece of garbage? Hmph, not being boastful, but I can tell you that even in the Holy Land of Martialism, with my aptitude, I can definitely still become a prominent character.”

“Holy Land of Martialism? You at most know what the name of that land is.

“I already said you're a frog at the bottom of a well, yet you don't believe me.

“Little frog, the size of this world surpasses your imagination, you know? But, I won't tell you too much, otherwise I fear you will cry from fright.” Eggy smiled with mockery, and in her beautiful eyes, what glittered was nothing but contempt towards Murong Xun. Indeed, in Eggy's eyes, a person like Murong Xun was not even worth mentioning.

“Quite a tone you have there. You are a mere World Spirit, but you take yourself as some invincible person?

“So what if you come from the Asura Spirit World? There is no need for me to personally attack; my World Spirits can easily take care of you.”

Furious—Murong Xun was completely furious due to Eggy's provocations. By his will,

twenty

Spirit Formation Gates opened by his side, one after the other. Soon after, twenty three-meter tall figures all walked out.

They were World Spirits. Twenty rank six Martial Lord World Spirits.

Their appearances were a bit special—they seemed like people, yet their physiques were a bit larger than humans. Moreover, they had sharp ears, red eyes, and sharp and pointed teeth.

Something that had to be mentioned as well was their powerful auras. It was far beyond humans in the same realm, and even superior to World Spirits from the Beast Spirit World and Ghost Spirit World.

“Monster World Spirits? Hoh, they are still inferior things.”

After seeing that group of World Spirits, the disdain on the corners of Eggy's mouth became even stronger. As a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World, let alone these World Spirits from the Monster Spirit World, she pretty much didn't put the World Spirits from the Fairy Spirit World, Demon Spirit World, and even the Buddha Spirit World in her eyes.

“Hehe, it truly

is

a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World. They say those in the Asura Spirit World are arrogant, not putting the World Spirits from any other Spirit World into their eyes, and they see themselves as the ruler of the Seven Worlds. Today, let us see the impressiveness of a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World!”

As Eggy examined them, those World Spirits were also examining Eggy. After confirming she only had the cultivation of a rank two Martial Lord,

all of them were fearless and confident, and they were impatient to get started.

“A pile of trash. All of you, come together! It’ll save me the trouble of taking care of you one by one.” But Eggy was still not afraid even though there were twenty rank six Martial Lord World Spirits.

“Quite arrogant words. Today, we’ll give a good lesson to a little lady from the Asura Spirit World.”

whoosh whoosh whoosh Suddenly, the twenty World Spirits all rose and attacked at the same time.

The eerie green light they emitted from their bodies made them, who were already so powerful, even more terrifying. They starting fighting Eggy in an instant.

However, even though they had the advantage of numbers, as well as powerful strength, Eggy was not disadvantaged.

wuao Black flames, akin to what a demon created, covered the sky and sun. While it did so, as Eggy willed, it made no defensive maneuvers. Ferocious attacks were what it did only.

In a situation like that, the World Spirits from the Monster Spirit World, who were confident and thought they could suppress Eggy with the difference in cultivation levels, were all stupefied. From the start, they were forced into a passive state. They could only defend and not attack; they had entered a horrendous situation.

Eggy not only fought against twenty alone, she even fought rank sixes as a rank two,

and

suppressed them.

“So this is a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World, huh? Isn’t it a bit too powerful?” The faces of Ya Fei and Murong Wan tightened up when

they saw such a scene. Their eyes endlessly glittered, being deeply stunned by Eggy's power. That level of fighting strength was something they had never seen before, nor heard before. It was even something they didn't dare to imagine before.

“Asura Spirit World!” At that instant, even the conceited Murong Xun tightly furrowed his brows, some coldness and envy glittering in his eyes.

Now, they finally understood why the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World were titled as legends.

Chapter 771 - Fragmented Heart

MGA: Chapter 771 - Fragmented Heart

wuaoo~

The black flames gave rise to chaos in the air. It not only caused the space to collapse, it even kept on making odd howls and shrieks. It was very horrifying.

Beneath such a burst of power, the twenty World Spirits from the Monster Spirit World lost their ability to resist completely. They actually yelled at Murong Xun, saying, “Master, save me!”

“All trash!” When he saw such a scene, Murong Xun’s complexion turned green from anger. However, he did not save the World Spirits who served him with their lives.

boom Finally, a deafening explosion rang out; Eggy used her final attack. Within the berserk black flames, all twenty rank six Martial Lord World Spirits were killed by Eggy. None were left alive.

“So this is a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World? Truly unbelievable. If she’s already like this as a rank two Martial Lord, what sort of fighting ability would she have if she were a rank six Martial Lord?”

Ya Fei and Murong Wan were completely dumbstruck by that scene. If they couldn’t defeat Eggy... then so be it. Yet, even those rank six Martial Lord World Spirits couldn’t defeat Eggy. They had to admit that she was really too terrifying.

“Brother, kill her. That World Spirit can absolutely not be left alive.” Murong Wan suddenly spoke. They and Chu Feng were enemies—that was final. Yet now, Chu Feng had assistance from such an area. If he and Eggy were not removed, they would give rise to infinite troubles in the future.

Although Murong Wan wasn't like Zhan Feng and Ya Fei—who felt so much disgust and hate towards Chu Feng—she would not be softhearted at issues affecting the safety of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“Lady, I must admit that you’ve truly let me witness inconceivable power. You—are very strong.

“But, as I said, you didn’t find the appropriate master. No matter how much stronger you are, you are fated to die here.

“That being said, I will give you a chance right now. How about you abandon that piece of trash, and follow me instead?” said Murong Xun smilingly. He actually wanted to get Eggy.

The reason he did this was not only because of her appearance. Even more so, it was because of Eggy’s strength. After experiencing her overwhelming and illogical power, his heart was truly moved.

“Ha... Haha... Hahahaha!” However, after hearing Murong Xun’s words, Eggy couldn’t stop laughing. She seemed like a person who heard the funniest thing ever.

“What are you laughing at?” Murong Xun’s brows slanted inwards when he saw that, his visage turning ugly.

“Foolish. Extremely foolish. Do you know why the World Spirits you made contracts with were those from the Monster Spirit World?” asked Eggy as she smiled.

“Why?” Murong Xun asked.

“It’s because from that very instant, you were destined to be unworthy of the power from the Asura Spirit World.

“Not to mention the Asura Spirit World, you are even unworthy of the World Spirits from the Buddha Spirit World, Fairy Spirit World, and Demon Spirit World! You can only command those trash-like Monster Spirit World World Spirits, because you are trash as well! Hahaha!”

As she spoke those words, Eggy's voice was extremely clear. Moreover, every single word was akin to a loud slap that fiercely struck Murong Xun's face.

He was truly enraged at that moment. Refusing him was one thing, yet she was now so nakedly humiliating him, saying he was inferior to Chu Feng. That was the final straw.

So, by Murong Xun's will, two more World Spirits walked out. They were both World Spirits from the Monster Spirit World, but the atmosphere surrounding them was completely different—they were two rank seven Martial Lord World Spirits.

“Crap.” After seeing those two World Spirits, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows. He had been observing everything. Although Eggy did indeed defeat twenty of them just now, while she faced the rank six Martial Lord World Spirits, she was already pressured. Killing them had required an enormous price from Eggy.

Thus, no matter the power of Eggy's fighting strength, Chu Feng knew, with her cultivation of a rank two Martial Lord, she had nearly no chance of being victorious as she faced the two rank seven Martial Lord World Spirits.

Eggy too seemed to realize that. But, there was not the slightest bit of fluctuation of emotions on her face. She turned her head slightly, and with her big, glossy eyes, she squinted them to form two beautiful crescents. Then, she beautifully smiled, and sent a mental message to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, listen up. One dying is always better than two dying.

“Right now, run. I have one technique that can help delay them. Remember, you must run, otherwise I will hate you for the rest of my life.

“However, you must also remember if, after I use this technique, you are still unable to escape, then before they kill you, release that other guy in your body.

“Let everyone know the price of killing you—to have destruction arise over the entire Eastern Sea Region.

“Let these ignorant weak experience what is true strength.”

As Eggy spoke those words, Chu Feng felt a sharp pain in his mind; he obtained some information. It was information Eggy told him—the method to open the seal to the other World Spirit in his World Spirit Space.

“Kill, kill he—wait. Don’t let her die so easily. Shame her. You two take care of this girl, but you must let me feel satisfied.” After releasing the two World Spirits, Murong Xun’s despicable face returned. He commanded the two of them to disgrace Eggy.

But just at that moment, Eggy had silently turned back around. She cast her relaxed gaze at the two incoming World Spirits. A disdainful smile still hung upon her face.

It was because in her perspective, even though their strengths were currently stronger than hers, they were still unworthy to be her opponent.

If her true cultivation weren’t sealed, not to mention them, even the strongest in the Eastern Sea Region, in Eggy’s eyes, were nothing.

“Eggy!” Chu Feng realized the horrible turn of events and couldn’t help hysterically yelling.

When she saw Chu Feng hadn’t run yet, Eggy was enraged. She shouted at Chu Feng, “Scram! Don’t let me die for no reason! Don’t let her painstakingly wait, and don’t leave her there, unable to escape this sea of pain!

“Scram! You still have many things to do; you cannot die here. LEAVE!”

After leaving those words behind, the boundless black flames once again burst out of Eggy’s body and surged, spreading.

The flames soared up, entering the blue sky, through the layers of white clouds. They went down, into the earth, through the layers of black soil. Instantly, they became a wall that roiled and sealed a part of the world, separating Chu Feng from Murong Xun and the others.

“NO—” Chu Feng couldn’t help but yell when he saw that. He already knew what Eggy was going to do—she was going to use up everything she had, sacrificing herself to fight for a chance to let Chu Feng escape.

“Do not let me die for no reason, run!” However, just at that moment, Chu Feng endlessly recalled Eggy’s voice in his head—her voice that urged him to leave.

Chu Feng tightly clenched his fists, so much they creaked. He felt hatred—he hated himself for being useless, powerless to protect even his own World Spirit.

Yet, he had no other choice because, when things progressed to what they were, stubbornly staying behind would mean it was a useless sacrifice, wasting Eggy’s effort.

In the end, Chu Feng could only bring with him the feeling of wishing he were dead as well as incomparable hatred, then turn around, and leave.

boom rumble rumble However, before Chu Feng escaped for that great of a distance, a deafening explosion suddenly resonated behind him. The black-coloured wall Eggy made shattered.

ta At that moment, Chu Feng couldn’t help but stop moving and turn around to look. His pupils abruptly shrank, his body violently quivered, and in that single instant, he felt his entire heart fragment into pieces.

Chapter 772 - I Will Eat You

MGA: Chapter 772 - I Will Eat You

In the sky, Eggy's unique black-coloured flames were still squirming, but they were akin to defeated soldiers who lost their general, to a physical body that lacked a soul. The horrifying aura from before was no more, and what remained was only dispiritedness and helplessness that faded away in the air.

However, even after the black flames vanished completely, Chu Feng was unable to see Eggy. It was as if she had completely disappeared.

Standing in the air were only Murong Xun, Ya Fei, Murong Wan, and the two rank seven Martial Lord World Spirits.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt his mind go blank; his heart too felt as if it had stopped. In his entire life, it was the first time he felt all hope disintegrating into dust.

He, who had made a contract with Eggy, was currently unable to feel her existence; there was not even a trace of connection. He realized something from such a result.

Pain, Indescribable pain in his heart. So painful it was unbearable. Even his body was trembling, and he had no force that propelled him to continue escaping, as if, at that instant, he too had died.

“Tsktsktsk, what an admirable move of the servant saving the master. Sadly, however, the servant's powerful, but the master's a bit too trash.”

Murong Xun had a very wide smile on his face. It was a very happy smile, because at that moment, his depression and fury were all relieved. But, even so, it was insufficient to satisfy him.

“Fei’er, Wan’er, go cripple him to avenge Zhan Feng,” Murong Xun ordered.

“Mm.” Murong Wan didn’t have a trace of hesitation as she walked over in the air towards Chu Feng. Without the powerful World Spirit, Eggy, she didn’t fear Chu Feng in the slightest.

Especially so when Chu Feng, at present, seemed to have lost all his will to fight. Like a rotten fish, he stood there, allowing himself to be cut by anyone.

“Do you not feel disgust? I’ve told you many times already, don’t call me Fei’er.” However, surprisingly, Ya Fei expressed annoyance at Murong Xun’s intimate addressing.

“Fei’er, you are mine, sooner or later. Why must you be like this?” Murong Xun furrowed his brows slightly, but he was not angry. Instead, a bit of grievance was within his eyes.

“The future is not certain yet. Even if I will marry you, that is in the future. At least, right now, I am not yours,” said Ya Fei, annoyed. Then, she looked at Chu Feng. Only then did a smirk rise, and she said, “But torturing this Wuqing... I am quite willing to do that.”

After speaking, Ya Fei leaped forward, arriving before Chu Feng. As she stood there, she mocked Murong Wan, who held a sharp dagger, saying, “What? You can’t bear doing it?”

“No matter who, I will not show mercy to those who dare to become an enemy to the Immortal Execution Archipelago.” Murong Wan coldly snorted, and as she spoke, the dagger in her hand abruptly dropped down. With a

puchi

, it entered Chu Feng’s chest. Large amounts of blood then gushed out.

“You...” However, at that instant, Murong Wan, who stabbed Chu Feng, paled, as if scared. She couldn’t help backing away.

When she stabbed down with her dagger, not to mention crying out loud, Chu Feng didn’t even react to it. Nothing on his body showed any change due to pain, and he was only using his dull, lifeless eyes to look in the direction that Eggy had been in.

“Gogogo, step aside. You call

this

torturing?” Ya Fei looked at Murong Xun with her disdainful gaze, then made a wicked smile, and said, “Wuqing, I’m sure you didn’t think you would land into my hands again, right? Do you remember how I tortured you last time?”

As if he didn’t hear them, Chu Feng didn’t show the slightest bit of reaction to Ya Fei’s words.

Seeing that, Ya Fei’s brows immediately slanted inwards. She was enraged as she coldly shouted, “You wouldn’t think I’m afraid of that illusion, and don’t dare to do anything to you, right? I don’t mind telling you this: I fear absolutely nothing. No matter who, so long as that person offends me, I will have them dead.”

After speaking, Ya Fei’s wrist twisted slightly, then an Incomplete Royal Armament appeared in her hand. Afterwards, she waved it abruptly, and with a

kacha,

Chu Feng’s left arm was forcibly sliced off by Ya Fei.

However, even so, Chu Feng did not even twitch his brows, as if he weren’t able to feel pain anymore.

“You are quite able to endure, but let me see how long you can do so.” Ya Fei was infuriated by Chu Feng’s lack of expression. Holding the

Incomplete Royal Armament, she started jabbing it into Chu Feng's body, bit by bit.

Every single thrust broke his skin, through his muscles, and even cut off tendons and bones. In the end, they even pierced completely through Chu Feng's body.

After more of those, Chu Feng's clothes were drenched wet—in blood. At that moment, he was a bloody person; his body looked like a sieve as it had holes pierced through it. However, his emotions were unchanged. His gaze remained cast towards the location Eggy was last seen; he didn't even blink.

“Impressive, you truly didn't even make any sound. However, let me see if you can still remain this calm when you die.”

Ya Fei gnashed her teeth due to anger. She really hated Chu Feng, because he was the first person who made her pay such a huge price. The grudge she felt towards Chu Feng had accumulated for a long time, and only today by torturing Chu Feng would her fury be dispelled.

However, when Chu Feng lacked any reaction despite being subjected to such cruel torture, she was clearly unable to fully vent her anger. In a time like this, taking Chu Feng's life was the thing she wanted to do the most.

“Wait.” But just as Ya Fei raised the sword in her hand, preparing to chop Chu Feng into two, Murong Xun suddenly yelled, then arrived before Chu Feng, and said to Ya Fei, “Killing him now is doing him too great of a favour.”

Although Ya Fei felt a bit unwilling, she still backed away to the side. She knew, in terms of tormenting people, Murong Xun was superior to her.

“Wuqing, your heart must hurt a lot, right? A beauty such as her died because of you.

“From what I see, you liked her a lot. But, that's very normal. After all, who wouldn't like such a beauty? I'm sure you too liked her only because

of her appearance and strength, right?”

Murong Xun smugly grinned. As he spoke, he intentionally lowered his voice, put his mouth by Chu Feng’s ear, and said, “You know, actually, when I first laid my eyes upon her, I had already wanted to

conquer

her, to make her into a pet underneath my crotch, free to abuse and humiliate.

“Ahh~, that girl’s figure was truly quite nice. There were really no words to describe her pretty face, and to be honest, she moved my heart more than my fiancée, Ya Fei.

“If I had taken such a beauty into my embrace, then toyed with her however I wished to, that would most definitely be a fortuitous event in life. But sadly, she is already gone.

“That’s right. Have you ever even touched such a beautiful girl? I’m guessing you must haven’t yet. She looked down on even me, so how could trash like you be worthy for her? Hahaha...”

As he spoke, there unceasingly hung a smile on Murong Xun’s face. Moreover, it was a very shameless smile. He wanted to agitate Chu Feng in that manner exactly—to agitate the deepest agony in his heart, so he’d wish he were dead.

“I will eat you!” Just at that time, Chu Feng, who had remained silent, abruptly shouted. At the same time, he suddenly opened his mouth, revealing his two perfect rows of teeth, and bit down at Murong Xun.

“Ahh—” Being caught off guard, Murong Xun let out a painful cry as, from his face, Chu Feng’s bite chomped away a large chunk of flesh.

Chapter 773 - Mutual Death?

MGA: Chapter 773 - Mutual Death?

“Ahh—”

A cry rang out; Murong Wan and Ya Fei were both shocked.

They saw that Murong Xun, who was whispering something extremely near Chu Feng, separated quickly from him. As he did so, blood was flowing down on the side of Murong Xun's face.

Turning their gazes back at Chu Feng, he appeared even more terrifying. A chilly glint emerged in his eyes, full of icy-cold killing intent. His mouth was also full of blood, as he was chewing Murong Xun's flesh.

“I will eat you!” Chu Feng shouted, then opened his crimson mouth, and like a bloodthirsty demon, pounced towards Murong Xun again.

“Brother, be careful!” Murong Wan was frightened by Chu Feng's current appearance. Putting aside strength, she was thoroughly horrified by him due to the demeanor he exuded.

“Hell, I will kill you!” But, Murong Xun wasn't Murong Wan. Although he felt a bit of fright in his heart as he faced the incoming Chu Feng, he did not shrink away because he firmly believed, with his strength of a rank eight Martial Lord, he would have absolutely no problem dealing with Chu Feng. And, killing Chu Feng was akin to stamping on an ant.

bang Murong Xun threw a punch straight at Chu Feng. Before his fist even struck, the shock wave struck Chu Feng first, causing him to vomit blood. Then, he was thrown back. Only after being launched for almost ten thousand meters did Chu Feng fall from the sky, sharply crashing onto the ground.

At that instant, crackling sounds came from every single part of Chu Feng. Murong Xun's punch had completely shattered Chu Feng's breastbone, and even his organs were affected.

Ya Fei's jabs before had already wounded over half of Chu Feng's internal organs, and no part of his outside was unscathed.

However, to a cultivator at Chu Feng's level, broken limbs could be regrown, and any organs or whatever were not too related to one's ability to live.

The most important thing for a cultivator like him was the Source Energy deep in his bones, as well as the power within the dantian. As long as those two areas were unharmed, no matter how big of an injury the body underwent, there would exist only pain. All wounds had their respective methods of restoration.

boom After Chu Feng crashed onto the ground, Murong Xun too descended. One of his feet stepped on Chu Feng's leg, forcibly snapping it.

“Kneel down and call me ‘grandfather’, otherwise you will obtain neither life nor death, and live the remainder of your life in the pettiest possible state.”

At that moment, blood still unceasingly flowed down Murong Xun's face. After a chunk of his flesh was chomped away, his current furious and vicious expression was emphasized, making him even more sinister and horrifying. He was truly enraged, because a surprise attack from a person six full levels below him succeeded. To him, that was most definitely an enormous disgrace.

However, a cold smile rose on Chu Feng's face as he heard Murong Xun's request.

That smile was very difficult to describe, but after Murong Xun saw it, his heart unavoidably trembled. A peculiar type of uneasiness surged into his heart, then spread throughout his body. At that moment, he was actually,

for some reason, afraid. Even though he didn't know why, his heart undeniably felt uneasiness.

“Smile? Hell, you're still smiling? Fine, keep smiling!” shouted Murong Xun furiously. As he spoke, he stamped two times at Chu Feng's other leg, forcibly snapping it as well.

However, the smile on Chu Feng's face didn't just remain there, it became even wider.

After Eggy died, he was already prepared: he planned to take away Murong Xun's life with his own.

If he wanted Murong Xun to die, then he had to pay the price—his own death. If he wanted to kill Murong Xun, he could only release the World Spirit sealed in his body.

However, that World Spirit was in a very frenzied state, and it had very strong resentment. If it were released, Chu Feng would definitely be the first person it'd kill because it was

Chu Feng's

body that sealed it for that many years.

One could even say that the World Spirit was a taboo for Chu Feng; its power wasn't something he could control. However, in a time like this, that taboo was Chu Feng's optimal tool of revenge.

“Hell, keep smiling! Let me see if you can continue doing that.”

As if oppressed by Chu Feng's smile to the point he felt fear, or perhaps he felt more and more furious due to Chu Feng's smile, Murong Xun raised his foot and stamped towards Chu Feng's dantian, aiming to destroy his cultivation.

But, Chu Feng, who had already prepared to die, no longer cared about that. He already knew Murong Xun wouldn't easily kill him, and because

of exactly that, it bought him time to unseal the gate within his World Spirit Space. As long as he did, he knew everything would end.

boom

“Ahh!”

However, an unexpected scene occurred. In the instant Murong Xun stamped down at Chu Feng’s dantian, a huge explosion resounded from it.

Not only was Murong Xun unable to successfully stomp down, he was even forced back.

As he stabilized himself in the air, his complexion involuntarily changed. His eyes were full of shock, because as he stamped on Chu Feng’s dantian, he felt as if he sank into hell.

That single instant alone was enough for him to tremble from fright. At that moment, his body broke out in cold sweat, and even his leg was uncontrollably quivering.

“This guy... What is with him?”

Murong Xun, for the first time, seriously looked at Chu Feng. Putting aside Eggy, the World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World, he discovered that Chu Feng himself was not simple at all. Within his body, there seemed to exist something. Something extremely terrifying, so terrifying one could not describe it.

“Brother, you’re okay, right?” asked Murong Wan nervously as she saw that something was wrong, and came up to Murong Xun.

“What happened?” Ya Fei came up to him as well, because it was the first time she saw such a panicked expression emerging onto Murong Xun’s face.

“Hahahaha...” Just at that moment, Chu Feng, who lay on the floor, being tortured to the point that nothing was remotely similar at all to him before, suddenly laughed.

His laughter was very loud, and within it was an abundance of ridicule, as well as endless fury and bloodlust.

Even in a situation where he lacked any ability to resist, Chu Feng did not display the slightest bit of yielding. Instead, from head to toe, he looked at Murong Xun and the others with a disdainful attitude.

“Laugh! I will make you laugh no more!” Despite in panic, Murong Xun’s anger did not subside in the slightest. He suddenly waved his hand at Chu Feng. A half-moon blade of light that could even slice space into two burst out, flying straight towards Chu Feng’s neck. He planned to decapitate Chu Feng.

At that instant, Chu Feng too didn’t hesitate. He prepared to cast his awareness into his World Spirit Space, and release the Evil Spirit in his body, to die together with Murong Xun and the others.

whoosh However, just at that moment, a person appeared before Chu Feng. That person lightly flicked his sleeve, causing the horrifying blade of light Murong Xun sent out to immediately vanish.

Shortly after, that person raised his head faintly, and said with a light smile, “Murong Xun, we are people of some age. Do you not feel embarrassed for bullying a young one barely twenty years old?”

Chapter 774 - Disciple of Protector

MGA: Chapter 774 - Disciple of Protector

“Who are you?” Not to mention Chu Feng, even Murong Xun was taken aback by such an abrupt entrance.

Because, at that very instant, standing before Chu Feng was a man whose age was similar to Murong Xun’s. He wore cloth clothing, had a clean, handsome face, and just by looking at his outer appearance, he absolutely did not seem like a person around thirty years old. He seemed more like a young man of twenty-something years.

The most shocked thing, though, was his strength. He was the exact same as Murong Xun—a rank eight Martial Lord. Moreover, his aura was extremely strong and firm; it far surpassed those in the same level. He had an aura that was not the slightest bit weaker than Murong Xun.

“I am Xuan Xiaochao, disciple of Xue Xiyue, one of the Four Protectors of the Crippling Night Demon Sect!” said the man indifferently. His expression was very calm.

“As I thought, the disciple of one of the Four Protectors.” Murong Xun didn’t have an expression of surprise. He then said, “Xuan Xiaochao, there does not exist enmity between my Immortal Execution Archipelago and your Crippling Night Demon Sect. You and I are meeting for the first time as well, so I hope you do not involve yourself into this matter.

“This child crippled the son of my Immortal Execution Archipelago’s Second Immortal. His crimes are severe, and his nerves can cover the sky. There will not be any favourable ending if you protect him.” As Murong Xun spoke, his confidence was overwhelming, and the hints of threats were even greater. He did not hold back at all; it could be seen he did not like this Xuan Xiaochao.

There was no reply to Murong Xun's words. Instead, Xuan Xiaochao flipped his palm, causing a peculiar fruit to appear on his hand. Then, casting some sort of spell with his hand, he willed countless golden symbols to emerge. The fruit was gradually refined, and along with the symbols, they enveloped Chu Feng.

As they melded with his body, Chu Feng felt warmth spread and his pain dwindle substantially.

No matter if it was the broken nerves and bones, or the pierced organs, they were all restored. Xuan Xiaochao was actually healing Chu Feng.

Although it was but an instant of work, Chu Feng had already recovered his ability to move. It was very mystical, and Chu Feng didn't just feel Xuan Xiaochao's outstanding Spirit Formation techniques—he was a Gold-cloak World Spiritist—the fruit he refined just now was very precious as well, likely a rarely seen healing oddity.

“Why did you help me?” Chu Feng asked. He clearly did not know Xuan Xiaochao.

“Although I was a bit late, so I was unable to save your World Spirit, I saw the scene of you being torturing. You have a lot of courage, and also a lot of potential. Do not give up. Continue living. Only by doing so can you exact revenge,” said Xuan Xiaochao nonchalantly. Then, he looked at Murong Xun, lightly smiled, and said, “Murong Xun, your fiancée is rather nice. How about you lend her to me for a bit of entertainment?”

whoosh As he spoke, Xuan Xiaochao waved his big sleeve, and abruptly pushed out his palm. Layers of golden Spirit Formations exploded outward, becoming a large, golden net that flew towards the three in the air, entrapping them.

“You are looking to die.” Murong Xun was even more enraged. Emanating his aura of a rank eight Martial Lord, he started fighting Xuan Xiaochao.

boom boom boom...

The two rank eight Martial Lords were very powerful. Their fighting strengths were superior to those with the same level of cultivation, and even ordinary rank nine Martial Lords might not be able to defeat them. They had exceptional power, belonging to the ranks of true geniuses.

As they fought, all sorts of wild martial skills were used incessantly. Moreover, they were used to their best possible potentials. Even the sky was veiled by darkness due to their battle.

However, Xuan Xiaochao wanted to protect Chu Feng. He wanted to fight so Chu Feng would have an opening to escape. As a result, even though he was in a life-and-death battle against Murong Xun, he also prevented any opportunities Ya Fei and Murong Wan might have to close in on Chu Feng. He forced all three of them to stay in the air, preventing them from even having a chance to approach the ground.

Dragging his body which was riddled with wounds, Chu Feng picked up his sliced arm. Although he could use Spirit Formation techniques to create a new arm, the detached arm was, after all, a part of his body. For some reason, he had a feeling that he would only be complete after linking it back on.

At that moment, Chu Feng was holding his sliced off arm. He raised his head, and looked at Ya Fei, Murong Wan, as well as Murong Xun, who was fighting Xuan Xiaochao. Killing intent was fully revealed within his eyes, and he coldly said, "There will be one day when I will have all of you pay the most painful price for what you've done today."

After speaking, Chu Feng looked again at Xuan Xiaochao. He discovered that even though Xuan Xiaochao was strong and appeared to be equal to Murong Xun, he could faintly tell that Xuan Xiaochao was actually a bit weaker than Murong Xun. Sooner or later, he would be defeated.

So, after Chu Feng said

thanks

quietly, he didn't hesitate any longer and quickly escaped.

Chu Feng walked a long distance away. Even though he kept on concealing his aura on the road, he didn't dare to be careless in any way because he knew Murong Xun had special techniques—ones that could find him. Otherwise, he wouldn't have found their concealed location earlier.

Chu Feng kept on running for several hours, and arrived at the border regions of the Depraved Ravine. Here, there was a vast lake. Chu Feng planned to jump in and first wash his wounds.

However, when he descended from the sky, and saw himself in a bloody and bruised state on the mirror-like lake surface, there was a very bitter feeling in his heart.

At that instant, there was no anger. What he felt was only heartache. After he was unable to feel Eggy's existence, it was akin to his heart being empty as well. That feeling was simply no different from losing a part of his soul.

Eggy—there was not a moment she wasn't with Chu Feng. She was already in Chu Feng's body shortly after he was born. To Chu Feng, Eggy was not just a World Spirit. She was more like a friend who he confided very closely with; she was a part of himself.

poof

Suddenly, Chu Feng hovered in the air, half-kneeling above the surface of the lake. His eyes were reddened, tears dropping. Even his body was shaking. For the first time in his life, he made choking sounds.

As they say: "Men do not cry easily because they are not sorrowful enough". Likely, Chu Feng now, was.

Drops of tears fell down, with it a bit of sharp-red blood. They fell into the lake, and although enormous ripples would not be created, they still carried the heartbroken feelings of Chu Feng, the steel-blooded man who didn't fear anything.

“Eggy...” Chu Feng lightly called out Eggy’s name. Oh, how much did he hope to hear Eggy’s response. If that were the case, how great would it be.

“What the hell are you crying about? I haven’t died yet.” But, just at that moment, something surprising Chu Feng was that he actually heard Eggy’s voice.

“Eggy, it’s you?” Chu Feng immediately rejoiced upon hearing that. He quickly stood up, and looked around. But soon, his cheerful emotions became deep disappointment.

He found out that he wasn’t just unable to see Eggy, within his heart, he was still unable to feel the connection between him and Eggy. She simply did not exist, so how could she talk to him? It appeared that it was only his imagination.

Chapter 775 - Eggy Hasn't Died Yet?

MGA: Chapter 775 - Eggy Hasn't Died Yet?

“Nonsense. If it isn't me, who can it be?” However, just at that moment, Eggy's voice rang out again. But, in comparison to before, there was quite a bit less fierceness and mellifluousness, and more frailty and hoarseness.

“Eggy, it's really you?” At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that it was truly Eggy's voice. Not his imagination, but truly a voice.

So, Chu Feng willed his awareness to be cast inside his World Spirit Space. He discovered that, indeed, Eggy was sitting within the World Spirit Space.

However, at that moment, her complexion was pale, and her aura very weak. Clearly, she had suffered heavy injuries.

“Eggy!” Chu Feng walked over in huge strides. Without caring about Eggy's wounds, he took the little beauty into his embrace, and hugged her tightly. So much that her soft chest tightly glued onto his own, and it was even squashed due to the force.

He was truly too happy. He thought Eggy had already died, yet now, she hadn't. That was simply akin to stepping onto bright plains when he assumed it would be a dark abyss ahead. How could he not be moved?

“Cough cough...”

“Bastard, I've already in a state like this yet you're still...” said Eggy powerlessly.

“Eggy, so you weren't dead! But why am I unable to feel our connection?” Chu Feng asked puzzledly as he released Eggy.

“It’s because I used special techniques to intentionally cut off the connection. When my injuries are healed, then the connection will be restored as well. There’s no need to worry.” Eggy sweetly smiled. Her gracefulness was still as usual, and she was rather bewitching.

“Intentionally cut off? Why did you do that?” Chu Feng was very confused because from what he saw, Eggy seemed to have paid quite a price for doing such a thing, and now, she seemed to have lost any ability to fight.

“It’s because I wanted to agitate you; I wanted you to feel anger because of my death, and as a result, activate the Divine Lightning’s power within your body. With that, not only would you be able to completely avoid the incoming dangers, you would also easily get rid of that brat Murong Xun.

“But, from what it looks like, I was wrong.” Eggy’s eyes glittered when those were spoken. She had a face of grievance, and shortly after, she furiously raised her face, pointed at Chu Feng, and said, “Because you weren’t even angry because of my death, nor did the Divine Lightning’s power activate because of that.

“However, back then, when Zi Ling was in danger in the Sword God Valley, when Su Mei was in danger in the Four Seas Academy, it was a completely different level of emotions. As such, you obtained the power of the Divine Lightning.

“Why, when it was me, you didn’t? Why? Why?!”

“Because you simply don’t care about me; at least, not to the degree that you care about Zi Ling and Su Mei.”

“I do, I do care about you! Don’t you know how painful I felt when I thought you died? That pain had greatly overshadowed the fury, and at that instant, I...”

Chu Feng tried his best to explain, yet he didn’t really know how to explain. At that moment, he even broke out in cold sweat. He was really afraid Eggy would misunderstand him, because he truly cared about her.

“Haha...” But suddenly, when she saw the state Chu Feng was in, Eggy started laughing with her hands over her mouth. Her laughter was rather happy, satisfied, and beautiful.

“Eggy, you...” When he saw Eggy laugh, Chu Feng was a bit muddled.

“Haha, idiot. I’m just teasing you. Do you think I didn’t feel your anger, your sorrow?”

“Honestly speaking, although I did expect you to have such a reaction, my heart does ache a bit when I see you like this.” As she spoke, Eggy couldn’t help lowering her voice, and revealed a rare cute side of her. But soon, she added, “But also precisely because of that, I’ve obtained one possibility.”

“What possibility?” asked Chu Feng.

“The power of the Divine Lightning in your body isn’t activated due to your anger. I feel that, more likely, it’s given to you on its own accord.”

“On its own accord?”

“That’s right. It is intentionally granting you its power when you need it, so you know how powerful it is—so you will respect it. However, the more you want to obtain its power, the less it will grant it to you.

“Before, I had thought of such a possibility, but I was unable to confirm it. Today, however, I have,” said Eggy firmly.

“But how did you think of such a possibility before?” Chu Feng was a bit puzzled.

“Because, in the past, things like these have happened. Some people obtained mighty power, but that mighty power doesn’t grant them its strength. They only become qualified to grasp that power until they reach a certain level of strength.

“It’s actually a test of some sort, and I feel that right now, perhaps you are taking this test.

“Anyway, just don’t rely on the power of the Divine Lightning. I feel that, unless special situations occur, even if you will truly die by someone’s hands, the Divine Lightning will not come out and protect you,” said Eggy.

“I have never thought of relying on the Divine Lightning.” Chu Feng shook his head. He had indeed not thought of having the Divine Lightning to protect him, because it was power he could not control. Uncontrollable power was filled with the unknown, and Chu Feng preferred doing things with greater reliability.

The most reliable method was to consider his current fighting strength to defend against his enemies. Those he could defeat, he would kill and leave nothing behind. Those he could not, he would smear some oil on his soles and immediately

slip

out of there. Those were the choices of the intelligent.

Those who fight despite knowing they will lose and those who fight despite knowing they will die are brainless thugs—no, they are fools.

“Mm, good. But, from what I see, since the Divine Lightning chose you, then it belongs to you. However, you just aren’t qualified enough for it right now. However, sooner or later, you will be able to freely use it. As long as you continue working hard, it will belong to you,” said Eggy with a smile.

“Rather than those things, I’m more worried about you. Are you truly fine?” Chu Feng asked with concern as he looked at Eggy’s feeble body.

Eggy shook her head. “I’m fine. Just give me some time; I’ll thoroughly recover. Go out and take care of your own body. I also need to have a good rest.”

“Okay.” Chu Feng didn’t dally longer because he didn’t want to disturb Eggy. So, he willed his awareness back to his body.

Then, Chu Feng started consuming healing medicines, then he laid a Spirit Formation and attached his sliced-off arm back on, and thoroughly healed his body.

Although Xuan Xiaochao treated Chu Feng a bit, it was only enough so that Chu Feng would have the ability to walk on his own. At present, his physical body was not completely recovered yet.

Restoration of one's physical body was a lengthy process. However, with the techniques Chu Feng currently grasped, two hours were sufficient. After two hours, Chu Feng's sliced-off arm had been fixed. There was nothing different from how it was originally. Even the jabbing wounds on his body were completely healed; there were not even any scars left behind.

“This aura... the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago?” However, shortly after Chu Feng's body was fixed, he couldn't help tightly furrowing his brows. His gaze was fiercely cast at the distant horizon.

With his sharp Spirit power, he felt several powerful auras coming over in a group. They were rapidly approaching in his direction.

But, at that moment, like before, Chu Feng had laid a Concealment Spirit Formation, and he was inside. Not to mention normal people detecting him, even if people were right in front of him from the outside of the Spirit Formation, they would not be able to see him.

However, the target of that group of people was very clear—his current location. They were clearly coming over to capture Chu Feng.

“What is happening? Has my Concealment Spirit Formation lost its effect?” Chu Feng was completely baffled as he felt the powerful auras, and he felt very uneasy as well.

Chapter 776 - Incomplete Black Moon

MGA: Chapter 776 - Incomplete Black Moon

The people dashing over rapidly approached.

hmm Suddenly, he cast his fierce cast at the distance, and muttered, “Rank six Martial Lords—two. Rank five Martial Lords—six. Rank four Martial Lords—twelve. Martial Lords below rank four—twenty.

“Dammit, they are really from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. How did they find me?” Chu Feng cursed. Then, he rose into the air, and using the supreme Secret Skill, the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, he fled.

boom rumble rumble As expected, shortly after Chu Feng fled, a golden warship appeared in the distant horizon.

That warship was not too big, but its shape was extremely overbearing. Moreover, its flying speed was very fast. On it stood forty Martial Lords. At that moment, they were channeling their full strengths into the warship, causing it to have such extraordinary speed.

The warship flew past the area Chu Feng rested in before, and didn’t even stop. It directly chased after Chu Feng, straight in his direction. Its target was very clear—Chu Feng.

“Dammit! I’ve concealed my aura, but why can’t I lose them?”

Chu Feng panicked a bit. Reasonably speaking, even if they had rank six Martial Lords, with Chu Feng’s strength, and using it for the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, they shouldn’t be able to catch up to Chu Feng.

However, his efforts were futile. The speed of the warship was too strange. It was actually not the slightest bit slower than his Azure Dragon Dashing

Technique, and one could even say it was only faster, and faster alone. If that continued, Chu Feng was going to be caught, sooner or later.

“Idiot. They must have left a mark in your body. Otherwise, not even trash like them would be able to discover your position.” Just at that moment, Eggy’s voice suddenly rang out.

“Mark?” Chu Feng was a bit confused, and he also didn’t really believe a Spirit Formation Mark was left in his body.

Nonetheless, he still used his Spirit power to look through his body. Only then did he discover that underneath his leg, there was indeed an object difficult to detect. It was made by a golden-coloured Spirit Formation; it wasn’t a part of Chu Feng.

jiji

Moreover, it was a very strange thing, as if it were alive. In the instant it was caught by Chu Feng’s detection, like a nimble little fish, it started making a break for it within Chu Feng’s body, as if afraid he would force it out.

“It truly is a mark! Quite a high-leveled one at that. I was not even close to being able to detect it. When was it placed on me, and who did it?” Chu Feng started thinking.

“It is definitely Murong Xun. I’m guessing he left it behind when he was destroying your leg. That guy is truly not simple. I thought he only wanted to torture you, but I didn’t think he would have hiddenly left a mark in your body.” Eggy made a guess.

“Right, Murong Xun. It must be him. I didn’t expect his Spirit Formation techniques to be this skilled. It seems that I’ve truly underestimated him.” Chu Feng also nodded, and felt it was likely Murong Xun.

When Murong Xun attacked, Chu Feng thought Eggy had died, and all his hopes went to ashes. He simply didn’t notice whether or not Murong Xun laid a Spirit Formation as he stamped down on his leg.

However, if the mark in his body was really left behind by Murong Xun, Chu Feng had to admit that his skills were not simple at all.

As expected of a Gold-cloak World Spiritist. Even though Chu Feng had a very strong understanding of Spirit Formation techniques, he would still need to spend quite some work if he wanted to get rid of the mark Murong Xun left behind. At least, at present, he had no time to do that.

“Hell, they sent another group of people. How many experts did this Immortal Execution Archipelago send here?” Chu Feng couldn’t help cursing abruptly again.

As he was escaping, another group of people started chasing after him. They too rode on a warship, and their speed was comparable to Chu Feng’s.

In a situation like that, he truly felt he had no escape. With the mark on him, he had no way of clearing himself of their chase. No matter where he ran off to, there would be no escape of his fate of being captured.

Moreover, if the ones chasing after him were experts on the same level—or stronger—as Murong Xun, then Chu Feng would not even have a chance.

After all, he knew Murong Xun was not the only expert within the group of people the Immortal Execution Archipelago sent this time. There were also three people from the Nine Immortals. They were peak characters who were well-known in the Eastern Sea Region. No matter status, or strength, they were as powerful as the rumours.

“Does this mean I, Chu Feng, will truly die within this Depraved Ravine, by the hands of the Immortal Execution Archipelago?”

Chu Feng bitterly let out a long sigh. Bitter—he was truly bitter. However, he had to admit that he bore quite the price because of Murong Xun. This Murong Xun was harder to deal with than what he had imagined, and much more cunning than he thought.

“No, I cannot die. Even if I die, I cannot die here.” But, Chu Feng did not give up. In a time when he lacked any ideas, he thought of an idea.

hmm Suddenly, Chu Feng emitted a fierce gaze and started scanning his surroundings.

Chu Feng wanted to use the power of the Heaven’s Eyes to search for an opportunity. Even though hope such as that was very minuscule, it was Chu Feng’s only choice right now—because he didn’t want to die, nor

could

he die.

As he did so, the number of people who chased after Chu Feng rose; there were nearly a hundred Martial Lords. In such a short period of time, there was such a number of people chasing after him from all directions. That allowed Chu Feng to roughly guess what sort of fighting strength and numbers the Immortal Execution Archipelago sent over this time.

“That is?” However—perhaps the gods don’t disappoint those who persevere—when Chu Feng was nearly in despair, he discovered a Spirit Formation within the vast mountain range that stretched within the clouds far ahead.

It was a well-hidden formation—a Concealment Spirit Formation. Moreover, Chu Feng could tell it was laid by a Gold-cloak World Spiritist.

Normally speaking, not to mention Chu Feng, even Gold-cloak World Spiritists could not discover that formation—as the person who laid it was very skillful—but with the Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng saw its borders.

“Found it.” Although Chu Feng did not know who laid it, he felt that likely, it wasn’t someone from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. After all, the mark in his body was a Wanted Mark. Within a certain range, the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago should be able to detect it, and thus chase after him. If there were people from the Immortal

Execution Archipelago within the distant mountain range, they should have already appeared, not just sitting there doing nothing.

And reality proved Chu Feng's conjectures to be true. As Chu Feng approached, he was able to use the Heaven's Eyes, to see through the Spirit Formation, and the contents within.

Inside, there was truly a group of people. The number was not large, but there were still over a hundred. They all wore black-coloured robes that tightly covered their faces.

Most importantly, their strengths were very powerful. Not only were they all Martial Lords, there were even experts at the peak of the Martial Lord realm—ten of them.

With the Heaven's Eyes, through the black-coloured robes, Chu Feng was able to see a symbol imprinted on their backs. It was an incomplete black moon, both strange and overbearing.

Chapter 777 - We Are Killing You

MGA: Chapter 777 - We Are Killing You

“Could it be the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect? Have they also sent experts to sneak into this place?” Although Chu Feng didn’t dare to be absolutely certain, he guessed that they were very possibly from the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

“It seems that today, I’m saved.” At that moment, a smile, that hadn’t appeared for a long while, finally appeared on Chu Feng’s tense face. With the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, Chu Feng unhesitatingly rushed towards that mountain range.

“Seniors, help me!” Chu Feng yelled after arriving before the Spirit Formation.

The people within the Spirit Formation had actually noticed Chu Feng already. When they saw Chu Feng call for help, towards them, they couldn’t help feeling astonished. At that very instant, they were within the Concealment Spirit Formation, so Chu Feng shouldn’t have been able to see them.

swish swish swish

At the same moment, several rumbling warships dazzling in golden brilliance arrived in front of Chu Feng, and surrounded him, blocking all escape paths.

“I even thought he was a remnant of the Crippling Night Demon Sect since he ran so fast, but he’s only a brat.”

“Yeah, the young master even placed the Hunting Talisman onto him! Where did this boy come from?”

“There seems to be some problems with his brain. He’s actually yelling for help at that towering mountain peak. Truly idiotic.” The several rank six Martial Lords on the warships were talking to each other. As they looked at Chu Feng, it was as if they were looking at a mouse that reached a dead-end. Their eyes were full of disdain.

“Seniors, please save me! They are from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and right now, they have sent many people to this place with malicious intentions.

“The disciple of Senior Xue Xiyue, Xuan Xiaochao, is also fighting Murong Xun right now. I do not know what the current situation is, so I ask you to quickly send him help.” Chu Feng intentionally leaked information about Xuan Xiaochao; he wanted to force the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect out.

Although Chu Feng was able to see through the Spirit Formation with the Heaven’s Eyes, it was impossible for him to break through it with the current power he possessed. If they didn’t want to help him, then really, he could only die.

“Xuan Xiaochao? Release the formation!” Indeed, after hearing Xuan Xiaochao’s name, an elderly person at the peak Martial Lord realm suddenly spoke.

hmm Immediately after that person’s words were heard, the mountain peak in front of Chu Feng rippled like the surface of the lake. In the end, a huge cave appeared, and in a blink, over a hundred black-clothed people dashed out and surrounded the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s warships instead.

“Thi-this is a Spirit Formation?!” Only after black-clothed people surrounded them did the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago start reacting. They also understood why Chu Feng called for help at the mountain peak just now. A hint of fear unavoidably emerged onto their faces.

Especially when they felt the superior auras, and that they even had experts at the peak of the Martial Lord realm as backup, they were a bit terrified.

“Everyone, we are from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. This child is a criminal we must capture. May I ask if you can cooperate with us?” Seeing the situation heading towards a disadvantageous direction, they were forced to reveal their identities of being from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

And after their identities were revealed, a trace of pride appeared on the faces of those from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. No matter how powerful the black-clothed people were, at present, in the Eastern Sea Region, who dared to not give them face?

But after seeing their appearances, the auras of the black-clothed people instantly became icy-cold. Finally, an aged voice rang out, saying, “Kill them all.”

boom A person attacked immediately after those words were spoken. Quickly following was the simultaneous attack of almost a hundred Martial Lords. All sorts of powerful martial skills gushed out endlessly, madly exploding on several warships.

In but an instant, over half of the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago died—they were absolutely no match for the black-clothed people. That completely terrified the remaining experts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago. One quickly shouted at the old person who spoke earlier, “Senior, why have you attacked for no reason? We are from the Immortal Execution Archipelago! Is there a misunderstanding of some sort?”

After hearing his words, the old man couldn’t help raising his head slightly, revealing an extremely ferocious gaze. He said, “We are killing you.”

boom After speaking, the old man suddenly raised his palm. Just by doing so, the entire warship turned into ashes. No matter if it was a rank

five Martial Lord, or a rank six Martial Lord, before the peak Martial Lord, they were as weak as ants—they could not even take a single strike from him.

“You said Xuan Xiaochao is fighting Murong Xun right now. Do you have proof?” At that instant, the old man looked at Chu Feng. His eyes were akin to two sharp blades, piercing through him, as if they were going to see through everything that was Chu Feng.

“Mm? Spirit Formation Mark?” Suddenly, the old man’s pupils shrank abruptly. With merely a glance he saw there was a mark in Chu Feng’s body.

Immediately following that, the old man suddenly grabbed at Chu Feng’s chest. He felt a sharp pain, but after the old man retracted his hand, the mark was grasped within his palm.

At that moment, the mark even wanted to struggle. However, the old man clenched, and with a bang, the mark was shattered.

“This location has been exposed. Transfer to Shelter #2. Move out now,” said the old man loudly with an ordering tone.

“Yes sir!”

whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh... Immediately after that old man spoke, everyone rose into the air, and like an inverted meteor with black flames, they shot straight into the blue sky. Concealing their auras, they fled into the distance.

“You follow me as well.” At the same time, the old man waved his big sleeve. Chu Feng was then wrapped by a golden-coloured Spirit Formation, then he rose into the air along with the old man.

They were clearly prepared. After arriving deep into a flourishing forest, there was already a Concealment Spirit Formation laid there beforehand. Everyone stepped into it, hiding themselves.

“Big Brother, just now, he said Xuan Xiaochao is fighting Murong Xun. Do we need to head over and take a look?” asked another old man at the peak of the Martial Lord realm after entering the Concealment Spirit Formation.

“No need. First of all, we do not know if he spoke the truth or not. Even if it is true, Xuan Xiaochao is the direct disciple who Protector Xue chose herself. If he can’t even protect himself, then he’s not worthy to continue being Protector Xue’s disciple.”

The old man waved his hand, then asked Chu Feng, “Who are you? How did you know there was a Concealment Spirit Formation, and how did you know we were inside it?”

As he spoke, the old man kept on using a fierce gaze to staring at Chu Feng, as if he would be able to tell whenever Chu Feng said even half a word of lie.

After all that had happened, Chu Feng confirmed that they were definitely people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect. So, he didn’t hide anything, and after a respectful bow, he said, “Senior, I am called Wuqing. I was chased by the Immortal Execution Archipelago so I accidentally stumbled upon that place.

“Coincidentally, I grasp a special technique allows me to see through the Spirit Formation. Senior, after discovering you weren’t from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and since I had no available paths either, I hastily asked for help.”

“What? You’re that Wuqing?!” However, after hearing his name, everyone on scene was shocked. As they looked at Chu Feng, complicated emotions emerged in their gazes.

Chapter 778 - What Plan?

MGA: Chapter 778 - What Plan?

“You’re Wuqing, who defeated the various geniuses from the Misty Peak, and obtained a large number of Martial Markings?” said the old man.

“Senior, that is me.” Chu Feng nodded.

“No wonder. I’ve heard that you are very skillful with Spirit Formation techniques, and that you can even see through Lady Piaomiao’s Map of Unpredictability. You are truly as the rumours say.

“However, why are the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago chasing after you? Could it be because you took away their glory on the Misty Peak, and thus they hate you for that?” asked the old man again.

“No. They are chasing after me because I crippled Zhan Feng, the son of the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s Second Immortal in the core area of the Depraved Ravine. That’s why they are doing this,” Chu Feng replied.

“What? You crippled Zhan Feng?” All the experts on scene couldn’t help but gasping deeply after they heard these words. Their eyes were full of admiration as they looked at Chu Feng.

They naturally knew who Zhan Feng was. Although his own strength was nothing significant, his father was one of the peak experts in the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

Yet, Chu Feng still dared to cripple Zhan Feng despite of that. They had to admit that they did admire Chu Feng’s courage.

“These are your words alone; I do not believe them.

“Eighth Brother, Ninth Brother, Tenth Brother, head out and investigate. See if this child’s words are true or not. Also, investigate that boy Xuan

Xiaochao, and find out whether he's safe or not," said the old man.

"Yes sir." The three peak Martial Lords had already opened the formation and rose into the air, heading towards the Depraved Ravine.

After a while, they returned, went up to the old man's side, and quietly informed him of a few things.

Chu Feng could tell that they were tell him about the results of their investigation. Such as: Chu Feng's words were true—he truly crippled the genius from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Zhan Feng—and Murong Xun really did fight Xuan Xiaochao, but there was no news of his current whereabouts...

Something they did not know, however, was shortly after they left, a large number of Immortal Execution Archipelago experts arrived at the mountain range they were hiding within earlier.

Even Murong Xun, as well as the Ninth Immortal of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, arrived. They seemed to know that there were many experts killed.

But due to the fact that the Crippling Night Demon Sect's experts dealt with it perfectly, the Immortal Execution Archipelago could not discover anything. At least, they weren't able to discover who killed the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

"Haha, I didn't think you would truly be this fearless." At that moment, after hearing the report, the old man chuckled. There was a bit more approval in his eyes as he looked at Chu Feng, then he said, "However, Wuqing, my friend, even though you are an enemy to the Immortal Execution Archipelago, you are not a part of my Crippling Night Demon Sect. I still cannot trust you completely.

"However, I've taken quite a liking to you. So, even though you know a few of our secrets, I won't kill you. But, I cannot let you go immediately either. In these days, bear with it and follow us. After the business in this Depraved Ravine is finished, we'll let you go then."

After speaking, the old man waved his sleeve and left with the nine other peak Martial Lords. It seemed they had a few things to take care of.

And, even though Chu Feng was able to freely move about within the Spirit Formation, the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect kept staring at Chu Feng.

He, however, did not mind such a situation. He knew very well that the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect were preparing something, so he deduced that they were not the only experts from the Crippling Night Demon Sect that had arrived at the Depraved Ravine. He vaguely knew there was going to be an entertaining show to watch soon—a show of the battle between the Immortal Execution Archipelago and Crippling Night Demon Sect.

From then on, Chu Feng stayed put. The people from Crippling Night Demon Sect didn't treat him badly either; it could even be said he was served with meals abundant with meat. There were even some people who followed Chu Feng and asked him a few things.

For example, the encounters Chu Feng had within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, and who was Chu Feng's master. Some were just bored out of their minds and started to chat about random matters with Chu Feng, as if they were brothers already.

Of course, there were two sides to all things. Even though a large fraction of the people liked Chu Feng, there was also a small fraction whose gazes were a bit unkind, even irritated, as they looked at Chu Feng.

After being together with them for a while, as well as his furtive eavesdropping, Chu Feng learnt of the origin of those people.

As Chu Feng had guessed, the Crippling Night Demon Sect had indeed sent many experts to the Depraved Ravine. They even sent two Martial Kings.

These people were even a bit related to Chu Feng: they were old subordinates of Qiu Canfeng, the head of the Four Protectors.

They were all experts within World Spiritists. What they were most skilled in were Spirit Formation techniques. The ten peak Martial Lords were sworn brothers, and they even had a title within the Crippling Night Demon Sect—the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers.

Although they were peak Martial Lords, many years ago they had already become Gold-cloak World Spiritists. For the head of the ten brothers, everyone called him Old Liu. He had already been at the peak of the Martial Lord realm for dozens of years, and at present, there were signs of the possibility of him making a breakthrough to become a Martial King.

They bore an extremely important mission coming here this time. As for the specifics, Chu Feng didn't know. But regardless, the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect seemed to gather together here today to strike down the arrogant bearing that the Immortal Execution Archipelago emanated. Although the Immortal Execution Archipelago had snuck in, they seemed to have stepped into the trap the Crippling Night Demon Sect laid instead.

After knowing this, Chu Feng unavoidably felt some intimate feeling towards those people. If he could, Chu Feng really wished he could tell them, “

I'm actually Qiu Canfeng's disciple!

”

If he did, however, they would definitely question Chu Feng about Qiu Canfeng's matters, and where exactly he was.

But, Qiu Canfeng clearly instructed Chu Feng to, other than Fu Liansheng, not tell anyone where he currently was.

So, after some consideration, Chu Feng just let it be. Putting aside that they didn't really trust him, Chu Feng didn't really trust them either.

Finally, the day of the arranged battle between the disciples of the Three Protectors had arrived. The people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect

also started to make their move. They didn't leave Chu Feng behind here, but brought him along as well.

Chu Feng couldn't help rejoicing because of that, since he could finally personally witness the upcoming good show.

With the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers leading, they first came to a deep part of a lake. There was a secret passage there, and as they went forth along the passage, they finally arrived at the core region of the Depraved Ravine.

Although they were underground, deep and hidden, they could see everything outside clearly. That was the power of a Spirit Formation.

So, Chu Feng could see that there was truly quite a few people gathered at the core of the Depraved Ravine. People formed mountains and oceans outside, and it was extremely lively. No matter in the sky, or on the ground, there were people everywhere. Rough estimations dictated that there were several tens of thousands of people at the very least.

And that was when the Stone Forest of Death acted as a barrier. If it were not there, one could imagine how many people in the Eastern Sea Region would come here to add into the liveliness.

“Let us start.” Suddenly, the head of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, Old Liu, spoke solemnly.

At that instant, everyone subconsciously backed away. Only the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers walked towards the Spirit Formation that sealed the core of the Depraved Ravine.

The Spirit Formation closed away the outside world. From high in the sky, to deep into the earth, it formed a perfect seal to the core of the Depraved Ravine.

However, at that very moment, the ten peak Martial Lords seemed to plan to unseal that formation.

He thought so because Chu Feng saw that the ten Gold-cloak World Spiritists were not only laying an extremely mystical and profound Opening Formation, they also took out large amounts of extremely precious Spirit Formation Stones.

Although the power contained within the Spirit Formation Stones was limited, they could, within a short period of time, raise the power of their Spirit Formation by many times.

But even so, doubts involuntarily arose in Chu Feng's heart: "Can they open this Spirit Formation with just these things? What exactly are they doing? And what is their plan?"

Chapter 779 - The Arrival of a Good Show

MGA: Chapter 779 - The Arrival of a Good Show

The people on the surface knew nothing of what was occurring deep underground.

Right now, people from all sorts of places in the Eastern Sea Region were looking about with heads raised, awaiting the appearance of the disciples of the Three Protectors. They scuffled around with excited emotions.

“Everyone, I am Xuan Xiaochao, disciple of Xue Xiyue, one of the Four Protectors. Sorry for the wait.”

Suddenly, a loud voice rang out. Looking over at the origin of the voice, they saw a young man standing in air. He wore cloth clothing, and his countenance was sharp and handsome. He had the cultivation of a rank eight Martial Lord.

“He’s come, he’s finally come! Is that Xue Xiyue’s disciple, Xuan Xiaochao?”

“That Xue Xiyue is the only female of the Four Protectors. I’ve heard the reason she uses this name is because she enjoys killing under the radiance of the moon. Moreover, there are countless clans and powers that have been massacred by her under the moon—‘washing the moon with blood’. That’s why everyone calls her Xue Xiyue.[1]”

“Yeah! Although Xue Xiyue is female, of the Four Protectors, she is most akin to a demon who kills people as if they were grass. I didn’t expect her disciple to be so polite; it is truly unbelievable.”

“Shh, quiet! As they say: ‘you can’t judge a book by its cover’. No matter how much polite he is, a disciple of the Crippling Night Demon Sect’s

Four Protectors, how polite can he really be? You dare to say his master is a female demon? Careful—he might just kill your entire family.”

Xuan Xiaochao’s appearance attracted quite the commotion, but even more discussion was regarding his master. It could be seen that even though Xuan Xiaochao was strong, his master was the greater focus of the crowd.

The appellation of the Four Protectors was really too well known. Even though they had vanished for many years, they were still feared by many.

And, Xuan Xiaochao seemed to have already expected what sort of discussions were running about within the crowds. Regardless what others said, he was not angered. Instead, he smiled, looking around, and after a while, he said, holding his smile, “You Tonghan, since you’ve arrived, why not show yourself?”

“Haha, Xuan Xiaochao, I didn’t think you would recognize me after so many years.” Immediately after Xuan Xiaochao finished speaking, another person shot out from the crowd.

That man’s appearance was very similar to Xuan Xiaochao’s—sharp and handsome—but his eyes emitted eerie green light, akin to two lamps in the night; it was quite terrifying.

“No matter how much you change, I will still recognize you with such special eyes,” said Xuan Xiaochao with a light smile.

“He’s the disciple of You Mingdeng, You Tonghan. Indeed, he lives up to his name.[2]”

“Yeah! I heard that the reason You Mingdeng chose him back then is because he had a pair of inborn, strange eyes. That’s why You Mingdeng gave You Tonghan his name.”

His appearance similarly gave rise to quite the commotion. Those on scene, as if they were worshippers of the Four Protectors, had a very strong understanding of the Four Protectors, and even the disciples themselves.

“Both of you, long time no see. How have you’ve been?” Just at that moment, a thunderous voice exploded from afar, spreading through the air.

Looking over, they saw a large man with a face full of scars and a round stubble around his mouth. He gave off an appearance that he had seen many things in the world, and was currently walking over in the air.

That man looked even more mature than Xuan Xiaochao and You Tonghan. From the outside, he even seemed like a middle-aged man who approached forty years of age.

However, those who were familiar with him knew his age was just past thirty; he was even younger than Xuan Xiaochao and You Tonghan. He was Fu Liansheng’s disciple, Fu Fengming. He was the same as Xuan Xiaochao and You Tonghan—a rank eight Martial Lord.

“Fu Fengming!”

“He is definitely Fu Liansheng’s disciple, Fu Fengming.”

“What happened? Isn’t he the youngest of the three geniuses, with the best appearance? Why does he look like this now?”

“Ahh, it’s said that You Mingdeng and Xue Xiyue are the heartless ones, who train their disciples with fierceness and cruelty. But it appears that the fiercest one is actually Fu Liansheng. This can be easily seen by Fu Fengming’s current appearance.” Fu Fengming’s appearance actually became the hottest topic of the crowd.

“So that’s Fu Liansheng disciple?” And, at that very instant, Chu Feng, who was deep underground, also paid attention to the events occurring on the surface.

After seeing Fu Fengming, Chu Feng started planning how to approach that person, and how to figure out Fu Liansheng’s location.

Chu Feng could tell that Fu Fengming was a rather cunning person. His outer appearance was his protection, so others could not see through him.

At least, judging by his external looks, Chu Feng felt Fu Fengming was the one with the most guile of the disciples of the Three Protectors.

Since the Spirit Formation that sealed off that area was round, not everyone was able to see the appearance of Fu Fengming and the others. However, as news spread extremely quickly, almost in the same instant Xuan Xiaochao appeared, news of him had already spread out.

At that moment, almost everyone headed over in that direction. More and more people congregated there, and they awaited the arrival of a frightening battle.

“I’ve heard that when the Four Protectors meet each other, it’s like they’re facing their father’s murderers. Why do these disciples have such a friendly appearance?”

“Ah, then you don’t understand. Right now, the Crippling Night Demon Sect is in fragments. Its former glory is no more, and in a situation like this, perhaps the Four Protectors have already settled their grudges.”

“Settled? Doesn’t that mean today’s arranged battle is voided?”

Seeing their peaceful moods and even amiable conversations, there was actually people who worried there would not be an arranged battle, afraid that the long-awaited scene would not occur.

“Brother Chao, Brother Han, we’ve come to this place by our master’s order to determine the superior one. Everyone here has waited for a long time as well, so shall we immediately start the sparring between us?” said Fu Fengming suddenly with a smile.

After he spoke, everyone started getting excited; their blood started boiling as well. Fu Fengming’s words let them know that their worries were unnecessary, that the three geniuses who had disappeared for many years were indeed here to determine who was the strongest by starting a competition.

“Brother Ming, no need to rush. As a part of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, since we will spar, we must do it within the land of the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

“How about we first unseal this Spirit Formation, and determine the winner then within the Crippling Night Demon Sect’s Depraved Ravine?” said Xuan Xiaochao with a smile.

“My thoughts exactly.” Fu Fengming and You Tonghan both nodded. Afterwards, as the crowd looked at them, they started to lay a formation.

“Heavens! They are all Gold-cloak World Spiritists! At such an age, with such cultivation, they’ve already become Gold-cloak World Spiritists! As expected of the direct disciples of the Three Protectors.”

As they started, golden radiance immediately spewed everywhere. The golden Spirit Formation let everyone know that they were all Gold-cloak World Spiritists.

“Indeed, they’re preparing to open this formation? It seems that the Crippling Night Demon Sect’s plan must be executed within that Spirit Formation.” Chu Feng too was paying close attention to that all. As he saw the three of them lay the formation, a hint of an expectant smile curled up. He knew that the true good show was soon to appear.

Chapter 780 - Follow His Instructions

MGA: Chapter 780 - Follow His Instructions

As they say: “The amateurs watch the liveliness; the experts watch the skillfulness.” The masses gazed at how majestic the Spirit Formations were, while Chu Feng observed the internal structures of these formations. Even though all three of them were laying an Opening Formation, Chu Feng could tell that the structures were completely different. They had their respective mysteriousness, and there was absolutely nothing similar.

“Quick, they’re starting! We must lay this formation in accordance with Xuan Xiaochao and the others!” shouted Old Liu solemnly, deep underground.

Soon after, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers started to nervously lay an Opening Formation that had absorbed a large amount of power from the Spirit Formation Stones.

When Chu Feng gazed at the formation that Xuan Xiaochao and the two others were laying, as well as at the one the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were laying, he immediately understood everything. He muttered to himself with a light smile, “I see.”

Chu Feng already knew that the Sealing Formation was supposed to be activated by the Four Protectors simultaneously, as well as the fact that they all took away a portion of the method to deactivate it. If they wanted to unseal that formation, they had to gather the four methods from the Four Protectors.

At that moment, Xuan Xiaochao, You Tonghan, and Fu Fengming held their respective Protector’s methods and were unsealing the formation. As for the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, as Qiu Canfeng’s old subordinates, they

clearly knew something. So, they were currently representing Qiu Canfeng and coordinating with Xuan Xiaochao and the others to unseal that Spirit Formation.

boom Finally, Xuan Xiaochao and the others finished the formation. As it activated, three rays of light shot out, and into the boundless Spirit Formation.

At that instant, ripples, like in water, endlessly spread from the center of the three rays of light atop the seemingly indestructible formation.

“Powerful. Even such a powerful Spirit Formation can be deactivated?”

“Haha, I heard that the

true

Depraved Ravine is within this Spirit Formation! Can we finally see the actual remnants of the Crippling Night Demon Sect? This truly does raise one’s expectations!”

“Impressive. As expected of the Three Protectors’ disciples. A technique like this really makes us feel ashamed and admiring!”

“Haha, of course! They are the disciples of the Three Protectors, the representatives of the Eastern Sea Region’s younger generation! In the future, the Eastern Sea Region will be their world!”

When they gaze upon such a scene, the surrounding people starting getting excited. They all felt that this trip was worth it, that it was not a waste to risk their lives and come here, that they didn’t wait so many days for naught.

However, as the people outside rose in excitement, and were even jumping and cheering, deep underground, in front of the fourth Opening Formation no one knew about, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were tightly furrowing their brows.

They did so because the deactivation effect of the fourth formation wasn't working. There seemed to be some issue.

“Wait, I think there's something wrong here. This formation is not activating,” said one.

“What should we do? The power of these Spirit Formation Stones can last only a single hour. All of them have been used, and if we don't hurry up, all the effort we put into this will be wasted.” In reality, everyone else was extremely worried as well.

“Big Brother, what should we do?” As they had no clue what their next course of action would be, everyone cast their gazes at the head of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, Old Liu.

“This...” He too was in a very troubled situation, because he didn't know what to do either.

“Senior Liu, how about this here? It should allow this Opening Formation to activate.” Just at that moment, Chu Feng spoke.

When they looked in Chu Feng's direction, all of them couldn't help being taken aback. Some were even shocked.

Before Chu Feng was a Spirit Formation Diagram he drew. It was an alteration of Old Liu and the others' Opening Formation.

“Insolence! All ten of them are the Crippling Night Demon Sect's elites in Spirit Formation techniques! Who do you think you are to doubt the formation they laid? If they change it according to your diagram, this formation will be ruined!” shouted a middle-aged man as he pointed at Chu Feng. He had a very horrible attitude.

“Hmph. I've suspected that he may be a spy sent by the Immortal Execution Archipelago. It looks that I'm correct. He wants to destroy our plan, and now, his true appearance is revealed!” said another rather young Martial Lord. Soon after, several more people spoke—they were all who

felt displeased at Chu Feng from the very start. Finally, they found a chance to take care of Chu Feng.

“Ah, words cannot be spoken like so. I feel that Wuqing has kind intentions.

“Besides, what is the plan of the Crippling Night Demon Sect? And what is the plan of the Immortal Execution Archipelago? They want the thing inside the Depraved Ravine.

“Right now, they have hid themselves within the crowd, impatiently waiting for Xuan Xiaochao and the others to open this formation. They are more impatient than anyone else. Why would they want to think of obstructions to stop us from unsealing this formation?” But soon, someone stood out and spoke for Chu Feng.

At that instant, those who were slandering Chu Feng were speechless. As they could do nothing else, they could only say, “Even so, he cannot doubt all ten of them. They are Gold-cloak World Spiritists, while he is at most a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

“The difference between their Spirit Formation techniques is millions of miles. What are his suspicions based on? This is simply mocking them—a provocation to the Crippling Night Demon Sect!”

“This...” Those who wanted to support Chu Feng now didn’t know what to say either. So, they could only reply with, “Wuqing, we’ve accepted your kind intentions with our hearts. However, this is not a small matter, so it might be better if you don’t interfere.”

“Seniors, I, Wuqing, am not making trouble here, nor am I overestimating myself. However, if you follow my words, it will definitely activate this Opening Formation,” said Chu Feng confidently.

“Shut up, you. A person like yourself dares to speak such boastful words? If it fails after following your instruction, can you bear that responsibility? It would be useless even if we kill you a hundred times,” retorted the person that was annoyed with Chu Feng, in a furious manner.

“If you don’t follow what I say to do, would you have a solution? Can you avoid failure? Can you change the present situation?” Chu Feng fiercely returned a question without any wavering in his expression.

“I...” That person was out of words; he didn’t know how to refute. The formation was really too complicated. He simply did not understand it. Even the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers didn’t know what to do, so how should he know?

“Raise your head, and look. Look at Xuan Xiaochao’s, Fu Fengming’s, and You Tonghan’s expression.

“See how much they hope you succeed. See what kind of pressure they are currently enduring.

“It doesn’t matter if you fail—no one will know it was your fault... because everyone will think it was

their

fault. At that moment, they can use their faces to sweep the ground of their shame.

“Who do the three of them represent? The Three Protectors. Who do the Three Protectors represent? The Crippling Night Demon Sect. At a moment like that, who everyone will mock are not only them—it is everyone from the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Can

you

bear such a responsibility?

“How about you?”

“Which one of you can?” Chu Feng loudly questioned those who defamed him before, his attitude extremely strong and firm.

“You...”

The ones who furiously retorted Chu Feng before had ashen faces. They backed away in fright as they heard Chu Feng's questioning, and didn't know how to reply. They were in a very difficult situation.

At that instant, Old Liu was currently doing what Chu Feng said—raising his head, and looking. When he saw the near undetectable uneasiness on the faces of Xuan Xiaochao, Fu Fengming, and You Tonghan, he finally ordered, “Follow Wuqing's instructions and change the formation.”

Chapter 781 - Admitting Wrongs

MGA: Chapter 781 - Admitting Wrongs

Even though the others were also shocked by those words, they did not argue against them. Only the seventh out of the ten brothers asked very seriously, “Big Brother, you aren’t truly planning to listen to this boy, right? If it messes up, everyone’s done for!”

“Do I need to repeat myself? Follow what I said,” said Old Liu firmly.

No one dared to doubt it anymore, and started to alter the formation in accordance to the diagram Chu Feng drew.

“Boy, if you cause them to fail, I will absolutely not forgive you,” said the people who looked at Chu Feng with displeasure, fiercely threatening him.

“And if it succeeds?” Chu Feng swept his disdainful gaze over them, as if he were looking at a group of bumpkins who had no experience of the world.

“Hmph. If it succeeds, then I’ll kneel down, kowtow, and admit my wrongs!” said those people together.

“Then it’s agreed,” said Chu Feng very confidently. He did not propose such a change for no reason. Before the Heaven’s Eyes, there was nothing Chu Feng could not see through, and earlier, looking at the three formations Xuan Xiaochao and the others laid, he thought up the fourth method to deactivate the formation. The Opening Formation that the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers laid was actually correct, but its only blemish was a few incorrect areas. As long as they were corrected, it would most certainly work.

boom Indeed, after they altered the formation according to Chu Feng’s instructions, the formation activated immediately. A ray of light shot out, directly into the boundless formation. The unmoving Spirit Formation

actually weakened quite a bit immediately, and now, it appeared as if it would crumble at any time.

“It worked?” Seeing that, not to mention others, even the noblest ones who had the strongest strengths, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, changed their expressions greatly, feeling great disbelief.

“Hoh. You looked down on Wuqing, huh? Now, you’ve got to kneel down and admit your wrongs, right?” A person rather close to Chu Feng ridiculed the people who were annoyed with Chu Feng.

At that moment, their faces were unsightly—they knew the situation was poorly developing. However, they still said stubbornly, “This doesn’t mean anything. Wait until

after

he deactivates this formation.”

hmm

Immediately after that person spoke, with a boom, the boundless Spirit Formation that sealed the sky and the earth started fading away. Like a golden ice wall, it started slowly melting away.

“Haha, it succeeded! As expected of the Three Protectors’ disciples! They are indeed outstanding!”

After seeing that, cheers and cries rang out endlessly from the people on the ground surface. As the Spirit Formation that stretched on endlessly disappeared, they were able to clearly see a deep ravine as vast as an ocean appearing before their eyes.

And, inside the ravine, it was full majestic buildings. The position of the structures was very special; in short, they gave off a very grand atmosphere. Moreover, within the ravine, the symbol of the incomplete moon was everywhere. Those who had some understanding knew they were the symbols of the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

Seeing such grandiose structures, the experts in the older generation all couldn't help inhaling deeply. They seemed to recall the glorious years of the Crippling Night Demon Sect ruling over the Eastern Sea Region.

Back then, everyone knew the two strongest powers in the Eastern Sea Region were the Crippling Night Demon Sect and the Burning Heaven Church.

And since the Burning Heaven Church remained a relatively low profile regarding the battles of the world, the Crippling Night Demon Sect became the publicly recognized overlord of the Eastern Sea Region.

However, those of that era knew when the Crippling Night Demon Sect was prosperous, the Immortal Execution Archipelago was not anything. They even needed to give large amounts of tributes to the Crippling Night Demon Sect every year, asking for stability.

Although its glory had long passed—and now, the overlord of the Eastern Sea Region was the Immortal Execution Archipelago—there were still quite a few people who believed as long as the Crippling Night Demon Sect could reorganize themselves, the Immortal Execution Archipelago might not be able to defeat the Crippling Night Demon Sect, despite being akin to the sun at noon right now.

“Heh, at least our efforts weren't wasted.” Seeing the Depraved Ravine appearing in front of themselves, Xuan Xiaocho and the others also subconsciously breathed a sigh of relief. As Chu Feng said, if they failed today, then they would truly lose all face.

“This... it truly worked?” However, in comparison to the cheers and jumps on the surface, most of the people underground were speechless and shocked.

Up until now, many of them didn't really believe what Chu Feng said would truly succeed. But the reality before their eyes forced them to admit that Chu Feng really was a genius.

“My friend, Wuqing, it seems that the rumours are true. You are really outstanding in Spirit Formation techniques. I, Liu, representing everyone from the Crippling Night Demon Sect, thank you.” Old Liu went up to Chu Feng and very sincerely clasped his fists at him.

“Old Liu, you are really too polite. If you didn’t help me back then, I may have already died. The one who should be thanking is me,” said Chu Feng very humbly.

“No matter what you say, you have indeed helped us greatly today.” As Old Liu looked at Chu Feng, his eyes were not only full of gratitude, they were also full of, perhaps, admiration.

And also at that moment, those who didn’t believe Chu Feng, who even slandered Chu Feng had ashen faces. All of them didn’t even dare to raise their heads, and were actually backing away secretly. They shrank towards the crowd, aiming to evade the upcoming horrendous situation.

“Hmm, who just said as long as Wuqing succeeds, they would kneel down and admit their wrongs?” However, just at that moment, a large man who had a rather good relationship with Chu Feng loudly yelled. As he did so, he even looked at the ones who spoke poorly of Chu Feng earlier.

Those words made the ones who had jeered tremble. They instantly turned into stone, and stood on the spot, unmoving.

“That’s right! Be a man of your word! Quickly kowtow and admit your wrongs to Wuqing!” At the same time, many people started urging those people to kowtow.

Even though a large portion of them were helping Chu Feng, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, even including Old Liu, knitted their brows, silent.

In reality, Chu Feng really wanted to get those people to kowtow at him and admit their wrongs, but he was smart—he was able to clearly understand the situation at present.

The people here were all from the Crippling Night Demon Sect. As for him, he was an outsider. If they truly had to kowtow and admit their wrongs, he would not only be making them lose face. He would also be making Old Liu and the others, even everyone from the Crippling Night Demon Sect, lose face.

So, judging the advantages and disadvantages, Chu Feng magnanimously smiled, and said, “No need. These seniors were thinking for the Crippling Night Demon Sect. They have no wrongs to speak of, so how can they admit their wrongs?”

After hearing those words, the ones who were irritated with Chu Feng before loosened their taut faces. As they looked at Chu Feng, there was no hatred, but instead, a hint of gratefulness appeared.

No matter what was said before, Chu Feng had now shown them some respect.

“Wuqing, great men indeed have broad hearts, but the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect cannot go back on their word. They were wrong, so they were wrong. No need for kowtowing, but admitting their wrongs, on the other hand, is required.” At that instant, the long-silent Old Liu finally spoke. Moreover, he expressed satisfaction at Chu Feng’s magnanimousness.

As for those who called out on Chu Feng, they were no idiots. Although admitting their wrongs was shameful, the most shameful was kowtowing.

Now, since that act was voided by Old Liu, they naturally had to accept it pleasingly. So, after arriving in front of Chu Feng, they stood neatly, single file, and said with shamed faces, “Wuqing, we were wrong.”

Chapter 782 - Overlords of Two Generations

MGA: Chapter 782 - Overlords of Two Generations

“Everyone, you’re being too polite. I understand that all of you only acted like you did because you cared about what the circumstances were.” Chu Feng gave quite a bit of face. They had already yielded to him, yet once again, he took another step back.

This changed their perspectives of Chu Feng completely. From extreme annoyance, or even spite, they began having favourable impressions of him. Some of them were even extremely grateful towards Chu Feng.

“Big Brother, are we going to make our move now?” Some people cast their gazes at Old Liu.

“No rush. Let us first join in the liveliness—this is a good show that should not be missed,” said Old Liu with a calm smile. A hint of expectation surged on his aged face.

At that moment, the people on the surface were still drowned within the excited cheers, because they knew the most exciting moment was soon to arrive—the battle between the disciples of the Three Protectors.

However, even though Xuan Xiaochao, Fu Fengming, and You Tonghan had opened the formation, they didn’t seem to be in any rush to fight. Instead, they appeared to be awaiting something.

whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh

Finally, countless people shot out of the crowds. At the same time, the distant air started to gradually squirm, and shortly after, golden warships appeared one after the other.

There were over a thousand people, all Martial Lords. They were organized, akin to an unstoppable army as they pressed towards Xuan Xiaochao and the others.

“Heavens! Those are the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago?!”

Everyone became dumbfounded when they saw such a scene. At present, the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago no longer concealed their identities, and they all wore clothing that represented their Immortal Execution Archipelago. As a result, one could recognize them immediately.

Moreover, judging by the demeanor of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, as long as one had a bit of brains, they could tell that they didn't come with kind intentions.

“Look at who's the leader! Isn't that the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Murong Xun?”

“My gods, it truly is him! What is the number one genius of the Eastern Sea Region here for?”

“Could it be... Could it be that Murong Xun wants to prove that he's

the number one genius of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, so he's come to challenge the disciples of the Three Protectors?”

“Really? If it truly is like that, then there will really be a good show coming up.”

After they noticed Murong Xun, the vast range of people started getting excited again, because they predicted that a battle beyond their expectations yet still nonetheless entertaining was soon to appear. It was the true battle of geniuses.

“Murong Xun, this is the territory of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. What are you doing bringing your Immortal Execution Archipelago here?” said Xuan Xiaochao with great displeasure.

“The territory of the Crippling Night Demon Sect? Where’s the sect? Moreover, all of the present Eastern Sea Region is the land of my Immortal Execution Archipelago,” said Murong Xun extremely domineeringly.

“Murong Xun, you can eat whatever you want to eat, but you may not say whatever you want to say. Do you truly think in the years my Crippling Night Demon Sect has been silent your Immortal Execution Archipelago is invincible in this world?” said You Tonghan displeasedly. As he spoke, cold glints emerged in his eyes, and killing intent shot out.

“No. In my eyes, the Immortal Execution Archipelago is not invincible in this world yet. It is just invincible within the Eastern Sea Region,” Murong Xun said with extreme confidence.

“Hoh, invincible, huh? Since your Immortal Execution Archipelago is so powerful, why must it be so sneaky and hide here for so long, only appearing after we opened the Spirit Formation?”

whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh Quickly after, countless black figures shot out from the vast ocean of people. They arrived in the air, and stood behind Fu Fengming and the others.

When they all arrived above, neatly standing behind the three geniuses, everyone could see they had more people than the Immortal Execution Archipelago—over two thousand.

Even though they all wore black robes, when they took off their hoods—revealing strong and firm faces—the backs of their robes changed as well. A black-coloured incomplete moon appeared; they were clearly from the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

Moreover, there was suddenly a person who took out a large banner. On that fluttering banner, there was similarly the symbol of the Crippling

Night Demon Sect.

“It’s the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect! They’ve also sent so many experts over?”

“What is happening? Could they have predicted the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago would come here to stir up trouble?”

After the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect appeared, the surrounding crowd were shocked again. They could be truly dumbfounded, because in comparison to the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the people of the Crippling Night Demon Sect had disappeared for many years. They were even recognized as legends, so there was more excitement for their appearance.

One was the overlord of the current Eastern Sea Region, one was the overlord of the past Eastern Sea Region. At present, these overlords of two generations were facing each other with such might. It was most definitely an unexpected but wondrous show

At that instant, the people from the crowd knew something was up, and they all knew what would probably occur soon. So, the vast number of people were migrating away into the distance, extremely afraid they would be affected by the battle, since, in the air, there were not only Martial Lords; the representatives of the two generations of overlords were also there.

However, they did not go too far away, because they didn’t want to miss their clash.

“Hoh, not bad. You seemed to have expected it, so you made prior preparations.” Murong Xun was very calm. Even though the number of Crippling Night Demon Sect experts surpassed their own, he was still fearless. Instead, he was chatting with smiles.

“Intrusions are not tolerated in the land of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Second-rate trash like your Immortal Execution Archipelago should

not think you're worthy to even take a crap here," said Xuan Xiaochao fiercely.

"Oh? If my Immortal Execution Archipelago is second-rate trash, then what are you? Have you forgotten your pitiful appearance when you were running away from me?" said Murong Xun with laughter—ridicule filled it.

"What? Xuan Xiaochao escaped from Murong Xun? When was that? Have they fought already? Was Murong Xun the superior one?" Everyone was shocked again when they heard those words. All of them guessed what exactly happened.

Xuan Xiaochao's complexion was not too great as he listened to the surrounding discussions. So, he coldly said, "Hmph. I had matters to attend to that day, so I didn't want to waste time with you. Do you truly think I was afraid?"

As Xuan Xiaochao spoke, he release his boundless aura. The colour of the sky changed immediately, as if it were evidence of his true power.

And also at that moment, Murong Xun gradually walked forward in the air. Only when he was a thousand meters away from Xuan Xiaochao did he stop, extend his arm, and say with a smile, "No matter if you had reserved strength or not, I just want to tell you that I need but one hand to deal with someone like you."

Chapter 783 - Unpredictable Outcome

MGA: Chapter 783 - Unpredictable Outcome

“Too arrogant.” You Tonghan couldn’t endure Murong Xun’s conceited attitude any longer. Before Xuan Xiaochao even made his move, You Tonghan attacked first.

boom

He leapt forward as the aura of a rank eight Martial Lord radiated from his body like a heatwave. It swirled about in the sky while the surrounding space instantly twisted around him. At the same time, he was akin to a furious tiger as he lashed at Murong Xun with ferocious attacks.

“You’ve come at the perfect moment.” Murong Xun roared with laughter as he faced You Tonghan’s attacks; he wasn’t the slightest bit afraid.

As You Tonghan drew near, he clenched his fist and threw a punch at the oncoming attacks. Instantly, the winds and clouds surged about; Murong Xun fully revealed the destructive might of a Martial Lord.

The boundless Martial power was like an enormous wave travelling through the air. It unceasingly surged towards You Tonghan as it rolled ahead.

You Tonghan did not reveal any weakness either. Similarly, he also released his Martial power and threw out a punch. A huge explosion resounded out, releasing a berserk shockwave that flared out like fireworks, and devastated the surrounding area.

The confrontation of the two fists revealed a display of extraordinary might. Those who were watching burst with excitement, and some even

cheered on, as if they were truly watching an entertaining spectacle—one that could not be seen in countless years!

“The fighting strength of this Murong Xun is very strong. I’m afraid even normal rank nine Martial Lords would be unable to defeat him. However, You Tonghan and Xuan Xiaochao are the same: they are a bit inferior to Murong Xun. In a one-on-one fight, You Tonghan will most likely lose.”

Although, on the surface, it appeared there were no differences between the two punches, Chu Feng discovered that You Tonghan was slightly weaker with his Heaven’s Eyes.

“Haha! It seems you’ve got a bit of skill; however, it is simply insufficient.” After the exchange, Murong Xun continued roaring with laughter, and fully displayed his arrogant nature. Right after, he slightly narrowed his eyes towards Xuan Xiaochao and Fu Fengming, and provoked them by saying, “You two, come as well! Otherwise, he alone will not be enough.”

“Murong Xun, you are too haughty...” Hearing his words, Xuan Xiaochao, who was standing on the side, looking at the fight, was so angry his sharp brows slanted inwards as he gritted his teeth. His expression looked like he wanted to tear Murong Xun apart.

He knew that Murong Xun was really stooping low.

Although on the surface, Murong Xun was provoking them, in reality, Murong Xun was threatening Xuan Xiaochao and Fu Fengming not to interfere.

If they did, then that would mean they thought they’d be unable to defeat Murong Xun alone and required the assistance of the others. With that, not only would the three of them lose face, even the entire Crippling Night Demon Sect would as well.

However, Xuan Xiaochao and Fu Fengming were not fools. They knew if they didn’t interfere, then You Tonghan would suffer, sooner or later. And, with what they knew about Murong Xun, You Tonghan would possibly

greatly

suffer.

“Everyone, I thank you all for coming from far distances to this place. However, I’d advise if you want to observe, stay a bit away because you may be affected if you’re too close. After all... this is war!”

Just at that moment, Fu Fengming spoke. He first clasped his hands at the people around, then his gaze turned fierce, and he shouted, “Members of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, attention! The insolent Immortal Execution Archipelago has forgotten when they served our Crippling Night Demon Sect, and now, they dare to challenge us!

“Today, let us show the might of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, and let the world know, with the filthy blood of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, who is the strongest in the Eastern Sea Region!

“KILL THEM ALL!” Suddenly, Fu Fengming pointed at the experts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago and shouted. Then, he rushed towards Murong Xun, joining into the ring of battle between him and You Tonghan.

“Kill them! Let the Immortal Execution Archipelago know they are nothing before the Crippling Night Demon Sect!” At the same time, the over two thousand experts of the Crippling Night Demon Sect all emanated their vast might, and started fighting the experts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

The fires of battle instantly flew all about, shock waves bursting out incessantly. The sky and the earth was engulfed in battle, and looking at it from a distant, it was near impossible to determine who was who within the berserk shock waves. One could only see an exchange of ferocious attacks.

When Xuan Xiaochao saw this, he didn’t hesitate either and also joined the circle of battle. He joined hands with You Tonghan and Fu Fengming in attacking Murong Xun.

“This Fu Fengming is indeed intelligent.” Chu Feng, who was underground, also gazed at that scene. He had to admit that Fu Fengming’s move was quite brilliant.

Originally, due to the pressure of the observers—feeling shame if they were to attack Murong Xun unfairly—they did not dare to join hands and strike. However, due to a few simple words, Fu Fengming turned the single one-on-one into a battlefield, pulling the entire sky and earth into chaos.

In the eyes of the outsiders, other than Gold-cloak World Spiritists, those who could see through the horrifying shock waves were likely only people like Chu Feng who had the Heaven’s Eyes. Only they could see that Fu Fengming and the others were handling Murong Xun together.

So, even though it was an unfair battle, outsiders could not tell that.

“Big Brother, the Immortal Execution Archipelago has entered the trap! It looks like we don’t need to activate that place to defeat them completely! How about we rush out and enter the battle as well?”

“Yeah! Big Brother, we really do want to take care of the dogs from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. In this period of time when the Crippling Night Demon Sect was in fragments, they have been too arrogant. The brothers that have been scattered around were bullied too much by them. Today, is it our best chance for revenge.”

“That’s right! They are truly seeing themselves as the overlord of the Eastern Sea Region! I really want to personally give them a lesson.” Seeing the Immortal Execution Archipelago entering a disadvantageous state, the blood of the Crippling Night Demon Sect’s experts hidden underground boiled with excitement. They couldn’t hold themselves from showing their skills.

“Big Brother, it is better to follow the plan. As long as we successfully open that place, then the Immortal Execution Archipelago will definitely be defeated. Giving them a lesson then would not be too late.”

However, just as a large portion of people wanted to go out and join the battle, Seventh Brother spoke to urge otherwise.

“This...” Old Liu entered a predicament as he heard his brothers’ urge and looked at the crowd’s battle-eager gazes.

As the old subordinate of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, he too was full of fighting spirit. How could he not want to go out right now and take care of the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago?

However, as the leader here, he could not be careless. After all, taking a single incorrect step would mean he would lose completely. Those here would also die because of his mistake.

“Old Liu, no matter if you believe me or not, from the information I’ve obtained, I heard that the people above are not everyone from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. It is best to not be too hasty.”

Seeing that Old Liu and the others had an absolute trump card, Chu Feng gave them some advice as well. He didn’t want them to waste that trump card and risk their lives outside. After all, it was always better to walk the safer route.

“Oh? My friend, Wuqing, what else do you know? There’s no harm in speaking your mind.” Hearing his words, Old Liu turned his head around and asked seriously. After the prior events, he now trusted Chu Feng completely.

“I’ve heard that other than the group of experts and Murong Xun, of the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s well-known Nine Immortals, two have come. However, they have yet to show themselves,” replied Chu Feng truthfully.

“What? Is that true?!” Not to mention Old Liu, even the others changed their faces greatly when they heard those words. On their formerly excited faces, uneasiness instantly emerged.

Chapter 784 - Appearance of a Martial King

MGA: Chapter 784 - Appearance of a Martial King

“It was exactly because my friend overheard this information that she was forced to clash with Zhan Feng. And it was also because I helped my friend dissolve the attack that I crippled Zhan Feng.”

Chu Feng was unable to ascertain that information, but he felt it was likely true, because up until now, everything that Chun Wu had told him was true.

“Wuqing, your friend... is it Lady Chun Wu of the Misty Peak?” asked Second Brother of the Gold-cloak Brothers.

“Mm, it is Chun Wu.” Chu Feng nodded.

“I’ve heard of that. Back then, it was indeed Lady Chun Wu who was held back by Zhan Feng, and it was also Zhan Feng who attacked first. He seemed to want to kill Lady Chun Wu, so that’s why you went out and helped.

“And because of Lady Piaomiao, even the Immortal Execution Archipelago shouldn’t easily make a move on the people from the Misty Peak, so it does seem that Lady Chun Wu overheard some things she shouldn’t have heard.” Second Brother of the Gold-cloak Brothers seemed to be supporting Chu Feng’s words.

“Wuqing, this is no joking matter. Are you certain that Lady Chun Wu’s words are true?” asked Third Brother of the Gold-cloak Brothers.

“Senior, I cannot be sure if her words are true or not—after all, I did not personally see or hear it—but, as they say, it would be better to believe it is true than to believe it is false. Besides, this is something that affects the

lives of over two thousand members of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Don't you agree?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"This..." Third Brother of the Gold-cloak Brothers was speechless.

"Big Brother, I also think that Wuqing is correct. Judging by Murong Xun's fearless expression, he has likely come prepared.

"It would be fine if no one from the Nine Immortals have come. But, if some have truly come, then I'm afraid we are unable to defeat them with the power we currently have.

"I've heard that the Nine Immortals of the Immortal Execution Archipelago are incomparable to the past. Other than the Ninth Immortal, the rest are all Martial Kings.

"If it is the Ninth Immortal only, then there's nothing to fear from him. However, if Wuqing's words are true, that

those two

have come, then it will be a disaster. Let's stick with the plan," advised Seventh Brother.

"According to Chun Wu, there are indeed two. Of the nine Immortals, I believe the Eighth and the Ninth are here," said Chu Feng.

"Mm. They are correct. Since we grasp the ticket to victory, then we should strongly hold onto it and not risk anything." Old Liu also became aware of the complexity of the current circumstances when he heard their words. So, he nodded, and decided to follow the plan.

"Ninth Brother, look. The Crippling Night Demon Sect calls themselves as the strongest in the Eastern Sea Region. So, the 'strongest' they speak of is actually bullying with numbers.

"Not only do they bully a thousand experts from the Immortal Execution Archipelago with two thousand, they bully the Immortal Execution

Archipelago's young master with three disciples of the Three Protectors. What do you think about this?"

However, just at that moment, in the sky outside the circle of battle, two people appeared. They were two aged men; their auras were extremely powerful. At that moment, they were standing in the air, smiling as they gazed upon the battlefield.

One of those two was a peak Martial Lord. The other was a Martial King. At that very instant, the Martial King was pointing at the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect and mocking them with cold words.

"Eighth Brother, from what I see, the Crippling Night Demon Sect doesn't care about face. To deal with these

things

that don't care about face, we cannot give them any face. Otherwise, they will know no end to their arrogance," said the peak Martial Lord, coldly smiling.

"Those two... Could it be?"

"The Eighth and Ninth Immortal of the Immortal Execution Archipelago?"

"It's them, it really is! Back then, the Immortal Execution Archipelago held a meeting, and I met Lord Ninth Immortal by chance; they are indeed the Eighth Immortal and Ninth Immortal of the Immortal Execution Archipelago!

"I didn't think even they have come! Doesn't this mean that the Crippling Night Demon Sect will lose, without a doubt?"

"How unbelievable! I didn't expect to see such prominent characters here! These two are the strongest war strength representatives in the Immortal Execution Archipelago!"

At that instant, some discussions arose from the crowd because there was already a person who recognized the origin of those people. Indeed, as

Chun Wu said, the Eighth Immortal and the Ninth Immortal of the Immortal Execution Archipelago had already come to this place.

“Dammit, I didn’t think the Immortal Execution Archipelago truly sent these two out of the Nine Immortals!” Seeing that, the faces of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were filled with panic. Putting aside the Ninth Immortal, the Eighth Immortal alone had the ability to completely reverse the present situation. A Martial King wasn’t someone that Martial Lords could fight against.

“Big Brother, what should we do? We didn’t expect two of the Nine Immortals to come, and this Eighth Immortal has truly come as well! With his strength of a Martial King, even if we open that place, we can’t defend!” Several Gold-cloak Brothers all cast their gazes at their boss, Old Liu.

“The Immortal Execution Archipelago has actually sent out such a formation of people. No wonder Murong Xun is unafraid. Luckily, we didn’t rashly charge out, otherwise, everything would have been for naught.

“Even though opening that place may not allow us to defeat the Eighth Immortal, there is at least a sliver of chance. Quick! Quickly follow me and enter the ravine. We must open that place as soon as possible!”

Old Liu decisively sent the order. Although he spoke at ease, perspiration drenched his aged face. It could be seen how anxious he was. A Martial King was indeed a huge threat. This time, they were truly burdened with enormous pressure. Likely, they were going to be defeated here.

Their defeat was of no importance; however, the defeat that followed was the glory of the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

“Big Brother, this isn’t good! The Eighth Immortal is about to attack!” Suddenly, someone pointed at the sky and cried in alarm.

Raising their heads and looking, the expressions of Old Liu and the others changed greatly. Their eyes were full of panic, because at that very

moment, the Eighth Immortal of the Immortal Execution Archipelago had released his unique King-level Martial power.

boom rumble rumble At that instant, the initially bright and clear sky immediately turned pitch-black. Countless thick bolts of lightning shot down everywhere, as if it were splitting the sky, as if the end of the world had arrived.

“Dammit, they sent a Martial King!” That scene attracted everyone’s attention. Even Xuan Xiaochao and the others tightly furrowed their brows. A Martial King was too powerful—it was an existence that they could not fight against.

At that moment, the dark sky was an illusion, but the horrifying lightning was real. If the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect were struck by the bolts of lightning, none of them could survive; they did not have the power to defend against a Martial King.

“Shatter.” But just as the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect felt a disaster had fallen upon their heads, a voice suddenly rang out. It was a very calm voice, but sufficient to shock one’s soul.

Most importantly, after that voice rang out, the lightning in the sky all dispersed. Even the dark sky returned to its former brightness.

The attack from the Eighth Immortal was nullified!

Chapter 785 - Reversing the Situation of the War

MGA: Chapter 785 - Reversing the Situation of the War

Even the Eighth Immortal, a Martial King, furrowed his brows because of this sudden arrival. He cast his gaze at the end of the group of people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect, and said, “Who are you?”

“Little Eighth of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, we haven’t seen each other for just a dozen or so years yet you don’t recognize the person who gave you pointers back in the day?” Just at that moment, the space behind the army of the Crippling Night Demon Sect squirmed, and then a person appeared in everyone’s line of sight.

He was an aged old man as well. However, looking at his appearance... it appeared he had lived for far longer—at least several hundred years—because his thin and dried-out body was akin to a corpse that had already entered the earth.

However, even though this old man was very old, he had an abnormally full and thick head of white hair. As he stood in the distance, he seemed like some sort of divine figure, emanating a feeling that he could not even be moved in the slightest.

He was not only a Martial King, he also wore the clothing of the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

After seeing this person, Old Liu and the others, who initially had expressions of panic, instantly rejoiced. They cried out simultaneously, “It’s the Earth King!”

“Earth King?” Chu Feng couldn’t help rejoicing inside as well when he heard those words, because he knew that the danger the Crippling Night

Demon Sect was facing would be resolved soon.

In the days he had been in the Eastern Sea Region, Chu Feng had learnt quite a few things about the Crippling Night Demon Sect by inquiring on the side.

Back in the day, when the Crippling Night Demon Sect flourished, the strongest person was the head of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. He was the most powerful person in the Eastern Sea Region—this was something the public all agreed on. At least, before Huangfu Haoyue challenged him, he was the strongest.

After the extremely infamous sect head though, naturally the Four Protectors were the strongest. Within the Crippling Night Demon Sect, the Four Protectors had undoubtable position and strength. They were the four strongest other than the sect head.

And, when the members of the Crippling Night Demon Sect reached dozens of millions, other than the Four Protectors, there were actually many more powerful existences. Of them, the most notable were the Five Elemental Kings.

Gold King.

Wood King.

Water King.

Fire King.

Earth King.

Perhaps their strengths were inferior to the Four Protectors', but when the Crippling Night Demon Sect was thriving, they were already Martial Kings. Some of their names were known even earlier than the Four Protectors.

From Old Liu and the others, he learnt that the old man who appeared was the Earth King. Thus, Chu Feng naturally felt that the current danger had

likely dissipated.

After all, the Earth King was different from the Eighth Immortal—he was a Martial King since many, many years ago. Likely, with his current fighting strength, he should be able to suppress the Eighth Immortal.

“So it’s the Earth King. It’s not that I didn’t recognize you, it’s just that having disappeared for so many years, and recalling your age as well, I thought you had already entered the coffin. Didn’t think you were still alive.” The Eighth Immortal oddly smiled. To the person who had gave him pointers before, he did not have a hint of gratitude or respect.

“Haha, it’s said that the Immortal Execution Archipelago rose in power only because others vanished, and the so-called experts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago are also despicable people who gained power. It looks like that is rather true.

“But, I must admit that your Immortal Execution Archipelago’s boot-licking skills are quite impressive. You’ve really hid your strengths deeply.

“If you didn’t fawn over us so much back then, perhaps we would have already discovered that you were all so disgraceful and backstabbing. Lowly people like you should truly have been eradicated back then,” said the Earth King with a sneer.

“Don’t mention past matters because you lack the strength now. If your Crippling Night Demon Sect truly is powerful, then why talk of ancient glories? How about you try destroying my Immortal Execution Archipelago now?” the Eighth Immortal mocked, his face full of disdain.

“Hmph. You truly think you can stand on even ground with me just by becoming a Martial King?

“Today, I’ll let you know how ignorant you are.” At that instant, the Earth King was enraged. As he spoke, he disappeared in an instant. When he reappeared, he had already arrived before the Eighth Immortal.

boom He attacked. King-level Martial power was sent out, and even Martial Lords felt enormous pressure. The vast might of a Martial King was boundless.

“Heh, I’ll be honest, I truly don’t put an old guy like you in my eyes right now. Your era has passed, and rather than letting you die from age, how about I end your journey here and send you off!”

However, the Eighth Immortal was not the slightest bit afraid of the Earth King’s attack. Instead, he started to uproariously laugh, and at the same time, released his King-level Martial power as well and fought the Earth King.

This Eighth Immortal had ambition that could touch the skies; he wanted the Earth King to be his stepping stone—he prepared to kill him, so his name would spread throughout the world.

“Insolence.” The Earth King naturally knew what he was thinking. So, he didn’t hold anything back and every single strike aimed to take the Eighth Immortal’s life away.

The confrontation of Martial Kings was indeed extremely terrifying. Let alone the devastating might, the shock waves alone were something the Martial Lords could not defend against.

“Quick! Stay away from them! The Martial power of Martial Kings is too powerful. It’s not something we can withstand!”

At that very instant, no matter if it was the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago and Crippling Night Demon Sect who were fighting each other, or the people who were observing, they all quickly created some distance because the strength of the Eighth Immortal and the Earth King was really too horrifying. If they were dragged into that battle, they would definitely be injured if they didn’t die.

“The Eighth Immortal is this strong, so much that he can stand on equal ground with Lord Earth King?” Seeing the fierce battle between the two

people, which completely darkened the sky, Second Brother of the Gold-cloak Ten Brothers spoke in shock.

“No, it’s not the Eighth Immortal who’s strong, it’s just that Lord Earth King is truly old. After all, his age...” Old Liu helplessly shook his head and couldn’t help but sigh.

“Look, the Ninth Immortal is attacking the young ones!” shouted Third Brother suddenly, his face full of worry.

When they looked over, they saw that the Ninth Immortal had indeed entered the circle of battle. He was currently massacring the experts of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Even though they were all Martial Lords, the Ninth Immortal’s fighting strength was extraordinary. Almost no one was able to defend against it.

He alone completely reversed the situation of the war. In but an instant, the over two thousand experts of the Crippling Night Demon Sect lost their advantage completely, and now, they were only on equal grounds with the experts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago despite their superior numbers.

“Dammit! Quickly, we can’t delay this any longer! Quickly open that place, otherwise everything will change!” Old Liu finally hesitated no more. He turned around, and, still underground, headed towards the group of grand-looking buildings in the Depraved Ravine. Chu Feng and the others didn’t dally either, and naturally closely followed.

Old Liu clearly knew the paths as they were underground—by his lead, they finally arrived before a palace door that was buried deeply. There seemed to be an extremely powerful Spirit Formation on the door, but Old Liu knew the method of deactivating it, and was able to easily do so.

Through the door, they walked into a vast underground palace. There were many mechanisms inside, and dangers truly lay in all directions. On the road, there were even countless Defensive Spirit Formations.

Luckily, Old Liu clearly knew everything. Everything was in his grasp, and all mechanisms and obstructions were broken through.

However, it appeared that deactivating those Spirit Formations wasn't easy either. After short moments of work, Old Liu's face had turned pale, and he was gasping for air. He looked as if he was about to fall at any moment.

Chapter 786 - Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation

MGA: Chapter 786 - Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation

Finally, a grandiose and large door appeared in front of them. Chu Feng could also perceive that there was a Spirit Formation laid upon the door—it was even stronger than the combination of all the Spirit Formations from before. If Old Liu had continued attempting to forcibly deactivate this Spirit Formation, then his body would have likely suffered heavy injuries.

“Big Brother, you’ve worked hard enough. Hand this Spirit Formation over to us.”

“Indeed! Big Brother, we still need you to open the other location, so you should preserve a bit of your strength. Hand this final barrier to us,” said several of the Gold-cloak Brothers upon arriving. They didn’t allow Old Liu to continue breaking through the formations on his own.

“Mm, quickly go. The current situation outside is not good. We cannot delay this any longer.” Old Liu knew his body was unable to go on, thus he chose to force it no longer. He sat off to the side and began to recuperate, silently gazing at his brothers while they attempted to open the extremely powerful Spirit Formation.

“Old Liu, please forgive any offence, but may I ask what is the thing you are opening?” asked Chu Feng due to curiosity.

“Hoh. Wuqing, come over here and sit.” Seeing Chu Feng, a faint smile rose in Old Liu’s face. It could be seen he had quite a good impression of Chu Feng.

Without much hesitation, he hurriedly came to his side, and after Chu Feng sat down, Old Liu said, "I actually don't have much to hide from you.

"There are two ways that the Crippling Night Demon Sect defends itself. One is

defend

, one is

attack

. You've seen

defend

—the indestructible Spirit Formation as well as the countless mechanisms.

"No matter if it's the Spirit Formation or the mechanisms, unless you know the method of deactivation, it is extremely difficult to forcefully break through them.

"As for the so-called

attack,

it is based around people. For those who join the Crippling Night Demon Sect, the symbol representing the Crippling Night Demon Sect is drawn on their backs.

"But, in reality, it is not a simple symbol. It is a formation that connects with their dantian, one that also harmonizes with this formation here. It is a slaughtering formation. As long as it is activated, all members of the Crippling Night Demon Sect within a certain distance will obtain its power, and their strength will increase dramatically.

"Not only strength, even their courage, awareness, and wisdom will become extremely strong. At that time, the members of the Crippling Night Demon Sect will no longer be like their former state. From that

moment, they will be true warriors. They will be decisive, and no mercy will be given.

“Almost every single piece of land of the Crippling Night Demon Sect has such a formation. The Depraved Ravine is naturally no exception. However, the slaughtering formation here, in comparison to other places, is different.” A hint of pride emerged onto Old Liu’s face as those words were spoken.

“What’s different?” asked Chu Feng.

“It has a name—Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation,” said Old Liu.

“Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation.” Chu Feng was taken aback.

“The Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation is as its name suggests. As long as the formation is activated, the members of the Crippling Night Demon Sect will be like unsealed demons. They become bloodthirsty and invincible. Everyone who evades the Crippling Night Demon Sect will die here without even leaving corpses behind,” Old Liu explained with a smile.

“It’s that powerful?” Chu Feng finally knew why Old Liu and the others were burdened with such an important mission. They had indeed a very strong trump card.

“Of course. Do you know why we set up such a situation here? It’s because the might of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation is extremely powerful. It can cost the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago quite a bit.

“However, we’ve still underestimated them. I didn’t think they would send two of the Nine Immortals to this place for the treasure. If Lord Earth King hadn’t come, the ones who would bear quite the price would be us.

“Ahh, I initially wanted to borrow the treasure here to lure the Immortal Execution Archipelago and beat down their arrogant attitudes, and also rally together the brothers who have been scattered to all sorts of places.

“However, none of us expected the current Immortal Execution Archipelago to be so troublesome to deal with.” Some self-blame unavoidably emerged onto Old Liu’s face after he spoke those words. They had indeed underestimated the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“Old Liu, what exactly is the treasure in this place that made the Immortal Execution Archipelago send two of the Nine Immortals here?” Chu Feng followed with a question.

“Hoh, if the Immortal Execution Archipelago knew what treasure this is, I’m afraid they wouldn’t just send the Eighth Immortal and the Ninth Immortal.” Old Liu lightly smiled, then looked at Chu Feng and said, “Wuqing, I heard you got an Incomplete Royal Armament on the Misty Peak from Temple Head Wuya?”

“Mm” Chu Feng nodded.

“How does it feel?” Old Liu asked.

“It is extremely powerful, far beyond typical martial skills and Elite Armaments,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Yeah, although Incomplete Royal Armaments have very strong power, they are still incomplete. Do you want to know what a true Royal Armament looks like?” Old Liu asked again.

“Of course I do.” Chu Feng nodded. If an Incomplete Royal Armament was able to cause one’s fighting strength to increase significantly, then how powerful would a true Royal Armament be? Chu Feng truly wanted to see it.

“Coincidentally, I have one here. After the Immortal Execution Archipelago is taken care of, I’ll make an exception and let you see a true Royal Armament,” said Old Liu faintly. And, when he did, he said it mentally. It could be seen not even all his subordinates know that there was a Royal Armament here.

“Could the treasure in this place be that Royal Armament?” Chu Feng was very shocked.

“Hoh, in front of a Royal Armament, what else can be called a treasure? Of course it’s it,” replied Old Liu truthfully.

“But, since a Royal Armament is so precious, why is it put here?” Chu Feng was confused why the Crippling Night Demon Sect left such a valuable thing here, and didn’t take it away.

“It’s because the precious master of this Royal Armament is Lord Sect Head. Other than him, no one else is worthy of this Royal Armament. Even the Four Protectors aren’t.

“In reality, even Lord Sect Head back then was only a master of an Incomplete Royal Armament. He didn’t receive the true approval of the Royal Armament,” sent Old Liu mentally.

“Even the head of the Crippling Night Demon Sect was unable to receive the approval of the Royal Armament?” Chu Feng felt a bit disbelief.

“Heh, my friend Wuqing, don’t underestimate Royal Armaments. They are weapons that only Royal-cloak World Spiritists can create, and not only do they contain extremely powerful King-level Martial power, they also have their own intelligence. Moreover, the level of intelligence is the standard of determining the quality of the Royal Armament.

“The one here is most definitely the highest quality one. I don’t mind telling you this—the person who made it was a Martial Emperor,” said Old Liu solemn.

gulp Even Chu Feng couldn’t help gulping when he heard those words. A Royal Armament made by a Martial Emperor... That was truly something one would yearn for.

hmm Just at that moment, golden radiance spewed out above the palace door, but it quickly faded away soon after. At that instant, the tightly shut door gradually opened within rumblings.

As it opened, everyone had faces of reverence. Even Chu Feng quickly rose and cast his fiery gaze behind the doors, his heart becoming excited as well.

Chapter 787 - Unvirtuous Unrighteous

MGA: Chapter 787 - Unvirtuous Unrighteous

A golden and bright formation stood at the center of the palace; formation symbols surged about through the construct as a brilliant radiance shot out in every direction. Countless serpentine masses of gas encompassed the area around the formation and slowly drifted around.

Yet, at that very moment, the most eye-grabbing object was not the formation, but rather the pitch-black sword floating within.

The sword did not have a gorgeous appearance, nor was it engraved with exquisite decorations. It appeared as though the sword lacked an edge, as if, without the hilt, it were a large black lump of steel.

In spite of this, no one could ignore the sword, because after only a glance, they could discern its abnormality.

“What is that?!” Finally, a member of the Crippling Night Demon Sect couldn’t help crying out.

“This is the source of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation,” the Second Brother of the Gold-cloaks explained. But, he did not say it was a Royal Armament, intentionally hiding the fact there was one here.

“Old Liu, the Royal Armament is there?” Chu Feng said, sending a mental message to Old Liu.

“It is a projection of the Royal Armament. The actual one is in the deepest part of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation,” said Old Liu.

At that moment, almost everyone had surged into the palace. After entering, the Gold-cloak Brothers quickly surrounded the Demon Bestowal

Slaughtering Formation, and sat cross-legged, in a hurry to activate it.

“Wuqing, take this.” Suddenly, as the crowd wasn’t focused on him, Old Liu took a palm-sized stone and gave it to Chu Feng.

“Old Liu, this is?!”

Chu Feng was taken aback. He discovered that not only was there a formation engraved on that stone, as he held it in his hand, Chu Feng could feel the power it contained.

A large amount of golden Spirit Formation power was sealed within the palm-sized stone. Moreover, it was extremely dense—it was likely not even weaker than the power within Old Liu’s current body.

Most importantly, there was no master to such power. It was as if it had been specially prepared to a very mellow state. Any World Spiritist could freely control it, without exerting any Spirit power of their own.

“This is something that I’ve spent several years condensing. Originally, I had planned to use it as backup when my own power is insufficient.

“However, right now, I feel that it is more suitable for you. Wuqing, although this Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation can grant very powerful strength, it is simultaneously extremely difficult to activate. If we are unable to continue, I hope you can use this to give us a hand,” said Old Liu gravely.

“Don’t worry, Old Liu. If you ever need me, I, Wuqing, will help without hesitation.” Putting away that stone, Chu Feng seriously nodded because he knew that this was the trust Old Liu had put in him.

Soon after, Old Liu said no more. After patting Chu Feng’s shoulders, he walked towards the Spirit Formation and also sat cross-legged.

hmm After he sat down, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers began activating the formation with their full strength. However, the activation process was

still not easy. Even though they knew how, a large amount of Spirit power and Spirit Formation power was still exhausted.

But luckily, as they were activating it, Chu Feng could feel the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation stirring up bit by bit. After one full hour, the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation seemed to be completely activated, and could immediately be used.

“Wait, this aura?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. He quickly cast his fierce gaze outside the palace.

“Hahaha, everyone, I truly thank you for your hard work.” However, just at that moment, Chu Feng saw a person flying into the underground palace. He stood outside the room. And that person was the Ninth Immortal of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“The Ninth Immortal?!”

After they saw the Ninth Immortal, everyone’s expression changed. Indescribable uneasiness emerged onto their faces, and Old Liu and the others were also no longer able to continue activating the formation. They quickly took up defensive positions and stood before the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation.

“Dammit, how does the Ninth Immortal know this place?” Everyone tightly furrowed their brows, confusion filling their eyes.

whoosh However, just at that moment, a person suddenly shot out from the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, heading straight towards the Ninth Immortal.

“Seventh Brother, don’t be rash!” Old Liu and the others were stupefied when they saw that. They quickly called out because the person who burst out was the Seventh Brother of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers.

whoosh But then, possibly the most surprising scene occurred. The Seventh Brother did not attack the Ninth Immortal, nor did he return to their defensive formation. He actually came up to the Ninth Immortal, and

said with polite clasped hands, “Ninth Immortal, you’ve come at the perfect moment.”

“What! Seventh Brother, you!” Everyone understood after that. They finally knew why the Ninth Immortal appeared in this place, and also at such a crucial moment. It was because a traitor appeared within the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers.

“Seventh Brother, you’re a traitor?! You betrayed us?!” The Gold-cloak Brothers gnashed their teeth in anger at his treachery. But, they were not willing to believe it and instead, questioned him fiercely first.

“Second Brother, it’s not that I’m betraying all of you, it’s just that the era of the Crippling Night Demon Sect truly has passed. It is clear that we ten brothers can have such a great future. Why must we defend to the death the name of the Crippling Night Demon Sect and do nothing? Moreover, why must we become enemies to the Immortal Execution Archipelago?

“How about you be like me, and join the Immortal Execution Archipelago? As long as we do, we can obtain large amounts of resources, and we ten brothers can make breakthroughs to the realm of Martial Kings.

“At that moment, we will not serve anyone. Instead, there will be countless people who serve

us

. The people of the Eastern Sea Region will acknowledge not only the Nine Immortals, not only the Four Protectors, not only the Five Elemental Kings, but us ten brothers as well,” urged Seventh Brother very sincerely.

“Seventh Brother, you...” However, not a single person of the Gold-cloak Brothers was moved by his words. Instead, helplessness and fury overflowed on their faces.

“Seventh Brother, I ask you only one thing. Is the reason why the Immortal Execution Archipelago has such preparations, and even sent the

Eighth Immortal and the Ninth Immortal because you told our plan to them beforehand, and that they already know what is hidden in this place?” Old Liu asked very calmly at that moment.

“Big Brother, don’t blame me for this. ‘Wise birds choose the optimal tree.’” Seventh Brother’s words admitted everything.

whoosh Just at that moment, Old Liu’s sharp brows rose abruptly, then he shifted forward. With a powerful aura, he had arrived before the Seventh Brother. Extending his palm, he clasped his claw-like hand around the Seventh Brother’s neck, and fiercely said, “Wise birds can choose the optimal tree, but they cannot lack virtue and righteousness.”

Chapter 788 - Display of Might

MGA: Chapter 788 - Display of Might

“We ten brothers are orphans. Although we were from different parts of the Eastern Sea Region, we received the same cold gazes from others, and received suffering that no people of the same age received.

“Who saved us? It was Lord Qiu Canfeng. He not only saved us, he even taught us cultivation. Not only did he give us power, he gave us privileges as well.

“Without him, we would not be here right now, nor would we be alive today. He treated us with such kindness; should we not serve him with our lives, and serve the Crippling Night Demon Sect?

“But you... you not only forget the given favours, you even, for your own selfish needs, betrayed us brothers, and betrayed everyone from the Crippling Night Demon Sect! Are you even human anymore?!”

“Do you know that if Lord Earth King had not arrived, the brothers who have gathered here today with great difficulty would have all died because of you?!”

Old Liu became angrier and angrier as he spoke. His hand also clenched tighter and tighter—it was soon going to snap the Seventh Brother’s neck.

However, as he watched such a scene, the Ninth Immortal who stood next to him didn’t just not help, he even looked as if he were watching a performance as he silently gazed on.

“Ninth Immortal, help me!” Seeing his life soon to end, the Seventh Brother quickly extended his hand and begged the Ninth Immortal for help.

“Help you? Why should I help you? I’m sure you don’t think the Immortal Execution Archipelago would truly accept a dog like you who betrays his master and brothers for glory, right?” The Ninth Immortal faintly smiled, his eyes full of disdain.

“You...” The Seventh Brother of the Gold-cloak Brothers trembled in fury when he heard those words. Even his heart was about to explode.

“Go ahead. I pity you for having a brother like him,” the Ninth Immortal said to Old Liu. But as he spoke, his tone was one of ridicule.

“Seventh Brother, you’ve heard it. This is the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and you want to serve them? Truly too foolish.” However, against all expectations, Old Liu didn’t just leave the Seventh Brother alive. He even released the hand around his throat.

Soon after, he yelled, “Second Brother, Third Brother, Fourth Brother, Fifth Brother, Sixth Brother, Eighth Brother, Ninth Brother, Tenth Brother, attack!”

whoosh whoosh whoosh...

Just as he finished speaking, the eight other brothers leapt forward. Surrounding the Ninth Immortal, they sealed all of his possible paths.

“Seventh Brother, I now give you a chance to start anew. Join us nine brothers and kill him,” Old Liu said, pointing at the Ninth Immortal.

“Big Brother, don’t worry. Even if you didn’t say that, I would have still done that.” The Seventh Brother nodded. At that moment, his neck was purple due to being clamped over, but he didn’t blame Old Liu in the slightest. Instead, he cast his eyes filled with hatred towards the Ninth Immortal.

“Hoho? I’ve truly underestimated you ten brothers. Especially you. You really do have a lot of patience. Not only do you keep such a traitor alive, you even kept him alive to aid in handling me. How interesting.

“But, I’m sure you’ve never heard about this: In the Eastern Sea Region, within the realm of Martial Lords, who can defeat me, the Ninth Immortal?”

“Not to mention ten of you, even a hundred, a thousand,

I would have absolutely no trouble killing all of you,” said the Ninth Immortal with bursting confidence.

“Perhaps before, you were indeed invincible within the realm of Martial Lords, but after meeting us ten brothers, you will know that you are not.” Old Liu coldly smiled, then shouted, “Formation!”

whoosh whoosh whoosh

Suddenly, the ten brothers moved simultaneously. They didn’t use any powerful martial skills but the simplest attacks of punches and kicks. That being said, they coordinated with each other extremely well. Their attacks were surprising and abrupt, and their coordination could be said to be perfect—it was many times fiercer than powerful martial skills.

In the instant of exchanging blows, the self-acclaimed existence “invincible within the realm of Martial Lords”, the Ninth Immortal, was powerfully suppressed by the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers. He didn’t even have a chance to use any martial skills.

“Damn. It seems that I’ve truly underestimated you.

“However, you shouldn’t underestimate me. No matter how good your coordination, you will never be able to defeat me.”

Being restrained by ten people he looked down upon put the Ninth Immortal in a very poor mood. He took out an Incomplete Royal Armament, raising his fighting strength—he wanted to finish the fight quickly.

However, he still underestimated the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers. Not only were their attacks profound, their defenses were solid. But, the most important thing was that they had no need to defend because their attacks had completely restrained the Ninth Immortal.

The ten brothers seemed to know exactly what the Ninth Immortal's next course of actions were. They firmly sealed their hold on his attacks—oppressing him greatly.

At that very instant, the Ninth Immortal even had the heart to curse out loud. He was filled with abilities, but they were all unable to be used. Clearly one punch was the only thing needed to kill a tiger, but at that moment, he could do nothing because of the surrounding nipping of ten ants.

“What a profound formation.

This

is a true formation. As long as they are coordinated, they don't need any external power.

“Impressive. This is a formation that only belongs to the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers. It seems that as long as they join hands, there should be no Martial Lords who can defeat them.”

Chu Feng silently observed all of that. He discovered that what the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers used was a formation, but it was different from a Spirit Formation. It was a technique that expanded one's fighting strength through mutual coordination.

That formation was even more difficult than a Spirit Formation—perhaps several times, even over a hundred times more difficult.

They not only needed a mutual connection, they also needed countless months and years of training. Otherwise, it would be impossible for the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers to reach such a degree of mutual understanding.

Moreover, the person who designed that formation was clearly not simple either. So, in Chu Feng perspective, even if the Ninth Immortal had some ridiculous technique, he was fated to be defeated by the hands of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers.

boom boom boom boom boom...

“Ahh—”

“Ahh—”

At that moment, in the air above the Depraved Ravine, the war between both sides still continued. They were initially fighting on fairly equal around, but when the Ninth Immortal disappeared, a great reverse happened.

The experts of the Crippling Night Demon Sect had now occupied an absolute advantage; the experts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago now continually cried out, then one after the other, they fell from the sky—killed by the experts of the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

“Dammit! This has been dragged out for so long; what is the Ninth Immortal thinking?” Seeing that happening, Murong Xun lightly knitted his brows, some displeasure appearing on his face.

“Haha, Murong Xun, the momentum your Immortal Execution Archipelago had is now gone! Today, you will die here,” said Xuan Xiaochao, laughing loudly.

“Murong Xun, your fiancée and sister aren’t too bad! In a while, we’ll consider leaving them alive to reward our bravely fought brothers.” You Tonghan even shamelessly swept his gaze at the distant, towards Ya Fei and Murong Wan who were also participating in the battle.

“Hmph. Three pieces of trash truly think they can compete with me?”

“I am merely playing around with all of you. Now, I’ve had enough. I’ll immediately let you all know who is the true king of the Eastern Sea

Region's young generation.”

Suddenly, Murong Xun's complexion turned cold. With a flick of his wrist, a silver spear appeared within his hand. In the instant it appeared, even the colour of the sky changed. Almost everyone felt an incomparable pressure descending from above.

Chapter 789 - Exceeding?

MGA: Chapter 789 - Exceeding?

At that moment, Murong Xun held a silver spear in his hand. There were countless complex symbols engraved on it. Although the spear didn't emit any blinding light—not even a single trace of light, as if it were an ordinary spear—everyone could feel that the power that had just shook the sky and the earth originated from the silver spear in Murong Xun's hand.

Holding it, the atmosphere surrounding him became completely different. At that moment, he no longer appeared to be a Martial Lord, but more akin to a Martial King. At least, at that very moment, he was infinitely close to becoming a Martial King.

“What is that silver-coloured spear? How did it cause Murong Xun's aura to become this powerful?”

After feeling the change that occurred to Murong Xun, the expressions of Xuan Xiaochao, You Tonghan, and Fu Fengming greatly changed. On their faces, fear appeared.

They subconsciously started to back away, because they knew what the current circumstances were. At that very instant, even though all three of them were working together, it was impossible for them to defeat Murong Xun.

“Royal Armament? It's a Royal Armament?!”

“Where did you obtain this Royal Armament? I've never seen this before, unless...”

“I know! It must be this. It must be that archaeological remains, you found a Royal Armament there!” The Earth King also couldn't help crying out loud because he too recognized that the silver-coloured spear was a Royal Armament.

“Heh, as expected of the Earth King. To have made so many deductions, I see that you’re a bit knowledgeable. That’s right. You’re completely correct.” The Eighth Immortal grinned smugly, then he loudly said, “Back then, with our archipelago head leading the way, the reason why the Immortal Execution Archipelago went to investigate that presumed-to-be-garbage remains, despite the large number of losses, was because he calculated that there was definitely treasure inside.

“And in the end, as he expected, we found treasure inside the remains. Although we did suffer heavy losses, countless experts sacrificed—even our vice-head and two Protectors passed away—we obtained this Royal Armament from that place.

“Back then, there were even innumerable people who mocked the Immortal Execution Archipelago. They mocked our inexperience, our overestimation, that for a tiny bit of yield we ventured into the remains that had nothing but danger.

“But, they did not know that we found a Royal Armament inside, and relying on precisely this Royal Armament, the Immortal Execution Archipelago is able to reach its current height.

“Haha, your Crippling Night Demon Sect looked down on the achievements my Immortal Execution Archipelago has, but you have simply not seen how much we’ve invested. Our head is a person with true intelligence.”

When he heard those words, the Earth King tightly furrowed his brows. His face was ashen, and very, very unsightly.

Back then, when the Immortal Execution Archipelago sent their full strength to investigate the remains, it was still when the Crippling Night Demon Sect ruled over the Eastern Sea Region.

At that time, the reason why the Crippling Night Demon Sect did not go into that remains was because everyone in the Eastern Sea Region knew there was nothing inside. There were only endless dangers; it was a deadly trap.

So, when the Immortal Execution Archipelago decisively chose to enter, yet obtained absolutely nothing, and even lost so many experts, they naturally received mockery from everywhere.

At that time, even the Crippling Night Demon Sect mocked the Immortal Execution Archipelago's ignorance. Everyone felt that the Immortal Execution Archipelago let greed blind their eyes.

But looking at it today, even the Earth King felt a bit of shame. At that moment, he had no choice but to admit that the Immortal Execution Archipelago did have some strength. At least, their head had devised a very deep plan. He was a true daring and ambitious person.

“Doesn't this mean that the Immortal Execution Archipelago has six Royal Armaments now?”

“Heavens! A single Royal Armament is already so impressive, and the Immortal Execution Archipelago has

six

? Don't they have more than the Crippling Night Demon Sect when they were the most flourishing—five?”

Everyone heard the conversation between the Earth King and the Eighth Immortal, and they also felt stunned.

Being able to possess what they currently did, the Immortal Execution Archipelago did fight for everything bit by bit. Back then, after the Crippling Night Demon Sect broke up, when the Burning Heaven Church was moving, the Eastern Sea Region was in an unprecedented chaotic era.

Forces arose everywhere, and for the position of overlord, a long battle was commenced.

At that time, there were many powerful forces. There were even some that had been around for several thousands of years, and even grasped a few techniques from the Ancient Era.

As for the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they were not too highly regarded. Although they had decent strength, in comparison to the forces that had existed for many years and even had Royal Armaments, they were still a bit weaker.

However, with the head of the Immortal Execution Archipelago leading them, they constantly defeated undefeatable opponents. Within three years, they made peace with the world, and became the overlord of the Eastern Sea Region.

Moreover, at that time, they obtained five Royal Armaments from their enemies. Five Royal Armament—that number was the exact same as the number of Royal Armaments the Crippling Night Demon Sect owned during their prospering time.

Most importantly, not only did the Immortal Execution Archipelago solidify the position of overlord in the next few years, their overall strength rose in leaps and bounds.

One could even say that the Immortal Execution Archipelago's overall strength was not the slightest bit inferior to the Crippling Night Demon Sect's back then. Some even felt that the Immortal Execution Archipelago, at present, had already surpassed the Crippling Night Demon Sect in their most prosperous state.

At first, many did not believe that way of thinking. After all, the glory of the Crippling Night Demon Sect left undiminishable impressions on many people. However, today, after Murong Xun took out the sixth Royal Armament, their hearts were shaken.

Royal Armaments were really too precious, too powerful. They were often a standard that weighed the true strength of a force.

Now, the Immortal Execution Archipelago had actually taken out a sixth Royal Armament. That had surpassed the number that the Crippling Night Demon Sect had back then. As a result, some felt that, perhaps, the Immortal Execution Archipelago had surpassed the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

“Haha, what happened? Are you three pieces of trash afraid?”

“You lackeys of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. You think that the sect is invincible, and you look down on my Immortal Execution Archipelago.”

“Now, you understand, right? No matter if you admit it or not, the Crippling Night Demon Sect is now a thing of the past. The glory of the Immortal Execution Archipelago was also obtained by every single punch and kick. Every single step that was taken added onto it, and we have already stomped your Crippling Night Demon Sect beneath our feet.” Murong Xun smiled as he looked at Xuan Xiaochao and the others. He madly laughed—it was full of pride.

“Rubbish!” When he heard those words, You Tonghan was enraged. With an explosive shout, two dark rays of light shot out from his eyes. They were extremely terrifying; they even broke through the fabrics of space and with light-like speed, they shot straight towards Murong Xun. It was You Tonghan’s trump card.

“Heh, die!” However, Murong Xun only smiled disdainfully at You Tonghan’s attack. Shortly after that, the silver-coloured spear in his hand suddenly swayed.

A silver light flashed, and the body of the spear, like a silver dragon waving its tail, swept over with a beautiful arc. It not only instantly disintegrated You Tonghan’s attack, it even brought over the might of a king towards him.

At that moment, You Tonghan, who was incomparably furious before, couldn’t help changing his expression greatly, and yelled in his heart, “Crap.”

Chapter 790 - What Is Going On?

MGA: Chapter 790 - What Is Going On?

At that instant, You Tonghan was like a wooden chicken as he stood on the spot, stupefied.

Even though he knew when Murong Xun held the Royal Armament, he would become unparalleled in strength, he didn't expect Murong Xun would become

that

powerful.

When his trump card was completely destroyed, he felt as if his life had ended. He simply had no way of fighting against Murong Xun. Even the current strike alone would lead him to an undoubtable death.

whoosh whoosh

But just at that moment, two extremely powerful martial skills came from both sides, crashing into Murong Xun's Royal Armament strike.

boom rumble rumble In an instant, deafening explosions burst out, uncontrollably shock waves also spread everywhere.

“You Tonghan, what the hell are you looking at? Royal Armaments have unique deterrence—don't be frightened by it. Although he does have one, we are not fighting alone. Behind us we also have the brothers of the Crippling Night Demon Sect,” shouted Xuan Xiaochao.

“Brother Han, get yourself together! The result of this battle is not determined yet!” said Fu Fengming with a faint smile.

“All of you, this is...” After You Tonghan saw Xuan Xiaochao and Fu Fengming, he was astonished.

At that very instant, black flames rose from their bodies. Their auras could not be described with the same terms as before.

And behind them, almost a thousand from the Crippling Night Demon Sect stood orderly. They were standing in air and continuously taking their power, melding it together, and merging it into Xuan Xiaochao’s and Fu Fengming’s body.

hmm Just then, another black-coloured ray shot out from the crowd and entered directly into You Tonghan’s body.

At that moment, You Tonghan’s body ignited as well. Like Xuan Xiaochao and Fu Fengming, they were black-coloured flames. He too felt his aura churn, and his blood boil. In a short instant, his fighting strength grew by many times.

“Interesting. This is the unique formation of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, right?”

“Through the symbol of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, they undergo an exchange of power. I must admit that this technique is quite brilliant.” When he saw that, Murong Xun smiled with contempt, then he added, “However, the three of you wouldn’t truly think you can defeat me with the power of those thousand Martial Lords?”

“Hoh, Murong Xun, if you think we are fighting against you with only the power of our brothers, then you are wrong.” Xuan Xiaochao too lightly smiled at Murong Xun’s words of contempt. Shortly after, an abnormally fierce glint emerged into his eyes and he loudly shouted, “What we are truly relying on is the power of the Crippling Night Demon Sect!”

After speaking, Xuan Xiaochao flipped his palm. A golden halberd appeared in his hand. Although it was an Incomplete Royal Armament, in his hands, it currently contained extremely powerful might.

whoosh whoosh whoosh At the same time, You Tonghan and Fu Fengming also took out their Incomplete Royal Armaments, and together with Xuan Xiaochao, they started attacking Murong Xun.

“Haha! You three trash, you’ve come at the perfect moment. I’ll let you experience the power of a Royal Armament.” Murong Xun roared with laughter, and the disdain in his eyes was not only undiminished, it increased instead. The Royal Armament in his hand trembled, then its power clashed with the three who obtained the power of a thousand people.

dang dang dang dang

Immediately, three Incomplete Royal Armaments and a single true Royal Armament endlessly clashed with one another. Every time they did so, a violent shock wave would burst out, as well as sparks that flooded the sky.

However, the power of the Royal Armament was really too strong. Even though Xuan Xiaochao and the others obtained the support of nearly a thousand Martial Lords, they still felt greatly pressured.

boom rumble rumble Finally, another huge explosion rang out. As a horrifying shock wave exploded outward, Xuan Xiaochao, You Tonghan, and Fu Fengming were actually unable to defend against it and were thrown out.

“Ahh—” At the same time, the near-thousand Martial Lords channeling power into the three of them were instantly defeated. All of them spat out blood, their bodies heavily injured. They had already lost the ability to continue fighting.

Murong Xun, with the power of the Royal Armament, fought a thousand alone, and completely crushed them, obtaining victory.

“This is too horrifying. This Murong Xun with a Royal Armament is like a completely different person from before! Could his fighting strength truly be compared to a Martial King?”

“Powerful. Truly powerful. As expected of a Royal Armament, the strongest weapon in the Eastern Sea Region.”

When things progressed to what they had, almost everyone’s gazes were concentrated within Murong Xun’s circle of battle. Even though shock waves scattered about, blurring the scene, at that moment, they were still able to see who won and who lost.

“Haha, with the Royal Armament, who can defeat me within the realm of Martial Lords? All of you must die.” Seeing the pale-faced Xuan Xiaochao and the others, Murong Xun’s laughter became even more complacent. As he spoke, he was about to kill them.

hmm But just at that moment, Murong Xun’s complexion suddenly changed. After taking out the badge on his waist and looking at it, his complexion turned even worse. He muttered, “What happened? Even the Ninth Immortal sent a signal for help?”

“Young master, quickly save the Ninth Immortal!” Simultaneously, the Eighth Immortal also shouted. Clearly, he also received the signal for help from the Ninth Immortal.

“Hmph. I’ll temporarily let you live for a bit more. In a while, I’ll return to take your lives.” Murong Xun put away the Royal Armament in his hand, then looked at Ya Fei and Murong Wan, and said, “Fei’er, Wan’er, follow me!”

whoosh After speaking, Murong Xun suddenly punched the surface of the ground. With a boom, a deep pit appeared. At the bottom of the deep pit, there was a tunnel—it was the area Chu Feng and the others walked in before.

Quickly after, Murong Xun rushed towards the underground tunnel. Ya Fei and Murong Wan hurriedly followed as well.

Murong Xun was extremely fast, and in addition, the Spirit Formation and obstructions were already deactivated so in nearly a blink, they reached the deepest part of the underground palace.

However, when Murong Xun, Ya Fei, and Murong Wan arrived at the entrance of the palace and saw the scene before their eyes, they all couldn't help being taken aback and were deeply dumbfounded.

At that very instant, titled as a person with one of the strongest fighting strength of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, one who had defeated countless Martial Lords, the Ninth Immortal, was lying on the floor, hands on his head, and was rolling back and forth. He was enduring the surrounding abuse, and at that moment, blood was flowing from his mouth and nose, his eyes and face were blue and swollen, and he completely lost the ability to counterattack.

The ones who were so brutally attacking the Ninth Immortal were actually the ten old men at the peak of the Martial Lord realm.

As they saw such a scene, Ya Fei and Murong Wan were truly dumbstruck. After looking at each other, they said simultaneously, "This... What is going on?"

Chapter 791 - Enemies Meeting

MGA: Chapter 791 - Enemies Meeting

In reality, the dumbfounded ones were not only Ya Fei and Murong Wan; even Murong Xun was as well.

The grand Ninth Immortal, who was acclaimed for being able to put up a fight even against a Martial King, was being ruthlessly beaten by ten old men. Such a scene didn't appear to make any sense and was absolutely unbearable to gaze upon!

True enough, the Ninth Immortal was an elderly man as well, but his name was already well known throughout the Eastern Sea Region. One could simply not look straight at this scene of him being beaten black and blue!

The next moment, Murong Xun cast his gaze elsewhere, looking straight at the deepest part of the palace. Instantly, his baffled expression turned joyful. He sneered, "I look everywhere yet couldn't find you, but as soon as I stop trying, you appear here without me exerting any effort. Honestly, I didn't think I'd find you in this place. You were saved by Xuan Xiaochao last time; let's see who will save you today!"

"Wuqing is also here?!" After hearing Murong Xun's words, Ya Fei and Murong Wan followed his gaze and saw Chu Feng. Their expressions couldn't help but slightly change as they felt extreme shock.

At that moment, Chu Feng was sitting cross-legged in front of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation. Using the stone Old Liu gave him, he released endless golden Spirit Formation power and put his all into laying the formation, fully activating the formation.

He wanted to activate it in advance as Old Liu and the others were fighting. That way, he could prevent many of the Crippling Night Demon Sect's members from dying and change the momentum of the battle once again.

However, when the voices of Murong Xun and the others all rang out, Chu Feng abruptly cast his gaze over. He then saw all three of them standing outside the palace.

Chu Feng stood up immediately. Not only was the anger in his heart bursting, oppressive bloodlust emanated from his body.

The three of them were people Chu Feng dreamt of killing—his archenemies!

“Young master, qui-quickly save me!” said the Ninth Immortal with a weak voice, acting as if he saw his savior.

“You’re asking a brat to save you? Ninth Immortal, I expected more from you.” The appearance of Murong Xun and the others had already attracted the attention of Old Liu and the others.

However, they just didn’t put him in their eyes. That was why they continued kicking and punching the Ninth Immortal. They wanted to put him in a horrendous state; they wanted to humiliate the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

At that moment, when they saw the Ninth Immortal asking for help, they naturally sneered and ridiculed him.

“Haha, this is truly great. It seems that almost everyone who dared to oppose my Immortal Execution Archipelago is here. Let me deal with all of you together then.” Murong Xun had a smile, but in his eyes, there was strong killing intent.

“Quite the words you have there! Murong Xun, even this Ninth Immortal cannot defeat us.

You

want to kill us? You, a brat?” The Second Brother of the Gold-cloak Brothers made a hint of a cold smile.

“Hmph. It’s as easy as stepping on an ant to kill you ten old things.”
Murong Xun twisted his wrist. The silver-coloured spear again appeared within his palm.

When the Royal Armament came out, his strength was immediately multiplied. Murong Xun’s clothes fluttered despite the lack of wind, and not only did his fighting strength dramatically rise, the aura around his entire person became extremely powerful, as if it came from a king that ruled the world.

“This might, could it be...”

“It’s a Royal Armament! This brat has a Royal Armament!”

Feeling such unfathomable change occurring to Murong Xun, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were astounded. They were people who had experienced the world, so they immediately recognized the thing that Murong Xun held was a Royal Armament.

“That’s a Royal Armament? Murong Xun received the approval of the Royal Armament?” Hearing that the silver-coloured spear was a Royal Armament, Chu Feng’s expression also moved as he carefully observed it.

“Heh, so what if it’s a Royal Armament? Only in the hands of a Martial King can a Royal Armament truly be used.

“Besides, from what I see, that Royal Armament has yet to truly recognize you as its master.” Although Old Liu was surprised, he was not afraid.

“Nonsense! This Royal Armament has already recognized me as master, otherwise how could I even use it?” Murong Xun was enraged when he heard those words. He didn’t like the feeling of being looked down by someone else.

“Heh, little boy, you must think I have no experience with the world, but you’re

the one who has no experience with the world. You must not have seen how terrifying a true Mastered Royal Armament is.

“As for you, although you are indeed holding a Royal Armament, this might is far too lacking.” Old Liu disdainfully smiled. On his face, a single word was written—contempt!

“Experience? An old bastard like you is talking to me about experience? I’ll show you today what ‘experience’ is!” Murong Xun was thoroughly enraged, and didn’t waste any more words. The silver-coloured spear in his hand trembled, and the unique might of the Royal Armament burst out.

“Formation!” But even so, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were not afraid in the slightest. After Old Liu’s command, they fought Murong Xun.

Moreover, as if afraid they would affect Chu Feng and the others, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers leapt out and stopped Murong Xun and the others from entering the palace.

boom boom boom

Murong Xun’s fighting strength was extremely strong. He, who held the Royal Armament, was indeed much more powerful than the Ninth Immortal. However, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were not weak either. In an instant, the battle of both sides was inconclusive.

“Dammit! Where did these ten old things come from? They’re this annoying!”

At that moment, even Murong Xun, whose aura bursted with power, tightly furrowed his brows because he discovered that despite wielding the Royal Armament, it seemed that he would have some trouble defeating the ten old people. It was not going to work if he dragged out that fight.

“Wuqing, I’m entrusting the fate of the Crippling Night Demon Sect’s brothers to you!” Old Liu shouted to Chu Feng.

“Old Liu, don’t worry. Just leave this to me.” Hearing that, Chu Feng nodded in understanding. Soon after, he sat cross-legged again and continued activating the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation.

At the same time, the dozens of people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect stood in a row in front of Chu Feng. They blocked the entrance of the palace, protecting Chu Feng as he activated the formation.

“Dammit!” Seeing Chu Feng currently activating the formation yet they could do nothing, Ya Fei and Murong Wan stomped their feet in anxiousness.

It was because the dozens of Crippling Night Demon Sect members were all Martial Lords. Some of their cultivations were even higher than the two of theirs. They simply had no way of defeating them, so naturally they didn’t dare to go up.

hmm Finally, radiance spewed out of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation. It was as bright as the sun, and after the blinding golden radiance faded away, the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation was activated.

“This is?” However, Chu Feng, who was in front of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation, discovered that the Royal Armament floating within the formation had disappeared. Actually, the entire formation had disappeared.

At that very instant, what appeared before his eyes was an extremely long tunnel that went straight underground. It was so long he couldn’t see the end of it.

“Wuqing, quickly enter! The true Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation is inside!” shouted Old Liu quickly when he saw that.

whoosh Chu Feng didn’t hesitate. He leapt forward and entered.

“Silver Dragon Pierce!”

boom

Just at that moment, taking hold of an opportunity, Murong Xun sharply jabbed out with his spear. An extremely powerful silver-coloured ray of light with King-level Martial power shot out of his spear.

“Hmph. Naive.” But how could the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers be struck so easily? Working together, they broke through the attack. Like grass being swayed by wind, all of them dodged the fierce attack.

However, suddenly, the silver-white ray of light, as if it were alive, changed direction on its own. It shot towards the inside of the palace that they were blocking.

Chapter 792 - Collecting Debts

MGA: Chapter 792 - Collecting Debts

“Crap, we were tricked!” At that instant, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers all cursed in their hearts because they discovered that Murong Xun’s attack wasn’t meant for them, but for the people within the palace.

However, when they noticed something was wrong, it was already too late. The ray of light had already burst deep into the palace, and made a huge boom

When the ray of light exploded, a destructive shock wave spread everywhere. Everyone who stood before the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation were in absolute chaos by the strike.

In an instant, cries of pain rang out, and the wailing went on endlessly.

Those who suffered light injuries lost their arms or legs, and received serious wounds. Those who suffered heavy injuries had become a mash of flesh and blood. Some even became a large puddle of blood.

At that moment, all of the Crippling Night Demon Sect experts within the underground palace, with the exception of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, were defeated!

“Ten old things, bring your lives over!” When the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were stunned by that scene, Murong Xun trembled the spear in his hand and once again threw out a fierce attack.

The silver-coloured spear in his hand was akin to a swimming dragon. It was several times more ferocious than before, and in an instant, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were suppressed as well.

swish swish Just at that moment, Ya Fei and Murong Wan, who were initially hiding behind Murong Xun, both used quick bodily martial skills to circle around the battlefield of the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, and entered the palace.

“Dammit!” At that instant, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers finally understood what Murong Xun’s intentions were.

However, not a single one could be excluded from their formation. So, no one could leave. They could only stare as Ya Fei and Murong Wan, after simply taking care of the Ninth Immortal’s injuries, leapt one after the other into the tunnel.

At the same moment, Chu Feng had already went down the vertical tunnel and arrived at another palace. Moreover, his eyes were attracted by everything inside the palace.

At that place, there was also a formation, and within that formation, there was a pitch-black sword as well. However, there was a different projection it gave. The pitch-black sword had might even more powerful than typical Martial Kings.

Being placed there caused one’s soul to be deterred. One did not dare to desecrate it, and one would not even dare to go near it, as if it were your master, as if it could rule your destiny.

“A Royal Armament! This is a true Royal Armament!” Chu Feng was extremely excited because he discovered that the one before him was completely different from the one Murong Xun had.

Although they were both Royal Armaments, the two were on an absolutely different level. Perhaps it was as Old Liu said: the intelligence that a Royal Armament possessed varied, and its quality would thus vary as well. Quite evidently, this Royal Armament, as Old Liu said, was a top-quality one.

“Demon Sealing Sword... Is that your name?” Chu Feng took two steps forward, and saw the three words written on the pitch-black hilt.

That font was very wild. It showed unruliness. It showed disdain, as if it looked down on everything in the world.

Just by the three words alone, Chu Feng was able to determine that the person who made the Royal Armament was most definitely extremely outstanding.

“Heh, Wuqing, you must have never thought you would land in my hands again, right?” But just at that moment, a mellifluous voice yet full of ridicule suddenly rang out behind Chu Feng.

Turning his head around, Chu Feng’s pupils abruptly shrank. In his eyes, unsuppressable fury rose, but soon, a hint of an evil smile subconsciously rose on Chu Feng’s face.

At that very instant, the ones who appeared in front of Chu Feng were Ya Fei and Murong Wan who chased after him, the two wicked women who almost tortured him to death.

“Ya Fei, Murong Wan, you actually dare to show yourselves before me again.”

Chu Feng indifferently spoke, but as he did, he was gritting his teeth because he would never forget how those two women tortured him. Ya Fei especially. She had forcibly cut off one of his arms, and turned his body into a sieve.

“So what if we show ourselves before you? Do you think we would be afraid?” Ya Fei smiled. Her alluring red lips showed her disdain towards Chu Feng.

“Ya Fei, don’t waste your breath. Behind him should be that Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation. We absolutely cannot let him activate it,” reminded Murong Wan.

“Even without your reminder, I know what it is. However, rather than the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation, I’m more interested in that Demon Sealing Sword. That is the Royal Armament of the head of the

Crippling Night Demon Sect back then, titled as the strongest Royal Armament in the Eastern Sea Region.” Ya Fei cast her greedy gaze onto the Demon Sealing Sword.

But soon after, she looked back at Chu Feng and said, “However, before that, I must torture this piece of garbage well.”

whoosh

After speaking, Ya Fei abruptly took a step forward. As her two snow-white legs rebounded, she had dashed towards Chu Feng like light.

swish

Simultaneously, as if afraid Ya Fei would be first, Murong Wan also leapt forward and directly went straight for Chu Feng.

However, as he faced the two women who shot straight for him, Chu Feng was not only fearless, he even made a faint cold smile.

swish Just as they two neared him, a Spirit Formation Gate suddenly appeared in front of him. At the same time, a beautiful person also burst out.

whoosh whoosh After that person appeared, she first extended two white hands, grabbing both Ya Fei’s and Murong Wan’s neck, then after a boom, slammed the two bewitching beauties onto the ground.

Such an unexpected change caught Ya Fei and Murong Wan completely off guard. They were a bit stupefied. When they came to their senses and actually saw who the person behind them was, their eyes were widened and an indescribable expression of fear emerged onto their faces.

“You! It’s you! How is this possible?! Didn’t you already—”

They had recognized the person who currently pressed them onto the floor and tightly gripped their necks. She was none other than the horrifying World Spirit who made a contract with Chu Feng and had extremely illogical fighting strength—Eggy.

Yet, they had clearly personally seen Eggy die. How could she possibly appear before themselves?

“Heh, two brats, I’m sure you didn’t expect I would still be alive, right.”

Eggy lightly squinted her eyes and spoke with a sweet smile. In the past few days, she not only recuperated her body well, she even recovered her strength. That was also why Chu Feng had no fear as he faced Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

“Wha-wha-what are you doing? If you dare harm me, my brother will not forgive you, nor will my father forgive you! Both you and Wuqing will die!”

Murong Wan was truly afraid. Even as she spoke, her voice trembled. But, in a place like this, she had no choice but to use her brother’s and father’s name to scare Eggy, because she felt that was the only thing she could do for a chance to survive.

After hearing those words, Eggy’s face with lightly knitted brows changed slightly, and she gradually released the hand which she used to grip Ya Fei’s and Murong Wan’s neck.

At that instant, both of them couldn’t help celebrating inside. A hint of a pleased smile rose on their faces—they thought that Eggy was afraid.

However, just at that moment, an extremely cold and fierce expression flashed onto Eggy’s beautiful face. Her arms suddenly waved, and with two bams, two extraordinarily loud slaps landed on their faces.

“You two bitches, what the hell are you asking that for? I am here to collect past debts!”

Chapter 793 - Lesson

MGA: Chapter 793 - Lesson

“Insolence! You dare to hit me? I’ll kill you!”

After being slapped, the flames of fury spewed out of Ya Fei’s and Murong Wan’s eyes. They gnashed their teeth in anger. When have they, who grew up in sheltered environments, received such humiliation? They could not tolerate it at all.

“I hit you. So what?” Regardless of how spoiled they grew up to be, Eggy did not let them do as they pleased. She raised her hand, and gave them two more slaps, leaving behind two purple handprints on the left and right side of their faces.

“You wench, kill us if you dare! My grandfather will not forgive either of you!” Ya Fei could not fight back, and she was once again shamed. She, who knew there was no escape today, didn’t beg for forgiveness and instead furiously shouted back.

“Heh, I’d be letting you off too easily if I killed you. Also, please pay attention to your tone and words. Don’t make it sound like your grandfather will let us go if I don’t kill you. Isn’t your goal here to take care of Wuqing?”

“You venomous women. Today, I will give you both a good lesson.” Eggy squinted lightly, and her smile was sweet. However, such a smile made Ya Fei and Murong Wan tremble despite the lack of chilliness.

“Ahh—”

Indeed, the two felt pain from the inner parts of their thighs and they uncontrollably shrieked. Eggy’s method of torture was different from others. Although it was not bloody, there was most definitely violence.

She was “pinching”. At that moment, her pure-white hands were akin to two steel clamps as they continually squeezed areas all throughout Ya Fei’s and Murong Wan’s body. She left marks that ranged from red to purple on their snow-white skin which was as smooth as jade.

Since they were children, they had never been bullied. Thus, how could they bear such agony? In an instant, all sorts of painful screams rang out.

But the more it was like so, the eviler Eggy’s smile became because she would never forget how those two tortured Chu Feng. In comparison to the torment they conducted on Chu Feng, this degree of revenge was far from sufficient.

Even though he hated every single fibre of Ya Fei and Murong Wan, Chu Feng had an important mission on him. As Eggy suppressed the two of them, Chu Feng had already turned around and, in accordance to the instructions recorded on the stone, laid a Spirit Formation to fully activate the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation.

After a while, the formation was finally completed. However, the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation was very complex. To activate it still required a certain amount of time.

Luckily, with that stone, it was enough to activate the formation. So, after Chu Feng laid the Activation Spirit Formation, he didn’t need to look over it nor channel power into it. Instead, since he had time, he went over and looked at the two women who had tortured him.

“Eggy, let me do it,” said Chu Feng calmly after arriving. At that moment, he raised a single fist. A dagger made by Martial power appeared in his hand.

“Heh, I was just giving them an appetizer. Of course, the main dish that follows is for you.”

Eggy understandably stood up. As she did, she used her unique power to suppress Ya Fei’s and Murong Wan’s strength, causing them to be

powerless to retaliate. They were like fish on a cutting board, awaiting Chu Feng's slaughtering and handling.

“Wuqing, go ahead! Kill me! I'm not afraid of you. If you're a man, then kill me!

“Even if I die, I will not ask half a word of forgiveness! Haha, you want to torture me? Go ahead! I'm not afraid! No matter what, you will always remain a piece of garbage in my eyes!”

But something Chu Feng didn't expect was that Ya Fei didn't just continue shouting at him, her attitude was extremely horrid. Judging by her appearance, she seemed to have already embraced death.

Such a situation forced Chu Feng to tightly frown. At first, Chu Feng did

want to give them a taste of their own medicine and torture the two women, then finally send them on a journey to hell.

It was because they were really too ferocious, Ya Fei especially. Leaving her alive would most definitely give rise to troubles in the future.

However, seeing as they did not fear death, and didn't even fear torture, Chu Feng felt that killing them would just be too good of a deal. Yet, if he tortured them with his techniques... After all, females were not like males. Heartlessly torturing them, honestly speaking, was not something Chu Feng could do.

In that moment, he didn't know what his course of actions should be. He just felt that those two women were quite troublesome to deal with.

“Heh, I truly couldn't tell by your appearances, but you two do have quite a bit of courage to remain fearless even before death.” Eggy giggled when she saw that, then sent a mental message to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, to a woman, sometimes the most precious thing isn't life. There is one thing that, if given to an undesirable man, will make them feel worse than death.

They might even take away their own lives because of that. I wonder... do you know what that is?"

"I..." Chu Feng was no fool so he naturally understood Eggy immediately. However, he hesitated a bit. After all, the present was different from the past. He was a person who already had fiancées. Was this truly the right choice?

"Chu Feng, do not shrink away from this. When facing heartless and venomous women, rather than simply killing them, why not strike their weakness and make them suffer for the rest of their lives?" Eggy continued prodding.

"Haha, are you afraid, coward? Do you lack even the guts to kill? You are indeed trash!" Just at that moment, Ya Fei suddenly laughed and started mocking Chu Feng.

Looking at Ya Fei's bitchy face and hearing her scolding voice, anger immediately rose in Chu Feng's heart. Disregarding everything, he extended his arm and grabbed Ya Fei's skirt. He pulled down, and after a ripping sound, Ya Fei's gorgeous pink skirt was in pieces.

Seeing Ya Fei at present, even though Chu Feng hatred her immensely, his heart couldn't help being moved. He had to admit that Ya Fei not only had a bewitching face, her body was indescribable.

"Ah!" As for Ya Fei, she never expected Chu Feng would suddenly rip apart her skirt. Seeing her body nearly stark naked, with pieces of the skirt scattered about on her body, the arrogance on Ya Fei's face was no more and what replaced it was endless fear. Other than that, she looked at Chu Feng with her glittering eyes and yelled with a fierce tone, "What are you doing?"

"What am I doing? I'll show you right now what I am doing!" Chu Feng didn't waste any more of his breath and with a whoosh, he pulled down his pants, then revealed a wicked smile.

At that moment, not only Ya Fei, even Murong Wan was stupefied from terror.

Both of them knew what Chu Feng was about to do—it was something that they hoped Chu Feng would never do.

Chapter 794 - Revenge

MGA: Chapter 794 - Revenge

“You! You dare?!” Even Ya Fei’s soul was terrified out by Chu Feng’s action. She quickly turned her head away and didn’t dare to continue looking straight. She already subconsciously knew what Chu Feng would do.

Although she was still unyielding on the surface, when she thought of the following plan, Ya Fei’s complexion started to turn pale and her body started to tremble.

“I don’t dare? I’ll show you whether I dare or not.” Seeing Ya Fei’s timid appearance and her fearful gaze, Chu Feng felt greatly satisfied. He wanted this effect. He wanted Ya Fei to be afraid. Only like this was it a punishment to Ya Fei.

whoosh Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his big sleeve and tore Ya Fei’s final article of clothing into pieces.

“Ahh! Wuqing, you bastard!” Feeling the remaining piece of clothing ripped to shreds, Ya Fei immediately let out a shriek. As if mad, she flailed her hands around and clawed at Chu Feng with everything she had. She appeared she wanted to put everything on the line against Chu Feng and beat him to death.

However, she, whose power was sealed, was extremely weak. Let alone pushing Chu Feng away from her body, she could not harm Chu Feng in the slightest. There was simply no difference between every single one of her fists and cotton balls as they landed on Chu Feng’s body.

“To be honest, you are truly a thing of beauty. Rather than letting Murong Xun enjoy you, why not let me?” Chu Feng simply ignored Ya Fei’s beating. Instead, the smile on his face became wider and wider. He wanted Ya Fei to be angry. She could be as angry as she wanted to, but other than

that, she could do nothing. She could only let Chu Feng do whatever he wished.

“Wuqing, stop! Otherwise, I will have my brother tear your corpse into pieces!”

Finally, Murong Wan came to her senses. When she saw there was nothing on Ya Fei’s body, and that Chu Feng was currently pressing himself on Ya Fei, Murong Wan was furious.

Even though she didn’t like Ya Fei at all, she was still her yet-to-be-married sister-in-law. She knew very well that Ya Fei was pure. If, before marriage, she were tainted by someone else, then her brother would definitely go mad upon learning of it. It would be an uncleansable shame to her Murong family.

“Quiet! I’ll come take care of you in a bit.” Chu Feng glared at Murong Wan fiercely, and even intentionally swept his gaze over her body, then made a wicked smile.

“You...” Murong Wan’s expression instantly changed when she saw that. She subconsciously felt an unpleasant feeling and didn’t dare to say anything more. She put her arms in front of her chest and turned around, truly afraid Chu Feng would extend his evil hands towards her.

“Wuqing, even if I become a ghost, I will not forgive you!” Ya Fei could not bear such disgrace. After furiously spitting those words out, she prepared to commit suicide.

hmm However, Chu Feng seemed to have already expected such a situation. He waved his big sleeve and a peculiar sort of energy entered her body, preventing her from all self-harm actions.

“Wuqing, you bastard!” Ya Fei was livid; she couldn’t even die when she wanted to.

“Contemptible? That comes later,” Chu Feng sneered, then like a tiger leaping towards its prey, he pushed Ya Fei down.

“No—” Ya Fei hysterically shouted. Her mind was about to collapse when she saw something horrible was about to happen.

“What? Afraid? Then beg. Beg, and perhaps I’ll consider letting you go,” said Chu Feng with an evil smile.

“Wuqing, I beg you, forgive me! Don’t do this!” Ya Fei no longer had her former arrogance at that moment, and her face was full of sparkling tears. She was akin to a little girl who was weak even to the wind, and had truly begged for forgiveness.

“What, you think that will do? Have you forgotten what you did to me before? There was no enmity between us, yet you again and again aimed to kill me. Now, you shamelessly want my forgiveness? If it were you, would you forgive me?” Chu Feng looked at Ya Fei with a cold smile. There was not a single trace of empathy on his face.

“I was wrong, I was truly wrong! It was all my fault before! I was greedy and wanted to take away your Secret Skill! I was heartless and wanted you dead!

“But I know my wrongs, I truly do! Please forgive me and let me go, and give me a chance to start anew. I will never do anything against you ever again! For everything that happened today, and previous grudges, let us write it off entirely, okay?”

With her beautiful and moving, yet pitiful and tearful eyes, Ya Fei looked at Chu Feng and sorrowfully begged.

Seeing Ya Fei who acted in such a manner, Chu Feng asked, “You said this. Everything that happens today, as well as previous grudges, let us write it off entirely, right?”

“Right! Write everything off, and forgive me, okay?” Ya Fei strongly nodded.

“Okay, I promise you.” Chu Feng smiled vilely.

But Ya Fei cried out.

Pain—unprecedented pain, and one that would only be felt once. It forced Ya Fei to clench her fists. Like the pieces of the skirt scattered about on the side, she remained unmoving as well; she had lost all strength to resist.

“Wuqing, I’ll kill you!” Seeing her future sister-in-law violated by such means, Murong Wan could finally hold it down no more and pounced towards Chu Feng.

whoosh However, at that moment, she was the same as Ya Fei. She didn’t even have power to tie up a chicken, so how could she defeat Chu Feng? With one hand, he grabbed her arm, then flung it, pushing her to his side.

Seeing Murong Wan’s face brimming with killing intent, Chu Feng smiled oddly, and said, “It seems that you can’t suppress your excitement, huh? That’s fine, I’ll satisfy you right now.”

As he spoke, Chu Feng had ripped Murong Wan’s white skirt into pieces, showing the delicate woman’s exquisite bare body in front of his eyes.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng had seen quite a few beauties, he couldn’t help wetting his lips. Although Murong Wan’s appearance was inferior to Ya Fei, she was undoubtedly a model beauty, and though her figure was not as perfect as Ya Fei, there was still a sort of elegance about her.

So, Chu Feng turned around, and left Ya Fei’s body. He then pressed himself onto Murong Wan’s soft and weak one.

“I will kill you!” Murong Wan only attacked with the resolution of dying. So, at that moment, she did not back away. She grabbed Chu Feng’s body, opened her mouth, and bit down at his neck.

As for Chu Feng, he was laughing. Ignoring Murong Wan’s clawing and biting, he said, “Be angry! I want your anger! However, other than being angry, you can do nothing else!”

“Mm!” At that instant, Murong Wan, who was still tightly biting down on Chu Feng’s shoulder, roundly widened her eyes. They then started glittering as fear and powerlessness permeated them. Simultaneously, two warm streams of tears flowed down.

She knew, at that very instant, her most precious thing was taken away.

Chapter 795 - Thunder in a Clear Sky

MGA: Chapter 795 - Thunder in a Clear Sky

At that moment, within the Depraved Ravine, no matter if it was in the sky or underground, intense fighting was occurring.

No one knew what Chu Feng did to Ya Fei and Murong Wan in front of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation because several hours had already passed since the beginning of the battle. There were many injuries on both sides.

Even the two Martial Kings, the Earth King and the Eighth Immortal, had pale faces and were drenched with sweat. In comparison to when they first appeared, their auras were several times weaker.

They were in a hurry for victory, so they were always using the strongest offensive and defensive techniques. As such, their exhaustion of strength was enormous, but even so, they remained on equal ground.

However, when the battle had reached such a stage, a single weak change could determine victory and defeat. Neither dared to have the tiniest bit of carelessness, because these were the final moments that decided who won.

rumble... rumble... rumble... rumble... rumble... Just at that moment, a deafening sound started endlessly coming from deep underground. That sound grew in volume, as if an extremely terrifying existence had been awakened, spreading uneasiness in many people's hearts.

“Haha, has it finally succeeded? Lord Qiu Canfeng's subordinates truly are reliable.” Feeling that change, the Earth King, who had fought for so long, couldn't help sighing in relief as a smile was formed.

“Even the young master with the Royal Armament was unable to stop it?” The Eighth Immortal was no fool; since there was a Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation here, he knew it was certain that it had been activated. So, he quickly yelled his throat out at the bloody Immortal Execution Archipelago experts, “The Immortal Execution Archipelago, attention! All retreat!”

Naturally, the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago wanted to retreat after hearing that command, but how could the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect, who were already prepared, give them that chance? All of them stuck closely and didn't let go, appearing as if they would force them behind even if they died themselves.

hmm Just at that moment, a powerful ripple, like an invisible wave, burst out from underground.

When the ripple passed through the bodies of the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect, all of them felt their backs heat up. No matter if it was lethargy, or the pain of injuries, all of them disappeared like a whisper of smoke in the wind. Extremely powerful strength started unceasingly surging into their dantians, which spread itself throughout their bodies.

“Kill them!” shouted an expert from the Crippling Night Demon Sect all of a sudden. Immediately following that, he struck down with his palm, and with a bang, the expert from the Immortal Execution Archipelago who had been in a long fight with him exploded into a pool of blood.

“This is bad!” Seeing that, everyone from the Immortal Execution Archipelago were stupefied. They knew that someone must have successfully activated the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation, otherwise, the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect wouldn't have become so savage and terrifying.

“Haha, Eighth Immortal, let me see how you will defend against me now!” The Earth King laughed, then threw a punch forward. Instantly, the world shook and in the areas passed by the wild Martial power, even space itself shattered. It was simply many times more powerful than before.

“Since things have progressed to what they have, I can only put my life on the line. I must bring young master and the others away here safely.” However, a resolute glint flashed in the Eighth Immortal’s eyes when facing the Earth King’s powerful attack.

Quickly after, he leaped forward, and dodged it. Then, he flew straight towards the entrance that Murong Xun and the others stepped into before.

Moreover, as he flew, he muttered to himself, “With this Mysterious Technique, burn my life! With this taboo, convert it into strength! With this life, commence the final battle!”

boom Suddenly, an explosion rang out from the Eighth Immortal’s body. Then, around his body, a layer of purple-coloured flames ignited. After those flames appeared, his aura too rose dramatically.

“Go die!” Then, the Eighth Immortal turned around abruptly, and sent a fist in the Earth King’s direction. The purple-coloured flames burning on his body left and became a huge purple-flamed bird. With a deafening rumble, as if it were alive, it went straight for the Earth King.

“This bastard cultivated such evil—this Forbidden Mysterious Technique!” As he looked at the incoming purple-flamed bird, the Earth King tightly frowned. He didn’t dare to be careless in any way, and used his full strength to fight the purple-flamed bird.

swish Although the purple-flamed bird was already in a tangle with the Earth King, the Eighth Immortal did not take the opportunity to chase after and strike him. Instead, he turned around and rushed into the underground palace.

At that moment, the skin all over his body was turning purple—it was a battle technique that took life as a price. When one used such a technique, there was nearly no doubt they would die. So, he had to be swift and finish what he wanted to do.

When the Eighth Immortal entered the palace, he discovered Murong Xun currently fighting against the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, and he was also

strongly repressed at that moment.

Not only was he forced back again and again, many wounds appeared on his body. The Ten Gold-cloak Brothers, who received the power of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation, were no longer people Murong Xun could defeat.

“You dare to attack my young master? You will all die!”

The Eighth Immortal was furious. He waved his arm, and his King-level Martial power burst out. With a boom, the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers were forced into the air, and when they landed back onto the ground, they spat out blood and temporarily, they lost the ability to move.

“Eighth Immortal, you...” Seeing his current appearance, Murong Xun’s expression changed as well. He knew what the Eighth Immortal’s change represented.

“Young master, there’s no time. My body won’t be able to support itself soon. Where are Ya Fei and Miss Wan’er? I must immediately bring all of you away,” said the Eighth Immortal.

“Dammit! It must be that Wuqing who activated the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation. Eighth Immortal, quickly bring me in. Fei’er and Wan’er are inside.

“I

will

cut that Wuqing’s corpse into a million pieces! No, not only him, also everyone related to him! No matter who, as long as they are associated with him, I will give them a horrid death!”

When Ya Fei and Murong Wan were mentioned, Murong Xun couldn’t help but think of Chu Feng. He knew that all of the changes happening were because of Chu Feng.

And upon thinking that Chu Feng completely destroyed an initially perfect plan with victory already in their grasps, he was enraged.

He yearned to eat Chu Feng's flesh, to drink his blood, and to completely mutilate everyone who knew Chu Feng, otherwise the anger in his heart could not be extinguished.

“Go.” Following Murong Xun's gaze, the Eighth Immortal also knew where Ya Fei and Murong Wan were. Dragging him, they leapt towards that direction.

However, when they reached the very bottom, and entered the palace which the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation resided in, the two of them were astounded.

What they saw was not only the activated Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation, it was also Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

However, there were no more clothes on their bodies; their perfect figures were revealed with nothing concealed, and they were currently curled up and silently weeping. On the ground, near their beautiful legs, there were also two small puddles of crimson-red blood.

Most importantly, close to the two stood a man—that man was none other than Chu Feng.

boom Murong Xun felt an explosion go off in his brain, as if a huge mountain crashed down from the sky and struck his head. He was stunned.

At that very moment, it was not only his younger sister who was bare naked and curling nearby. It was also his fiancée who he dreamt of sleeping with.

Chapter 796 - Cold-hearted Murong Xun

MGA: Chapter 796 - Cold-hearted Murong Xun

Seeing a scene like that, even the Eighth Immortal was dumbfounded. His first reaction was to look at Murong Xun, because he wanted to see what his reaction was.

At that moment, his face was as pale as paper. His body was uncontrollably trembling, and as it swayed, he almost tripped and fell. Only after taking a few steps back was he able to stabilize himself.

Murong Xun tightly clenched his fists, so much that they creaked. He jabbed his fingernails deeply into his palm, as if he wanted to crush his own fist.

Fury—indescribable fury.

Shame—unspeakable shame.

His most hated enemy slept with his fiancée, and his sister. That simply made him wish he were dead.

Ya Fei particularly, the acclaimed number one beauty of the Eastern Sea Region. Everyone knew she was his fiancée, and from a young age, he had already been bewitched by her beauty, and he had always wanted to get closer to Ya Fei.

However, since a young age, he remained at a distance of a thousand miles. Let alone being in an intimate relationship with her, he hadn't even touched her hand.

Yet, at that very instant, his fiancée—extremely alluring yet as pure as ice—was taken by someone else. How could he tolerate that?

“I WILL KILL YOU!” Finally, Murong Xun attacked. He raised his palm, and uncontrollable Martial power gushed out. However, the person he attacked was not Chu Feng.

It was Ya Fei, who was curling on the ground and weeping.

“Young master, stop!” The Eighth Immortal was shocked when he saw that and he hurriedly dispelled Murong Xun’s attack.

“Eighth Immortal, don’t stop me! I will kill this bitch!” shouted Murong Xun. He truly reached the extremities of anger.

“Young master, you cannot do that! Fei’er is the granddaughter of the First Immortal!” urged the Eighth Immortal again.

“Brother, don’t blame Ya Fei. She did not wish for this.” Murong Wan spoke to explain. As she did, she took out two skirts from her Cosmos Sack. One to cover herself, and the other to cover Ya Fei.

Although she disliked Ya Fei, after experiencing that together, she more or less felt some sympathy for her—sympathizing their similar experience in this matter.

“Shut up! This bitch here kept on nagging about her reluctance to marry me, so I even thought she was pure and unblemished. Yet, today, she gave her body away to another man. If this becomes known, how can I, Murong Xun, show my face before others?”

“Everyone in the Eastern Sea Region will know that I became a cuckold because of this bastard called Wuqing!” roared Murong Xun.

“Haha, indeed, a cuckold! But, can you guarantee that today’s matter will not be known?”

Just at that moment, laughter came from behind. It was the Earth King. Moreover, behind the Earth King, Xuan Xiaochao, You Tonghan, and Fu Fengming followed.

They seemed to have been there for quite a while. Although there was still shock on their faces, at that moment, they consisted more of joy. Clearly, they were very willing to see Murong Xun wear the title of a “cuckold”.

“Young master, let’s discuss this later. We must leave this place right now!” The Eighth Immortal moved and boundless purple-coloured flames once again burst out of his body. As he spoke, he started fighting the Earth King again.

“Bitch, why the hell aren’t you getting up? You want to stay here forever now?” Murong Xun shouted furiously as he looked at Ya Fei. The cherishment and love from before vanished completely.

At that instant, Ya Fei and Murong Wan both wore a skirt. Although they felt unbearable shame and excruciating sorrow, they both supported each other. With weak and slow steps, they walked towards Murong Xun.

whoosh But suddenly, as they were approaching, a silver-coloured spear suddenly appeared in Murong Xun’s hand. And, without saying anything, he jabbed it straight at Ya Fei’s dantian.

When the spear shot out, it was akin to a surging silver dragon. When the silver ray of light passed by, with a

poof

, the Royal Armament pierced into Ya Fei’s dantian and through her body. Large amounts of blood spurted.

“Brother, what are you doing?!” Murong Wan’s complexion lost all colour when she saw such a scene. She quickly walked up and wanted to stop Murong Xun.

“Get the hell away, bitch.” However, with a bam, Murong Xun sent a slap at Murong Wan’s face. He slapped her own sister straight onto the ground, so hard that she coughed up blood.

“Young master, you...” That scene similarly caught everyone’s attention, and the Eighth Immortal’s expression changed greatly as well.

“Hoh...” However, in comparison to the shock others felt, Ya Fei was not perturbed in the slightest. Instead, a cold smile was on her face as she said, “Murong Xun, do you know why I never agreed to your marriage? It’s because I already knew you were a person like this.

“Even if I, Ya Fei, die, I will not marry a false person such as you. Go ahead, kill me. Show your sister how cold-hearted her invincible brother is.”

“Hmph. It’s great that you know. What I cannot obtain, no one else should even think of obtaining. If someone else does, then I will destroy them together.”

Murong Xun shouted, then the spear in his hand trembled. After a muffled boom, Ya Fei, the number one beauty in the Eastern Sea Region, instantly became a mist of blood. Not even a crippled Consciousness was left behind; she was thoroughly eradicated by Murong Xun.

“Huu—” Even the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect couldn’t help gasping when they saw that. Such a beauty—and she was even his fiancée—was killed just like that. Murong Xun was truly too fierce—they had to admit that.

“Brother, you...” Even Murong Wan was dumbfounded. She was completely
dumbfounded.

Back then, when she again and again suggested Murong Xun to nullify the marriage between him and Ya Fei, and advised him to stay father away from Ya Fei, Murong Xun clearly told her that he loved Ya Fei very much. Not only because of her appearance, but because he loved Ya Fei as a person. He said the reason why he treated Ya Fei well was because his

feelings were too deep with her. He even urged Murong Wan to avoid disliking Ya Fei so much, since she was the one he loved.

But, looking at it now, Murong Wan discovered that was completely false. If there truly were feelings, then why would he do something like this? Why would he cruelly kill Ya Fei, and not even leave behind an intact corpse?

“Shut up! If you were not my sister, I would have killed you already. You’ve truly disgraced my Murong family.”

Murong Xun held the spear, pointed it at her, and yelled at Murong Wan. Judging by his appearance, it almost seemed if Murong Wan said another word, Murong Xun would truly kill her.

“Young master, Miss Wan’er, we cannot delay this any longer. Quickly follow me out!”

At that moment, the Eighth Immortal was doing his best to fight off the Earth King. Although he too was furious when he saw Murong Xun truly kill Ya Fei—after all, she was the First Immortal’s granddaughter—he could do nothing about that. Although he felt pity for Ya Fei, Murong Xun was the future master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago. So, he had to help them escape.

“We’ll leave, of course we’ll leave. But before that, I must cripple this bastard.” With spear in hand, Murong Xun cast his gaze full of animosity and bloodlust straight towards Chu Feng.

Chapter 797 - Chu Feng's

MGA: Chapter 797 - Chu Feng's "Reverse Scale"

At that instant, Chu Feng also slightly frowned; his complexion was not too great either. Even though the enmity between him and Ya Fei could fill up an ocean, perhaps even so much that it was impossible for the two of them to live under the same sky, when he saw Ya Fei so cruelly killed by Murong Xun right before his eyes, he felt a slight discomfort in his heart.

As for why, Chu Feng didn't understand it either at first, but after a brief moment, he felt that it was possibly because of their relationship.

No matter how Chu Feng hated Ya Fei, or how Ya Fei despised Chu Feng, Ya Fei had still given Chu Feng her first time. Moreover, Chu Feng was the only person who

did it

to Ya Fei. That relationship was an ineradicable one.

However, upon another way of thinking, Chu Feng felt less stressed. Chu Feng had always had an accurate and good read on people—he knew Ya Fei was a venomous woman who didn't care what actions she took to reach her goals. The number of people who died by her hands were innumerable; she could be said to be the same kind as Murong Xun.

If she were kept alive, it would be fine given she did nothing more. However, if she had any sort of future activities, to Chu Feng, they represented endless trouble. What awaited Chu Feng would be countless acts of revenge.

So, in that perspective, Murong Xun did remove a future problem for Chu Feng, and also laid a hidden one for himself. After all, Ya Fei was the granddaughter of the head of the Nine Immortals. If this matter were to be known by her grandfather, who knew what reaction he would have.

As a result, Chu Feng lightly smiled, and said with more or less some respect, “No matter what you say, she was still your fiancée, yet you were still able to kill her so coldheartedly. It looks like I’ve truly underestimated the degree of your madness.”

“What?! Are you going to say you feel heartbroken now?!” Murong Xun gnashed his teeth as he clenched the silver-coloured spear in his hand even tighter.

“Heartbroken? You are quite mistaken. To someone who’s attacked me again and again, and almost killed me, and almost killed my Eggy, you think I feel heartbroken? You must regard me too highly. If I feel heartbroken, then I will have let down my Eggy.”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s emotions were slightly agitated. As long as he recalled the scene in which he was forced into a dead end by Murong Xun and the others, as well as Eggy sacrificing herself to save him, he was unable to suppress his fury. But soon, he made an odd smile, and said, “But saying that it’s a shame... it’s quite true. No matter what sort of heart Ya Fei had, her appearance and body were quite good. I simply lost myself within it.”

Chu Feng’s face was one of intoxication, as if still submerged within the episode of defiling Ya Fei. With a smile, he said to the ashen-faced Murong Xun, “Ah, my bad. I almost forgot you never had a chance to have a taste of her perfect body. Just ignore what I just said, heh...”

Chu Feng’s smile was a very vile one. He was openly slapping Murong Xun’s face, disgracing him. Only by doing so could the hatred in Chu Feng’s heart be washed away.

The torture and humiliation Murong Xun and the others did to Chu Feng could be disregarded, but they almost killed Eggy. That bastard Murong Xun even wanted to

do it

with her—that was something Chu Feng absolutely could not tolerate.

Since the moment Chu Feng turned around and saw Eggy's unique black-coloured flames and her aura disappearing from the sky, he had decided to make Murong Xun, Ya Fei, and Murong Wan pay a painful price.

He had decided back then, no matter what he had to do, they were to desire death from the pain he would inflict upon them. No matter what methods he used, he would take away their filthy lives. Otherwise, he would have failed to live up to Eggy's sacrifice. He would have immensely disappointed the queen who had sincerely dedicated herself to helping him.

Although Eggy hadn't died, it was a must for him to take revenge. It's said that dragons had reverse scales—some that grew in the opposite direction. Upon being touched, the dragon would fly into a rage. As for Chu Feng, Eggy was most definitely his untouchable "reverse scale". No matter who it was, those who were impudent would die.

"You brat, I'll kill you!" When Chu Feng taunted Murong Xun, who was already furious and in a horrid mood, in such a manner, he became enraged. Jabbing the silver-coloured spear in his hand forward, a silver ray of light with layers upon layers of symbols shot straight towards Chu Feng.

"Lord Earth King, quickly save that Wuqing!" shouted Xuan Xiaochao quickly when he saw that.

"Dammit!" The Earth King actually did want to rush over immediately, but he could do nothing about the Eighth Immortal blocking the way completely. He simply lacked the opportunity to save Chu Feng.

However, regardless of the strength of the Royal Armament, as Chu Feng stood there, he was not afraid in the slightest. Instead, he even made a smirk.

He could feel that the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation behind him wasn't as simple as everyone thought it was. After it fully activated, there was an invisible power that surrounded itself, protecting the Demon Sealing Sword.

Moreover, Chu Feng could feel that it was an extremely mighty power. It was simply even stronger than the Earth King and the Eighth Immortal. And, for some reason, as the power surrounded itself and protect itself, it also protected Chu Feng.

So, that was why Chu Feng didn't fear Murong Xun whatsoever. At least, at that very instant, at that very place, he knew Murong Xun could do nothing to him.

boom Finally, the horrifying strike exploded. And, as Chu Feng expected, three meters away from him, as if it struck an invisible barrier, it exploded, yet didn't harm Chu Feng in any way. Even the violent shock waves could not even move Chu Feng's hair.

"How did this happen?" Seeing that, Xuan Xiaochao and the others broke out in a cold sweat and were in deep shock. They didn't understand what had happened.

"This... Could it be?!" As the crowd was confused, the Earth King was in deep thought. He seemed to have landed on some conclusion, but upon thinking of that possibility, his expression changed greatly. And, when he looked back at Chu Feng, his eyes were full of complicated emotions.

"I don't care what sort of evil method you use, today, I will kill you!" Murong Xun was incensed. Disregarding everything in his surroundings, he stepped forward abruptly with his left leg; boundless Martial power then materialized and like a vortex, started swirling around him rapidly.

At that moment, Murong Xun's long hair fluttered about and his eyes were blood-red. His aura was even at the peak of powerfulness. Simultaneously, the silver-coloured spear started flickering bit by bit. As it did so, overlaying might also started emanating from the Royal Armament, stunning everyone.

It was as if the Royal Armament were affected by Murong Xun's emotions. It too burst into a rage and its true power manifested.

“I will tear you into a million pieces!” Suddenly, Murong Xun shouted. Then, he waved his arm, and with a boom, he threw the silver-coloured spear straight towards Chu Feng.

When it left his hand, everything was shaking. Space itself shattered in the areas the spear pierced through, giving rise to complete chaos. What remained was only the dazzling brilliance emitted by the silver spear.

That strike was simply unstoppable. It was as if there were nothing it couldn't break through. The might of that strike alone even overshadowed the might from the Earth King and the Eighth Immortal, attracting everyone's attention.

“This is the true power of the Royal Armament?!” In reality, even Chu Feng was frowning at that moment because he could feel what strength was contained within the incoming silver-coloured spear.

boom Finally, another huge explosion rang out, and the shock wave instantly drowned the entire palace. The Royal Armament finally arrived before Chu Feng.

However, when the shock waves faded away, and when the shattered space returned to normal, everyone couldn't help gasping deeply. As for Murong Xun, he was dumbfounded, completely astonished.

At that very instant, not only was the silver-coloured spear unable to harm Chu Feng, it was, instead, held within his hand.

Chapter 798 - Suffering Double Losses

MGA: Chapter 798 - Suffering Double Losses

“What... What is this?”

Not to mention Murong Xun, even Xuan Xiaochao and the others were stupefied. Putting aside how Chu Feng stopped the horrifying Royal Armament attack from before, how did this Mastered armament come into Chu Feng’s hands?

“Return!” Murong Xun suddenly extended his hand and grabbed at the Royal Armament, seeming to want to recall it into his hand.

The Royal Armament also started to lightly quiver in Chu Feng’s hand, as if it wanted to escape his control, but when Chu Feng held it like that, it simply could not.

hmm Just at that moment, a black-coloured ray of light suddenly shot out of the Demon Sealing Sword. In the instant it entered the silver-coloured spear, it immediately stopped quivering and calmed down.

At the same time, Murong Xun’s expression distorted greatly. He discovered with astonishment that his connection with the Royal Armament was cut.

“Dammit!” Murong Xun was outraged. Without saying anything, he rushed straight towards Chu Feng. When he was near, he leapt into the air and struck down with a punch.

bam

“Ahh—” But, who would have thought, when he was three meters away from Chu Feng, his punch was not only stop, he was even thrown out by a

powerful wave of force.

puchi When he crashed onto the ground, a mouthful of blood sprayed out. The wave was so strong it injured his internal organs.

“Uncle Eighth Immortal, the connection between me and the Royal Armament has been severed!”

Since he could do nothing about it, Murong Xun could only ask the Eighth Immortal for help. In the instant he struck, he learnt that there was an invisible power protecting Chu Feng. Murong Xun could no longer take back his Royal Armament with his own abilities.

“Ahh!” Hearing those words, the Eighth Immortal roared, then he moved and rushed straight for Chu Feng.

The Earth King, who was initially fighting the Eighth Immortal, did not stop him. He stood on the spot, his eyes akin to flames. He silently observed, lacking any sign of worry on his face.

boom

“Ah!”

When the Eighth Immortal, with the might of a Martial King, made an attack at Chu Feng, the same outcome actually occurred. Not only was he unable to harm Chu Feng, he too was thrown back.

puu— After crashing onto the ground as well, the Eighth Immortal also spat out blood. But, blood didn't just come out of his mouth. At that moment, all seven of his facial orifices had blood flowing out. Even his skin started to crack. Even his body starting to turn black from purple, almost as if he would explode soon.

“Dammit. Young master, we must leave right now, or else we won't make it out!”

In such a situation, the Eighth Immortal no longer cared about the Royal Armament in Chu Feng's hand, nor did he care whether Murong Wan was

willing or not. With the wave of his big sleeve, he took the siblings Murong Xun and Murong Wan, put them behind him, and sealed the two with a mighty Spirit Formation power.

“Huu—”

After sealing them in the Spirit Formation, the Eighth Immortal’s eyes suddenly turned blood-red. Soon after, his body was once again ignited by the purple-coloured flames. Moreover, this time, they were even fiercer than before.

With overwhelming killing intent, he shouted, “Everyone, get the hell out of my way! Or else, you will all die!”

“Hmph, don’t even think about it!” Xuan Xiaochao and the others all coldly snorted. They were very resolute—they would absolutely not let them go so easily.

“Let him leave.”

However, just at that moment, the Earth King pushed Xuan Xiaochao and the others to the side. After casting an expression at them via his eyes, he smiled and said to the Eighth Immortal, “No matter what sort of character you have, at least you are loyal to the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Because of that, I’ll let you go today.”

Although the Eighth Immortal was taken aback by the Earth King’s words, he didn’t waste any of his own breath. Biting down on his teeth, he moved and with the blazing body of his, he brought Murong Xun and Murong Wan away.

“Senior Earth King, he’s let go just like that?” After the Eighth Immortal left, Xuan Xiaochao and the others walked up, extremely confused why he chose to do that.

“The Eighth Immortal used his own life for fighting power. He will not live on for too much longer. Even if he is let go, he will certainly die today.

“Let alone the Eighth Immortal, a loyal person who protects his master even though death is the price, ‘If a rabbit is forced into a corner, it will still bite’.

“Rather than a fight to the death against him, causing injuries on both sides, why not just let him go? I’ve already taken care of the Ninth Immortal when I entered, so even if he leaves, he can only save Murong Xun and Murong Wan.

“As for Murong Xun, although he has a bit of talent, he will not be able to achieve anything great. There has never been a need to fear him, let alone now, when he’s lost such a precious Royal Armament.” After speaking, the Earth King cast his slightly squinted gaze at Chu Feng.

“Yeah! This Murong Xun originally came here for the Royal Armament, but quite unexpectedly, not only has his entire army of experts been defeated, he even lost his own Royal Armament! They’ve truly suffered enormous losses this time,” Xuan Xiaochao said with a smile.

“Haha, Brother Wuqing, you are truly impressive. Not only did you toy with Murong Xun’s fiancée and sister, you even stole his Royal Armament! I, You Tonghan, truly kowtow to your actions and sigh at my inferiority!” You Tonghan clasped his hands at Chu Feng.

“Brother Wuqing, I’ve already heard of your grand name before, and you are indeed as the rumours say you are. I, Fu Fengming, feel great admiration.” Fu Fengming also greeted Chu Feng politely.

“Brother, I heard Old Liu say it’s because of you that the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation was activated successfully. Saving you back then was truly worthwhile. Right now, I don’t need any thanks for that. Rather, I should be thanking you,” said Xuan Xiaochao with a face of admiration. When he entered, Old Liu had told him that he must protect Chu Feng, because without Chu Feng, they would not have the power they currently had.

Chu Feng only smiled calmly at their praises, not too certain how to reply. The matter You Tonghan mentioned especially made him feel a bit

embarrassed.

Although his goal in doing all this was to make Murong Xun lose face—though it was initiated by venting the anger in his heart—when You Tonghan looked up to him like an idol, he felt a bit embarrassed. In the end, it was still nothing glorious.

whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh... Just at that moment, nine people rushed in from the tunnel one after the other, and landed inside the palace.

They were the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers. However, the seventh brother did not follow them in.

At that moment, although their auras were still very weak, they had recovered quite a bit. At least, they had the strength to move. Evidently, they had received treatment and healing.

When they entered and saw that Chu Feng actually held Murong Xun's Royal Armament in his hand, all of their expressions changed. They felt great shock, and asked nearly simultaneously, "Wuqing, th-th-th-the thing in your hand, isn't that Murong Xun's Royal Armament? Wh-wh-why do you have it?!"

"Heh, Seniors, you've come late. There was an even more wondrous spectacle before that you haven't seen," said Xuan Xiaochao happily.

"Lord Earth King, what is going on? What happened?" The Nine Gold-cloak Brothers were quite confused when they heard those words. So, they all cast their gazes at the respected Earth King, trying to get to the end of this matter.

"Haha, Little Liu, you won't understand just by a short explanation. All in all, this time, the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Murong Xun, has truly suffered double losses!" The Earth King also laughed, joy similarly filling his aged face.

Chapter 799 - Approval?

MGA: Chapter 799 - Approval?

“Suffer double losses?” The already puzzled Old Liu and the others were even more puzzled when they heard those words. Their minds were rather foggy.

“Haha, Seniors, it’s like this...” Hearing that, Xuan Xiaochao, You Tonghan, and Fu Fengming spoke at the same time.

Then, with their voices overlapping one another’s, Xuan Xiaochao and the others roughly narrated the scene they had witnessed before to Old Liu and the others.

“What? Something like this happened?” After knowing of such an event, their complexions changed once again, into one that was quite full of amazement.

They couldn’t help casting their gazes at Chu Feng, but as they did so, they did not only look at him with shock and bewilderment, but with admiration and respect as well.

“Haha, great, this is truly great! Wuqing, you’ve really helped my Crippling Night Demon Sect immensely!

“Hahaha, Murong Xun was that arrogant, huh? Let’s see how he can continue acting the same now!” As they felt shock, the Nine Gold-cloak Brothers suddenly started laughing. Their laughter was one of excitement, and one of relief.

The reason they gathered such a horde of troops and set up a trap here was to reduce the moral of the Immortal Execution Archipelago. However, unexpectedly, they faced one setback after another due to the appearance of a traitor and were almost entirely defeated by the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

The reason why they were able to obtain victory today could be said to be all due to Chu Feng. It was he who gave them help at the most crucial moment, letting them reverse the momentum of the battle completely.

Although they had still lost many brothers, looking back, it was still worth it.

Chu Feng's very actions were things they didn't even dare to imagine. The Immortal Execution Archipelago had truly suffered an enormous loss this time. Not only by the hands of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, but more so by the hands of Chu Feng.

A widely recognized beautiful fiancée, and a powerful Royal Armament spear—those were much more valuable than the lives of over a thousand Immortal Execution Archipelago experts. Even if they sacrificed more people they would still not be equal.

Yet, those two both landed within Chu Feng's hands. Murong Xun's losses were truly massive, and to the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the losses were massive as well.

“Brother Wuqing, what sort of technique do you have? Why were their attacks useless to you?”

At that moment, You Tonghan had suddenly leapt forward. With an expression of a million admirations, he was leaping towards Chu Feng's position.

“Don't come over!” Chu Feng said, in an attempt to stop him.

But it was already too late; You Tonghan was too fast. With a face of smiles, and a giant leap, he came down from above.

In the end, with a bang, as if he had crashed into a steel wall, You Tonghan's face full of smiles distorted, and before he had even truly reached Chu Feng, he was rebounded back, and fiercely crashed onto the floor.

“Brother Wuqing, what is that thing behind you? It’s that powerful?” You Tonghan said with astonishment as he rubbed his own head.

“As I thought, the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation is protecting him. No, to be more precise, the Demon Sealing Sword is protecting him,” said the Earth King confidently after seeing that.

“The Demon Sealing Sword? You’re talking about the Royal Armament Lord Sect Head left behind?” the crowd asked gravely. All of their expressions couldn’t help changing as they heard those words.

“That’s right. It’s certain the Demon Sealing Sword is the one that’s protecting him. Otherwise, it’d be impossible for the Eighth Immortal, such a powerful person, to be unable to injure him. Right now, he is protected by the Demon Sealing Sword.

“Moreover, if I’m not mistaken, the Demon Sealing Sword also helped Wuqing obtain the Royal Armament in his hand, since I had clearly seen a ray of light shoot out of the Demon Sealing Sword which severed the connection between Murong Xun and the Royal Armament,” the Earth King said.

“Heavens, I think I also saw that!”

Xuan Xiaochao and the others all came to a realization when they heard that. Back then, when Murong Xun summoned the Royal Armament, the Royal Armament was still struggling. Yet, when a ray of light shot out of the Demon Sealing Sword, the Royal Armament calmed down. Murong Xun was also enraged when that happened.

Recalling all that, they confirmed that it was the Demon Sealing Sword which protected Chu Feng, and it was also the Demon Sealing Sword which helped Chu Feng seize the Royal Armament from Murong Xun’s hands. Complicated expressions were on nearly everyone’s faces, and as they looked at Chu Feng, their eyes were full of indescribable emotions.

Chu Feng nodded his head in agreement as he faced those complex gazes, and said, “Senior Earth King could not be more correct. With my own

abilities, I am naturally unable to seize this Royal Armament. It was indeed the Demon Sealing Sword that helped me.” As Chu Feng spoke, he looked back at the sword.

At that moment, as he held a Royal Armament in his hand, he was able to feel how powerful it was. If it truly recognized Chu Feng as its master, then it would most definitely raise his fighting strength significantly. However, being so close, he could also feel quite clearly the difference between the Royal Armament in his hand and the Demon Sealing Sword behind him.

No matter how much more power the silver-coloured spear in Chu Feng’s hand possessed, it was still an armament. However, the Demon Sealing Sword behind him seemed more as if it were truly alive. With the airs of a ruler, it menaced everyone. Arrogance, dominance, invincibility.

He finally knew why the Demon Sealing Sword was titled as the number one Royal Armament in the Eastern Sea Region, despite it too being a Royal Armament.

It was because the difference between the two was indeed enormous. They were incomparable, not even on the same level.

“This Demon Sealing Sword is the most powerful Royal Armament in the Eastern Sea Region. Even the sect head back in the day exerted a lot of power and used special techniques to subdue it. In reality, however, he was still unable to truly force it into submission.

“Ever since the sect head died, the Royal Armament has always been placed here. Before dying, he used its power to lay this Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation here, and warned the Four Protectors that, before reaching the degree of strength of his, they should absolutely not forcibly take away this sword, otherwise the consequences would be unimaginable.

“Actually, back then, Lord Qiu Canfeng had once tried to move this Demon Sealing Sword, but he was simply unable to even approach it,” said Old Liu while he was in shock.

“Yeah! The reason why the Demon Sealing Sword is put here without any guards is because the Demon Sealing Sword itself is its strongest guard. Unless one has absolute power, or recognized as its master, they should not even think of approaching it, let alone taking it away.” The Earth King also nodded.

“Doesn’t this mean that Brother Wuqing has received the approval of the Demon Sealing Sword?!” Everyone’s gazes as they looked at Chu Feng became filled with even more complicated emotions.

“Brother Wuqing, since you’re able to approach the Demon Sealing Sword, why not try and see if you can pull it out of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation?” the Earth King said calmly, but in his eyes were odd expressions.

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded, then turned around. Under the close gazes of the crowd, he walked slowly towards the exceptionally powerful Demon Sealing Sword.

Chapter 800 - Failure?

MGA: Chapter 800 - Failure?

Chu Feng took one step after the other. Every movement he made affected the nerves of everyone on scene. Every single person from the Crippling Night Demon Sect had taut faces as they gazed at Chu Feng's very actions with their eyes full of complex emotions.

ta Finally, Chu Feng came up to the Demon Sealing Sword. At such a distance, he was able to clearly feel how impressive of a weapon it truly was.

Although the Demon Sealing Sword was not inserted in any place, as it was just floating in the air, everyone knew it wasn't simple to pull it out. There were even risks to one's life.

It was because that armament was aware. For those who were unable to obtain its approval, let alone use it, they would not even be able to approach it.

Chu Feng turned his head around, and looked at the crowd. He once again noticed the changes in their expressions, especially the Earth King's and Old Liu's.

Only after doing so did Chu Feng extend his arm, open his hand, and grabbed onto the pitch-black hilt of the Demon Sealing Sword.

hmm When he grasped it, an invisible shock wave immediately swept out from the Demon Sealing Sword, shaking the entire palace.

However, the Earth King and the others tightly furrowed their brows when they saw that as uneasiness filled their faces.

“Haa!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted. Then, using his full strength, he aimed to pull out the Demon Sealing Sword. However, it did nothing as after a whole instant, Chu Feng's face was pale, and perspiration drenched his forehead. In despite of all that, he was unable to move the Demon Sealing Sword in the slightest.

“Huu—” Finally, Chu Feng took a long breath and released the hand he used to grip the Demon Sealing Sword. He turned around, wiped away some sweat, and said with a face of disappointment, “The Demon Sealing Sword is indeed powerful. I am unable to pull it out.”

“Hahaha, Wuqing, don't be dispirited. Being able to near the Demon Sealing Sword is impressive already. After all, it's the weapon our sect head possessed when he was alive. It is quite normal to be unable to pull it out.” At that moment, the Earth King also laughed. He appeared abnormally happy.

At the same time, on the tight faces of Xuan Xiaochao and the others, calm smiles appeared. Although it was very subtle, Chu Feng could see that in their hearts, they had taken a deep relieved breath.

“Lord Earth King, the brothers of the Crippling Night Demon Sect are still waiting outside. Let's head out first,” said Old Liu.

“Mm. We should head out.” The Earth King nodded. Then, he said to Chu Feng in a joking tone, “Wuqing, let us head out together. Otherwise, when we reactivate the Spirit Formation, you will be locked in here!”

Chu Feng lightly smiled, then walked out. He didn't put away the Royal Armament, and instead, kept it in his hand.

He felt if the Earth King and the others wanted his Royal Armament, no matter where he put it away, it would be useless. Any one of the people here could easily kill him.

“Haha, Brother Wuqing, I'm finally able to come into contact with you! Right now, you are truly my idol. Don't worry. I will help you spread your glorious actions.”

After Chu Feng walked out of the Demon Bestowal Slaughtering Formation's circle of protection, You Tonghan quickly came up to him and hugged his shoulders. He appeared rather close, as if they were friends who've known each other for many years.

As he faced You Tonghan, Chu Feng could only chuckle. From what he saw, You Tonghan was most definitely a gossiper. He was very willing to embarrass Murong Xun, so it was absolutely impossible for him to conceal what happened today.

But, Chu Feng wasn't afraid of that. He was already an enemy to the Immortal Execution Archipelago, so even if nothing happened today, the Immortal Execution Archipelago would not have let him go anyway.

Since they were already enemies, would Chu Feng still be afraid? In reality, he currently was very willing to see the Immortal Execution Archipelago in a difficult situation as well.

Although Chu Feng still held the Royal Armament in his hand, the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect, including the Earth King, the Nine Gold-cloak Brothers, as well as Xuan Xiaochao and the others, didn't come over and take it away from him.

As if afraid Chu Feng would think too much, they didn't even look at the Royal Armament in Chu Feng's hand, as if it lacked the faintest of attraction to them.

"Chu Feng, you could have clearly pulled that Demon Sealing Sword out. Why didn't you?" Just at that moment, Eggy's voice suddenly rang out.

"This Demon Sealing Sword is very significant to the Crippling Night Demon Sect. You should have seen the Earth King's and the others' expression. Although they possess no malicious intents, if I had truly pulled out the Demon Sealing Sword, I cannot be certain if they would allow me to safely leave this place.

"Since this Demon Sealing Sword recognizes me as its master, I am in no rush to obtain it. Besides, I can feel that the sword is very powerful. It is

not something I can currently control.

“Rather than pulling it out when I risk my life, attract endless enmity, and am unable to fully use its power, why not just leave it here for now, and come back in the future when I

am

able to control it?” Chu Feng replied.

“Heh, you are quite smart. However, I keep feeling that this Demon Sealing Sword is not simple. Perhaps...”

“Perhaps what?”

“Hehe, I’m not telling you.” Eggy smirked—it was an extremely beautiful one, and one of great happiness.

“You...” And since Eggy didn’t say it, Chu Feng did not ask. Just like that, he followed the Earth King and the others forward.

However, what he did not know was that the reason for Eggy’s happiness wasn’t because Chu Feng obtained the Royal Armament, but because of his words before: “If I feel heartbroken, then I will have let down my Eggy...”

Perhaps in the perspectives of others, those words were not significant, but in Eggy’s heart, they were very moving because they represented her position in Chu Feng’s heart.

After coming back up, Chu Feng discovered that the seventh brother was actually still here. However, at that moment, his face was swollen and blood was all over his body. It was clear that he was beaten up. He was kneeling on the ground with a face of regret.

“Lord Earth King, he betrayed the Crippling Night Demon Sect by leaking secrets to the Immortal Execution Archipelago. That’s why they sent so many experts.

“Although he has expressed regret, this crime cannot be easily forgiven. I ask Lord Earth King to decide how he should be punished,” Old Liu said to the Earth King.

The Earth King was, of course, no fool, so he could tell from Old Liu’s words that he didn’t hope he would kill the seventh brother. Otherwise, he would have done it himself, so why would he ask the Earth King instead?

However, when he considered the fact that the Ten Gold-cloak Brothers could have completely concealed the matter of the seventh brother’s betrayal yet didn’t, he was a bit relieved. So, he said, “There is nothing better to know your wrongs and to correct them. Besides, with the assistance of Wuqing, the Crippling Night Demon Sect has still won today. It was even a beautiful victory.

“If he

didn’t

reveal the our plans, it would be impossible for the Immortal Execution Archipelago to send the Eighth Immortal and Ninth Immortal as well as the young master and so many experts, and as such, the Immortal Execution Archipelago wouldn’t have suffered so many losses.

“That being said, a wrong is a wrong. Punishment is unavoidable. As for how, I cannot say. After all, you are the direct subordinates of Lord Qiu Canfeng. As such, let him decide in the future.”